

# **HAIL THE KING**



**by Mad Blade During Troubled  
Times**

# HTK-Toc

[Hail The King](#)

[HTK-Diablo](#)

[HTK-C01](#)

[HTK-C02](#)

[HTK-C03](#)

[HTK-C04](#)

[HTK-C05](#)

[HTK-C06](#)

[HTK-C07](#)

[HTK-C08](#)

[HTK-C09](#)

[HTK-C010](#)

[HTK-C011](#)

[HTK-C012](#)

[HTK-C013](#)

[HTK-C014](#)

[HTK-C015](#)

[HTK-C016](#)

[HTK-C017](#)

[HTK-C018](#)

[HTK-C019](#)

[HTK-C020](#)

[HTK-C021](#)

[HTK-C022](#)

[HTK-C023](#)

[HTK-C024](#)

[HTK-C025](#)

[HTK-C026](#)

[HTK-C027](#)

[HTK-C028](#)

[HTK-C029](#)

[HTK-C030](#)

[HTK-C031](#)

[HTK-C032](#)

[HTK-C033](#)

[HTK-Image](#)

[HTK-C034](#)

[HTK-C035](#)

[HTK-C036](#)

[HTK-C037](#)

[HTK-C038](#)

[HTK-C039](#)

[HTK-C040](#)

[HTK-C041](#)

[HTK-C042](#)

[HTK-C043](#)

[HTK-C044](#)

[HTK-C045](#)

[HTK-C046](#)

[HTK-C047](#)

[HTK-C048](#)

[HTK-C049](#)

[HTK-C050](#)

[HTK-C051](#)

[HTK-C052](#)

[HTK-C053](#)

[HTK-C054](#)

[HTK-C055](#)

[HTK-C056.1](#)

[HTK-C056.2](#)

[HTK-C056.3](#)

[HTK-C056.4](#)

[HTK-C056.5](#)

[HTK-C056.6](#)

[HTK-C056.7](#)

[HTK-C056.8](#)

[HTK-C056.9](#)

[HTK-C057](#)

[HTK-C058](#)

[HTK-C059.1](#)

[HTK-C059.2](#)

[HTK-C060](#)

[HTK-C061](#)

[HTK-C062](#)

[HTK-C063](#)

[HTK-C064](#)

[HTK-C065](#)

[HTK-C066](#)

[HTK-C067](#)

[HTK-C068](#)

[HTK-C069](#)

[HTK-C070](#)

[HTK-C071](#)

[HTK-C072](#)

[HTK-C073](#)

[HTK-C074](#)

[HTK-C075](#)

[HTK-C076](#)

[HTK-C077](#)

[HTK-C078](#)

[HTK-C079](#)

[HTK-C080](#)

[HTK-C081.1](#)

[HTK-C081.2](#)

[HTK-C082](#)

[HTK-C083](#)

[HTK-C084](#)

[HTK-C085](#)

[HTK-C086](#)

[HTK-C087](#)

[HTK-C088](#)

[HTK-C089](#)

[HTK-C090](#)

[HTK-C091](#)

[HTK-C092](#)

[HTK-C093](#)

[HTK-C094](#)

[HTK-C095](#)

[HTK-C096](#)

[HTK-C097](#)

[HTK-C098](#)

[HTK-C099](#)

[HTK-C100](#)

[HTK-C101](#)

[HTK-C102](#)

[HTK-C103](#)

[HTK-C104](#)

[HTK-C105](#)

[HTK-C106](#)

[HTK-C107](#)

[HTK-C108](#)

[HTK-C109](#)

[HTK-C110](#)

[HTK-C111](#)

[HTK-C112](#)

[HTK-C113](#)

[HTK-C114](#)

[HTK-C115](#)

[HTK-C116](#)

[HTK-C117](#)

[HTK-C118](#)

[HTK-C119](#)

[HTK-C120](#)

[HTK-C121](#)

[HTK-C122](#)

[HTK-C123](#)

[HTK-C124](#)

[HTK-C125](#)

[Wink](#)

## Hail The King

Chinese Name: 国王万岁

Author : Mad Blade During Troubled Times 乱世狂刀

Artist : Big Udon

Genres : Violence, offensive language, mature themes, and sexy times.

### Synopsis :

An ordinary student accidentally traveled into an other universe and became the king of a small kingdom. He had gotten a “Cheating Code” of life and was able to complete something extraordinary.

This is the story about a king that was able to conquer continents and leave behind him an ultimate legend that will be recited between every generation to come.

---

### Info :

<http://www.novelupdates.com/series/hail-the-king/>

### Raws :

<http://guowangwansui.quanben-xiaoshuo.com/>

### Translator :

<https://noodletowntranslated.wordpress.com/hail-the-king/>

<http://www.noodletowntranslated.com/hail-the-king/>

NejiSpira  
[wuxiatranslationsdl.wordpress.com](http://wuxiatranslationsdl.wordpress.com)



Diablo stuff

Our translator had found some pictures for you peeps out there who didn't play diablo 2.

**ITEMS**

【Tangerine's Helmet】

【Double Axe】

【Leather Armour】

【Grim Wand 】

【Javelin 】

【Minor Healing Potion】

【Town Portal Scroll】

=> MONSTERS

【Quill Rats】

【Zombies】

【Fallen Shaman】

【Vampire】

【Gargantuan Beast】

【Corpsefire】

Source: <http://www.d2tomb.com/>

## Chapter 1: I'm the King?

“Danger! Protect the King!”

Someone was screaming like a hen which had lost its eggs. Fei heard the noise. He forced open his sleepy eyes and focused on a bright object flying towards him. Fei's brain slowly identified the object as an arrow, which was hurdling towards him so fast that the air appeared to rip in front of it.

“Damn, what's going on? Which asshole is shooting at me?”

Fei was immediately scared awake, with all the hair on his body standing on its end.

However, the arrow hit him before he was able to react.

Beng ———

The arrow clanged against his helmet.

The arrow had not penetrated but had shook the helmet, disorientating Fei. Fei felt his ears were ringing, the sky and the ground were spinning and stars were circling before his eyes. His body was knocked back, like a Barbie doll blown away by a shotgun.

“Ah.....Shit!”

He cried out in pain as he felt his body ragdoll through the air.

“Oh God! The king is wounded! Help!”

“Soldier! Catch the king!”

“Andy! Andy!! Why are you still standing there? Go get the priests and mages!”

“Hey! Those son of bitches down there are trying to overtake the castle again!”  
A soldier pointed at the army dressed in black that surrounded the castle.

“Shit! Shit! Someone tell me why they have siege ladders!”

“Archers Ready! ..... Shoot!”

Fei heard the commands being shouted and the chaotic footsteps while he was still airborne. He was confused. The king? Mages? Priest? Archers? Siege? Where is this? Is this in the middle of a movie shoot? What the hell is going on?

Immediately, he felt his body collide with the cold stone floor.

His butt made contact with the rock solid ground first before his helmeted head smashed into the wall.

There were more stars dancing before his eyes. As the noises was getting louder and louder around him, his mind was slowly blacking out again.

“What king? Why does it feel like they are talking about me?”

“Fuck! Who gives a shit about kings or queens! You guys better not let me know who shot that arrow, or I’m gonna fucking kill that guy!” Fei thought vaguely.

His head was almost punctured by an arrow when he had just woken up. He was so scared yet mad at the same time, so he couldn’t help but swear in his mind.

Suddenly, the sensation of pain flooded his entire body. He collapsed on the floor, just like a dog that had eaten a ton of chocolate, choked a couple times and fainted.

.....

.....

Don’t know in how long, Fei woke up for the second time. His head felt sluggish and he could only vaguely perceive his surroundings.

He felt like he was lying on a soft cloud, but as he tried to move, sharp pangs of pain and soreness declared his body’s unwillingness to move. His head was still heavy as if someone had clobbered him with a stick. He couldn’t open his eyes either. All he could gather was two female voices whispering around him.

“Angela, you’re so silly. I wouldn’t care so much about him if I were you. If he dies, you will easily own everything in the Chambord Kingdom and you don’t even have to marry this royal idiot.”

From the crisp voice and sweet giggles, Fei estimated that they were young girls around the age of 15.

“Watch what you are saying!”

Another gentle voice interrupted slight angrily. After a few seconds of pause as if she is adjusting her attitude, she continued. “Emma, my silly little sister, do you know what you are saying? Don’t ever say such things..... After all, Alexander is my fiance!”

“Alexander? Who the heck is Alexander?” Fei thought. He had absolutely no idea of what was going on.

He smelled a little fragrance. The natural sweet body odor of women.

Fei tried hard to open his eyes, and as his heavy eyelids finally budged, he was surprised by what he saw.

He found himself inside what appeared to be a luxury medieval European palace, with magnificent decors, royal furniture and an lavender scent; as if he was in a dream.

He was shocked. He started observing his surroundings after he felt that he had control of his neck again.

Two perfectly postured females appeared in front of him.

The one that was farther away was a young girl dressed in a maid uniform, her blonde hair was simply styled into a pig tail. She pouted her mouth. Clearly, she was unhappy to see him awake.

“She must be the one who didn’t care about the Alexander.” Fei thought, “Although she is young, she is too cold blooded.”

As his sight moved closer, he realized that he was lying on a dark red, gold gilded king sized bed. His head was resting on a soft velvet pillow. A beautiful girl was sitting on the side of the bed with worry written all over her face.

Her silky black hair was like dark cloud tied together with a purple string. Her skin was paler than snow and smoother than ice. The violet tunic skirt elevated her curves, making her appear like a goddess that most men would dream of seeing. She was just perfect

“kokokoko..” Fei coughed intentionally to get their attention.

“You are awake!?” The black haired beauty Angela bent over. Her expression quickly became one of surprise and happiness. “Alexander, how are you feeling? Are you still in pain? Priest Evan said that you have to rest properly...”

“I ... em,,,,,, What happened?” Fei didn’t know what to say. Right after he said it, he was shocked!

He discovered something unbelievable

Angela was using an ancient and weird sounding language. Although Fei was a student in the graduate program at a university that specialized in language, he never heard of this type of speech. However strangely, he doesn't just understand the language, he can speak it as well.

"Alexander, did you forget? When you were leading the soldiers protecting the kingdom, a sneaky enemy shot you with an arrow. Thank god you were wearing your helmet, or else you might have had to pay a larger price." Angela explained.

She gently placed her left hand on Fei's forehead. It wasn't hot. Surprise flashed through her eyes. "Great! Your body temperature is back to normal. Priest Evan said that as long as you don't have a fever, everything will be alright. Alexander, you are a brave king!"

"Me? Alexander? King?" Fei didn't know what was going on.

"That's right, our young and brave king of Chambord. It's all because of you! You appeared on the fortress walls just in time and boosted the morale of our soldiers so they could fend off another wave of attackers from the invading army!" Angela said with a smile on her face.

Fei felt strange. For some reason, he felt like the tonality of the girl was like a kindergarden teacher trying to comfort a crying kid.

"He is no brave king."

Emma, the blonde girl said with a tone of hostility “if it wasn’t for General Bizzer’s repeated request, Alexander will go up there voluntarily? I remember that he almost peed his pants when he was putting on his armor. Boosting morale? If seeing the king got shot off the defense wall like a moron the moment he got up there counts as boosting the morale, then I guess he did.”

Although Fei didn’t know if what Emma said was true or not, he didn’t have time to figure that out.

His mind was messed up.

“What the hell. Didn’t I got smashed by something on the head at the doorstep of my apartment? Then when I woke up, I’m at this Chambord Kingdom that I never heard about and I’m the king Alexander? And this beauty in front of me is my fiancé?

Fei gave himself a few tap on the forehead.

“Is this a prank? Or am I in a different universe?” Fei thought. “This doesn’t seem like a prank. The beauty of Angela is out of this world, who would pay her to prank me? And that Emma is super cute too.”

“Most importantly, I could understand and speak this strange ancient language that i never heard about...” Fei quickly analyzed his situation.

## Chapter 2: The Idiot became a Mad Man

Angela held on tight to the edge of the bed, her mind anxiously racing as worry filled her widened eyes.

“Poor Alexander, I hope the fall didn’t damage his brain. Although he wasn’t very bright before, at least he could talk.”

At the moment, a loud, arrogant echoed from beyond the doorway.

“Alexander! I heard that you were injured.” A grimace flickered across the girls’ faces as they turned towards the source of the sound. The voice drew the tone out as if to mockingly be concerned.

“Is everything alright?”

Fei looked up and noticed that a well-dressed, chubby man had barged through the doors to the palace bedroom. An icy laugh slipped between his crooked lips.

“Gill, what are you doing here?” Angela said coldly. Fei felt the tension between the shady, obese newcomer and the beauty beside him.

It was clear that they were not on good terms.

“Haha... Angela, my angel, whatever do you mean? I heard my dear friend Alexander got injured and was worried. What’s wrong with me coming by to check up on him?”

The fat noble casually walked up and sat right on a side of the bed as if it was his own.

“Gill, what are you doing! How dare you to sit on the bed of the king!” Emma angrily exclaimed.

Gill shot a look at Emma. Lust and malice flashed through his eyes. He licked his thick, sausage-like lips and retorted. “Shut up, you low class slave. Don’t say anything that you’ll regret.” He then leisurely turned around and glanced at Fei. The expression was not someone showing empathy for an injured friend, but more like the gloating of looking at an injured animal. Fei was looking at Gill at the same time.

He felt the scorn, malice and sarcasm in Gill’s eyes; Gill was not hiding his feelings even a little bit.

Fei was confused. “Is this ugly meatball really Alexander’s friend? His face has so many chins, yet he’s brave enough to show that mess to even the king? Does he have a strong family background as well?”

As Fei was thinking, Gill started to squish Fei’s face with his oily hands as if it was a toy. The move was so natural that it seemed like Gill has done it thousands of times.

“Alexander, looks like you are fine, Haha. I have a few important guests this afternoon to host, so how about you come with me?” Gill was smiling, but the tone at which he said it was not like an invitation but a command.

He squished Fei's face a little bit more, and slapped it a little. Gill loved this feeling — treating the king like a pet.

He then started thinking out loud, about how was it possible that someone like Alexander became the king. "He has a three year old's intelligence at the age of seventeen, yet why does the god love him so much that he gave him the throne?"

When Gill was enjoying himself, something unexpected happened.

"Slap!"

Gill covered up his left cheek with his hand. A vivid red hand mark had appeared on his cheek just like paint being flung onto an abstract painting. His expression was the textbook definition of shock.

Both Angela and Emma had felt uncomfortable when Gill appeared but the slap had shocked them as well. They couldn't believe what they saw.

Alexander had always acted meek and cowardly and thus he had always been picked on by Gill due to his unwillingness to fight back.

"He just smacked Gill's face! Did that actually just happen?" Although it was shocking, they were thrilled. They had tolerated Gill for a long time.

"How ... how dare you!"

"Fag, if you touch me again with your disgusting hand, I'm gonna shove my

foot up your ass!” Fei said.

Gill had made Fei very frustrated, and Fei was not a gentle person when dealing with people that make him upset.

Gill shoved a fat sausage finger at Fei and screamed. He was so mad that all the fat on his body was shaking as if he was a Parkinson inflicted pudding.

“How dare you slap me, you bastard!” Gill yelled again and again.

Fei didn’t respond. He was trying to push his body up.

“How dare he yell at the palace?” Fei was perplexed. None of the king’s guards showed up like they were supposed to. “Could he really be someone that important that a king can’t punish?”

As Fei was thinking, Gill had made a mad decision. He pounced at Fei, seeming like he wanted revenge.

“Stop it!” Angela commanded, “Gill, you are just the son of a Minister, how dare you do such a thing!”

No matter what Angela was shouting, nothing affect Gill as he kept his eyes locked on Fei. Angela and Emma tried their best to protect Fei by pulling on Gill’s robes.

However, there was no way the both of them were any match for Gill.

“Slap!”

Frustrated Gill slapped Emma across her face. The force send her back a couple yards. Her pretty face was swelling up on the cheek as tears filled her eyes.

Gill grabbed Angela by her wrist next and pulled her towards him. He lowered his head onto Angela’s neck. He sniffed a couple time enjoyably and pervertedly said: “Beautiful Angela, this retarded Alexander is never going to be good enough for you. Look at him, he doesn’t resemble anything of a king. He had made a mess of Chambord Kingdom after just inheriting the throne. Hehe, Angela; how about becoming my women.”

He was holding tight onto Angela’s wrist; the warm and smooth sensation of her body broke down the last bit of his reasoning. He forgot he was inside the king’s palace and Angela was the future queen. In the momentum that came from his loss of sanity, he tried to kiss Angela’s lips forcefully.

Suddenly.

“Peng!”

A metal helmet “kissed” his forehead instead. But with that amount of force, it was more like a smack of a hammer.

This attack was so sudden that Gill didn’t even see it coming. Surprised at the blood gushing out of the wound, he screamed as he fell back and let go of Angela’s wrist.

Angela once again witnessed something that she thought wouldn’t happen in

this life time and was speechless.

As Fei picked up the helmet off the ground, he sneered: “How dare you touch my woman, you fat motherfucker! How dare you touch the King! I’m gonna beat you until you become quadriplegic or, I swear to god, I’m not the King!”

He was feeling better as he swore, thinking to himself. “Man, I was scared by this fat tub of lard. I thought he was some important figure, but it turned out that he is just the son of a minister. I can fuck him up any day of the week!”

It was dead silent in the royal bedroom. They could hear the sound of a needle dropping onto the ground.

Although there were already many times Fei’s actions had shocked both Angela and Emma, This time, they sensed that something was different. “It is not possible! How could it be?” They stared at Fei “It feels like the seventeen years old retard Alexander who listened to Gill all the time has ... changed.”

Gill was lying motionless on the floor. His mind was blank. He sensed that Alexander’s personality has changed too much.

Fei’s actions in Alexander’s body had scared Gill due to how out of character it was. That blow from the helmet was full of power and felt as though Fei was actually trying to kill him.

After a couple seconds, he calmed down. He thought about why he came to the palace today and he decided to give it all he’s got.

He lifted his left hand and a strange and mysterious spell rolled off of his

tongue. A ball of fire was forming upon his hand and a burning sensation was filling the whole palace.

Gill forgot how he felt earlier and suddenly became a lot braver. He mocked at Fei: “You, the King? Ha. Except yourself, who do you think considers you as our king in the entire Chambord Kingdom? How dare you hit me? Alexander, prepare to feel the wrath of a prestige mage!”

Fei was still posing in a brave posture trying to impress Angela and Emma. But when he saw the fireball forming, his pupil contracted a little: “ Ma..Mage? Holy shit this dumb fucker is a mage? Looks like he’s got some skills. What should I do? Man I shouldn’t have made that decision under impulse. If I knew this, I would have tried to talk him out of it rather than using force...”

Fei was trying to think of a solution to this hot mess.

He looked at the burning fireball on Gill’s hand and the dented helmet in his hand and thought: “What the hell is this? If we are going to fight, at least give me a sword or some sort of weapon.” He thought for a few seconds and started yelling, “Guards... Guards! Assassins! Someone is trying to assassinate me!”

“Haha, that’s no use!”

Gill laughed as he flicked his hand and the red hot projectile flew toward Fei’s face like a bullet.

### Chapter 3: Don't ever do that

“AAAAHHHHHH!!!”

Angela screamed. As the flames grew in Gill's hand, she frantically looked for ways to stop him. However, it was all useless.

“Shit!” Fei couldn't do anything else but to try to block it with the helmet he was holding in his hand.

Boom! The fireball collided with the helmet, producing a burst of sparks and smoke. The helmet had turned red hot and splattered as it started to melt.

“Ssii.....” Fei smelled burned flesh.

He rushed as he tried to get the melting metal helmet off of his hand. Although he acted as fast as he could, the layer of skin on his inner palm had burned off already.

The fireball appeared to have run out of energy, fizzing and finally became extinguished.

Fei didn't have time to relax as he immediately saw another fireball forming upon Gill's hand.

Judging from Gill's sweaty face, it was obvious that he was concentrating extremely hard to finish Fei off with this one.

This time, Fei had nothing to block it with.

“This is not fair!” Fei yelled “I challenge you to a wrestling match! Didn’t your parents teach you that kids playing with fire will pee their pants!?”

“What??” Angela and Emma were shocked speechless. “Since was there such as saying?”

“Looks like Alexander is still an idiot.” Both of them thought disappointedly.

However, what they didn’t notice was that Fei had slowly moved to the other side of the bed and managed to pick up the cuirass that he wore on the walls. He hid it behind his back as he slowly inched his way back towards Gill.

“Just wait! Once you get in my reach, I will teach you a lesson in place of your parents!” Fei calculated the distance between them and was preparing to use some sneaky and dirty tactics to deal with Gill.

But —

“Pee your own motherfucking pants!”

Gill was furious, he was not going to hold back his wrath of a “Prestigious mage”. He made up his mind to punish the “retard king” for what he did.

“Hu—”

The second fireball was flung towards Fei.

Angela reacted fast. Although she so scared that her face paled, she made up her mind to save Fei by blocking the fireball with her body.

Seeing Angela suddenly appear in front of Fei, Gill went into shock and tried to retrieve his fireball. However, it was already too late.

Fei reacted immediately, “Shit!”. Without thinking, Fei grabbed Angela’s shoulder and pressed her against his chest as he turned his body around. He felt the heat scorch across his back.

“Shit! I’m gonna die!!”

At very moment,

“Pu— !”

A big hand appeared out of nowhere and grabbed the fireball. It gave it a light squeeze, completely indifferent to the extreme heat radiating off of it. Fei watched with wide eyes as the fireball that could melt a metal helmet collapsed like an ice cream in a hot summer day.

Hope was restored to Fei as he let go of Angela.

“A master!” He thought.

At the same time, the Gill's face froze. He stared at the man who appeared in the palace, his face turning paler than flour and his body starting to shake uncontrollably.

Like a mouse that saw a cat, Gill was so scared that his voice turned into a completely different tone: “ Mr. Lam—lam—lampard, Why—y—y are you here? I—I—I—”

Gill started sweating like crazy as he tried to explain himself.

This “Mr. Lampard” didn't even look at Gill. He turned around and slightly bowed to Angela respectfully, and then looked at Fei coldly and said “Alexander, you majesty.”

Fei took a detailed look at this “Master”

In front of him stood a handsome, 6 foot 5 Caucasian man. With hair so red and vivid, it looked like a mane of burning fire.

What stood out the most was the huge 5 foot long sword he was carrying on his back. It was as black as coal and looked to weigh about 200 pounds.

The thing that confused Fei was that although this “master” was strong, his face was a bit pale. Fei guessed that he may have been injured in the siege.

Fei also felt strange. Lampard saved him, but he wasn't very friendly towards him. Fei sensed a little bit of sad and hopelessness in his stares. Fei didn't know who he really was so he just nodded in response.

“Mr. Lam—Lampard, can I go now?” Gill was extremely scared

Lampard didn't even look at him: “Go? Aren't you going to explain your offensive behaviour towards the king?”

“Ah, Explain? Well...you know... I was only joking. Yeah! joking! You know I had grown up with him, right? I just didn't control my magic properly. I'm only a novice mage, not even a star rank..”

Gill quickly found an excuse.

He was BSing so fluently that he almost believed in what he was saying.

As he was spewing out excuses, he saw sensed a cold stare as sharp as a blade on his neck from Lampard. He knew that this man could kill him as easily as an ant. He was scared to continue to say anything so he shut himself up and sheepishly smiled.

Lampard had a disgusted look on his face.

He closed his hand and everyone in the palace felt an invisible pressure.

But Lampard's face showed that he had thought of something. He hesitated a bit; then opened his palm again and the pressure was gone. “Get out of here! There's no next time!” Lampard said as if he was shooing away a fly.

“Ok ok ok..” Gill was relieved like a prisoner who received death penalty just

got a pardon. He exhaled rapidly and bowed down to the tall man carrying the sword.

“Wait!”

As Gill was preparing to leave this place, Fei suddenly stopped him.

Gill looked at Lampard, but the old man didn't say a word. He had to stop and listen to what Fei had say.

Fei gave his widest smile as he got closer and closer to Gill.

He casually put his hand onto Gill's shoulder. Everyone thought the king was going to say something to comfort Gill because of his friendliness.

However-

He didn't say anything and started to slap Gill on the face like crazy. “Don't ever do that again! Don't ever fucking do that again!” He kept on yelling as he was slapping.

“Pia – Pia – Pia – Pia —”

The sound of the slaps almost formed a symphony.

Fei's action send Angela and Emma into a shock once more. The “cold” faced Lampard was surprised by this as well.

“Is this brutal and crazy man the king? Is this really the idiot king Alexander?”

Poor Gill didn't know what to do. The appearance of Lampard had scared him into not using his abilities, and now he's afraid to even defend himself against Fei's assault.

Gill regretted what he did as Fei gets his revenge. “If I knew Alexander became this shameless after being shot by an arrow, I'd never have come here !” He cried in his mind.

Fei finally stopped as his hand became numb.

Gill thought his nightmare was over as he stopped sniveling like a bitch.

Who knew that Fei rubbed his hands and kicked Gill right in the nether regions? He screamed in pain. His body quickly reacted by mimicking a fried shrimp. He bent his back and started to desperately crawl out of the palace as if he was escaping hell.

He had finally learnt his lesson and didn't want to ever see this insane king ever again.

“You got lucky this time!” Fei yelled at Gill.

He was a simple man. He was not going to taking any sort of humiliation and act like nothing happen. He wanted revenge on the spot.

After releasing his anger on Glll, he felt much better.

As Fei turned around, He saw the shocked expressions on Angela, Emma and Lampard's face. They were staring at him as if he was some unknown monster.

"Shit! Did I over react?' Fei thought.

"Oh! My head is dizzy, I'm fainting!" He fell onto the floor.

Angela and Emma who still have the hand mark on her face got nervous, they thought the arrow injury was reoccurring again. They dragged him to the bed.

Lampard looked at Fei. He was suspicious of Fei's terrible acting but he didn't say anything. He asked Angela about Fei's arrow injury, comforted both Angela and Emma a little and left with a ton of questions on his mind.

"My Majesty, the enemies are still sieging, looks like your soldiers can't defend any longer." This is the last thing Lampard said before he left

Angela and Emma stood by him for a while. After seeing no sign of Fei waking up, Angela took Emma to the priest to get her face treated.

...

After only Fei was left in the palace, he calmed down and started to think about the whole situation.

Obviously he was in another universe.

Not only Angela and Emma, but that meatball-shaped magician's magic and that mysterious old master's powerful skills had proven it.

Fei was a poor graduate student. He grew up in an orphanage. He was in a hopeless situation because he had incurred a lot of debt for university but couldn't find a job to pay it off. After thinking about it, Fei concluded that becoming the king in another universe was not a bad thing.

"As a king, I probably can do anything I want!" He thought. He couldn't wait to use his powers.

He started to map his situation.

"Looks like on my way back to my apartment, I was hit by a bright disk of some sort. I'm probably died on the spot, but somehow my soul came to this universe and possessed the body of this Alexander."

From what has happened, Fei pieced together that this young king only had the intelligence of a 3 year old. He didn't know what had happened to the last king, but the throne was taken by this Alexander. Obviously, all the ministers were opposed to this young king.

Fei remembered getting shot by an arrow and then waking up in this bed.

"Probably by the time on the wall, my soul had just gained possession of this body. I'm not sure where the 'original' Alexander went, but I'm the new Alexander now!"

The original Alexander the king was really an idiot.

Fei possessed his body and for sure took over his memories as well. All he got was the basic information such as the language spoken in this kingdom and some simple hobbies that the previous tenant of this body had. Other than that, Fei had no idea how big this kingdom was and how everything else worked. He only knew Angela, his fiancé after he woke up in this world for the first time and he had no recollection of Gill and Lampard.

“Thank God this guy was dumb, from now on when I mimic him, no one can tell I’m someone different.” Fei touched his chin and nodded.

But suddenly, he remembered something else. “Before Lampard left, he mentioned something about enemies sieging the castle and that the soldiers can’t defend any longer!”

“Damn it!”

Fei almost jumped out of the bed. “Am I going to be a slave right after I became the king?”

The pressure of survival and reality scared Fei

“Maybe I should pack up and sneak out of here? Shit! How can I sneak out when the enemies have already surrounded the castle. Can “master” Lampard kill them? Wait, he is just one man, how can he face off an army? Plus, the enemies probably have “masters” too!”

Fei had no idea how he was going to get out of this situation.

When he was on earth, he was just a student. He had no talent in military nor in fighting. The best he could do was to handle a drunk dude at the bar. If you want him to lead an army, he didn't have enough strength to wear a full metal armour.

Fei was furious. "Why can't I just live my ordinary life on earth, I don't want to be the king anymore!"

At this moment —

"Collecting player's information ..... 20%..... 50%..... 88%..... 100%. Game system installation initiated ..... Scanning brain capacity ..... requirement met ..... install ....."

A mysterious, mechanical sounding voice appeared out of nowhere.

It scared Fei almost to the death

This voice appeared directly in his mind

"Shit, what is this? ghost?" He got no replies

"Install complete. Entering Diablo world in 3...2...1... enter!"

Like the characters in the TV series Stargate who travel through the stargate,

Fei felt dizzy and a mysterious and strange wave went through his body.

## 【Rogue Encampment】

Fei stood like a zombie at 【Rogue Encampment】where the new players spawn in the game Diablo. His mind was blank.

He had been standing here for the last 5 minutes.

5 minutes ago, after the 3 second countdown in his mind by the voice; his vision blurred and he landed here.

This is a real Diablo world.

A perfect and lively world.

This is the conclusion Fei came to after the 5 minutes.

The sky was dark and the rain was pouring down. An unknown dark green bryophytes had grown all over the ground. Dark soil appeared further away. The camp was empty.

“Cluck, cluck, cluck” only a few hungry hens was seeking food in the rain

A cold blow breezed through Fei and he shook in the cold.

The vivid sensation from every nerve in his body reminded him that this is real,

this is a real world, not a stiff 2D computerized screen.

# Chapter 4: “Barbarian” Fei

“Why am I here? What happened?”

The recent events left confused Fei even more. The only thing he knew for sure was that he had magically appeared in this Diablo-esque world after that mysteriously cold voice read off some familiar loading screen lingo. Looking around, Fei saw that he had become a “Barbarian”, which Fei recognized was one of the game characters.

The rusty hand axe appeared in his right hand and a battered, junk-like buckler in his left. It didn’t take long for Fei to subconsciously understand his status in the game.

The next second, a high tech like screen popped up in front of him out of nowhere, just like those in Iron Man’s mansion.

Gamer: Fei

Class: Barbarian

Level: 1

Experience: 0/5000

Strength: 30 Dexterity: 20

Intelligence: 10 Vitality: 20

Damage: 3-7 Accuracy: 102

Armor: 11 Endurance: 92

Health: 45 Resource (Fury): 10

Fire-Resistance: 0 Cold-Resistance: 0

Lightning-Resistance: 0 Poison-Resistance: 0

.....

“These are my attributes in the game?”

Fei saw his name on the top of the screen. “What the heck! I just became the king and now I’m in a game world? And a barbarian? NO! At least let me be classier like a wizard or a crusader.”

At this moment, an armored man in blue rushed over.

“Greetings, stranger. I’m not surprised to see your kind here. Many adventurers have traveled this way since the recent troubles began. No doubt you’ve heard about the tragedy that befell the town of Tristram. Some say that Diablo, the Lord of Terror, walks the world again.....”

The man just went on and on with his dialogue. Fei’s jaw dropped.

As one of the original fans of Diablo, Fei could immediately see that this man was Warriv, a NPC (Non-playable character) from the【Rogue Encampment】by the way he dressed and his dialogue lines. Every time a new player spawns, this dude will run to the player with a big golden question mark over his head.

Fei observed him while listening to his lines.

Neither his movement nor his facial expression felt like an NPC. If Fei didn’t

recognize this man, he would have thought that Warriv was a real person. Even the heat that he exhaled while speaking turned into a white fog in this cold air. Fei even felt the moist sensation from it.

“I’m not sure if the NPCs in this world have any intelligence?”

After Warriv finished his long speech, Fei purposely asked a few questions.

“Hey, what’s your mother’s maiden name? What street did you grown up on?”

However, Warriv didn’t bother answering him. He just walked away after he finished.

He still left Fei clueless.

After thinking for a while, Fei decided to go find another person – Priestess Akara.

From his gaming memory, if he remembered correctly, the first ever quest in Diablo’s first map 【Rogue Encampment】was from her, a high priestess from the sisterhood of the “Sightless Eye”. On top of that, she was also the leader of the 【Rogue Encampment】so Fei had to find her if he wants to know what was going on.

The streets were quiet and lifeless.

Fei passed through a few tents and fences and finally spotted priestess Akara’s tent behind a wooden cage wagon. There were lots of weirdly shaped bottles

and jars surrounding the tent. Fei was quite far away and could already smell the strange odours coming from them.

Akara, who was wearing a purple nun robe, was standing in front of the tent.

Fei walked over and a golden question mark appeared above Akara's head.

"I am Akara, High Priestess of the Sisterhood of the Sightless Eye. I welcome you, traveler ....." Akara started to introduce herself, the same as in the original game.

As expected, after the conversation, she gave Fei a quest.

"The Den of Evil", kill all the evil creatures in an evil cave at【Blood Moor】just outside of the 【Rogue Encampment】. It's exactly as Fei remembered. A red button was projected on the left side of Fei's vision.

He pressed the button and a detailed description came up. It looked like there weren't any other choice so he accepted the quest.

Fei tried to organize his words to appear more sophisticated. "Honorable Akara, may I know more information about this place?"

He wanted to know if any of the NPCs had any intelligence and he hoped he could get some clues about why he appeared in this world.

"Young traveller, you have to complete your quest first before you can know more..."

Akara's answer surprised Fei.

This is not something that was scripted in the original game. That showed that in this world, NPCs had some freedom, and that they aren't some rigid pre-programmed code.

Fei wanted to ask more, but Akara turned around and went into her tent.

He tried to follow her but was blocked by a mysterious force and couldn't get within 1 meter of the entrance.

"Looks like I have to complete the quest first..."

After failing to get any answers from a couple other NPCs in the【Rogue Encampment】, Fei walked out the gate that was guarded by a female rogue, and stepped into the dangerous【Blood Moor】where a ton of monsters were lurking around.

"Warning!! Gamer Fei, you have enter 【Blood Moor】. Killing monsters will grant you unexpected surprises... But if you fail your quest, you will receive some mysterious penalties!" said a mysterious voice before laughing like a maniac.

Fei recognized it as the voice that appeared in his mind earlier. It went by so fast, that Fei only heard the first couple sentences. The laughter was filled with gloat; however, compared with the cold, machine like tone before, it's definitely more human like this time.

.....

After three hours,

“Kacha!”

Fei chopped the twentieth 【Quill Rat】with his axe. A white beam of light came down from the sky and embraced Fei.

“Level up!”

This is not the first time that it happened, and Fei was expecting it. It’s very comfortable in the light, Fei felt like moaning. All the bleeding wounds from fighting the monsters closed and healed within three seconds.

After four or five second, the light disappeared.

Two dark red buttons appeared in front of Fei. The one on the left was labeled【New Attributes Points】and the one on the right read【New Skill Points】. These are the rewards each time after leveling up.

Fei first opened up the【New Attributes Points】menu.

Every time after leveling up, there will be five points for Fei to improve his physique. He distributed three points to 【Strength】and two points to 【Vitality】

without thinking. Those were the primary attributes of a “Barbarian”.

He then opened up 【New Skill Points】and distributed the one point he got from leveling up to 【Weapon Mastery】

Fei is now a level five “Barbarian”. All the twenty five attribute points were distributed to 【Strength and【Vitality】. Out of the five skill points, three were distributed to 【Weapon Mastery】and two to the Warcry skill【Howl】.

The reason he did it is because this is a real world.

As a player, Fei gets injured and wounded from fight the monsters. He doesn't just lose health, he felt one hundred percent of the pain as well.

What is worth mentioning is that everything in this world is real, even the monsters. They are not programs nor codes. Their screams, spewing blood and chopped up bodies were irritating Fei's nerves every second.

## ***Chapter 5: Quest Completed***

Fei had quickly acclimatized to the situation. He had gone from being so nauseated from the gore that he was throwing up after killing the first monster, to becoming cold and indifferent despite the carnage that was left in his wake. All the heated monster blood on Fei's body made him feel like he was enduring a test from hell. After only a couple hours, Fei had become used to this. He was almost turning into a cold-blooded killing machine.

This game existed literally for the purpose of killing.

It was so real.

Even the painfulness and soreness in his muscles.

Fei was not sure that if he died in this realistic game world, he would respawn just like how it was in the original game; but he didn't dare to try. There was too much at stake.

From the past three hours of killing, Fei had noticed that his knowledge about the original game weren't completely applicable in this world. He was trying his best to establish a rough understanding about the natural order of this world.

In this cruel, bloody world,【Strength】and【Vitality】were the most important attributes to a “Barbarian”. A lot of【Strength】will allow your attacks to be stronger, and a lot of【Vitality】will not only allow you to be more durable during battle, but also give you enough endurance to run away from the blood seeking monsters.

The reason why Fei distributed skill points onto 【Weapon Mastery】and warcry【Howl】is because: he had no idea how to handle and use weapons properly, he was just an ordinary student, so【Weapon Mastery】will allow him to use his hand axe more efficiently; and 【Howl】can scare the monsters away when he gets surrounded.

Threats from monsters and the risk of dying forced Fei to considering survival way more than the future development of the character.

After distributing all the points, Fei opened up his 【Character Status】,

Gamer: Fei  
Character: Barbarian  
Level: 5  
Experience: 14949/22680  
Strength: 45 Dexterity: 20  
Intelligence: 11 Vitality: 30  
Damage: 10-27 Accuracy: 102  
Armor: 31 Endurance: 107  
Health: 105 Resource (Fury): 16  
Fire-Resistance: 0 Cold-Resistance: 0  
Lightning-Resistance: 5 Poison-Resistance: 0  
  
.....

This status was way more impressive than the one that Fei started with. It was

almost as if you could say ... that they were not on the same level.

Not all these improvements came from leveling though as Fei had a few special items.

He had gotten a few armors and weapons from killing monsters and he had already equipped them all. There was one 【Tangerine's Helmet】 that gave him +1 intelligence and + 5% Lightning-Resistance attributes.

After checking the 【Character Status】 menu, he opened up his 【Item Slot】.

In this world, Fei's item slot was a spatial ring that he wore on his finger. It had 40 blocks of storage space. Every block can store stuff such one 【Minor Healing Potion】. However, items did scale in this world so axes or swords may take up four to eight blocks, depending on how big they were.

Fei's item slots were full.

He thought about what to do next and decided to go back to 【Rogue Encampment】. He used a 【Town Portal Scroll】 that he had when he spawned in this world.

“Bzzzzzz...”

A three meter high, blue lighting oval appeared with a slight buzzing noise. Fei hesitated a little bit and stepped into it.

As Fei expected, he stepped into the 【Rogue Encampment】 when left the

portal on the other side.

Suddenly, he felt nauseous. He felt as though he had just stepped off a particularly fast rollercoaster that involved a lot of twists and loops. Fei closed his eyes for a few seconds to get over the “portal sickness”.

After sitting down and regaining his bearings, Fei looked around and found priestess Akara.

This high priestess was not only a source for quests, but also a crafty merchant. She sold staves, and potions for battle, as well as scrolls and keys. Fei wanted to prepare really well for his first quest “Den of Evil” so that he would not get himself killed by the monster in the evil cave. From what he could remember, there was a zombie boss called 【Corpsefire】in there.

Although finding out what has brought him into this weird world was important, he at least needed to survive until he could find out.

Fei sold all the items such as gloves, broken wands and spears, the stuff he got from the monster but didn’t need and got roughly 800 gold. Plus the gold he looted directly from the monsters, he had a total of 1,400 gold.

He put all the money into good use and bought some items from Akara.

A double axe with a damage rating of 6-15, and a suit of leather armour with a defense rating of 13. He equipped both of them and bought a couple bottles of 【Minor Healing Potions】, four 【Town Portal Scrolls】, and three 【Identify scrolls】for identifying the weapons and armours that he will get from the monsters.

Fei felt a reassuring increase in his strength and power, originating from his new weapon and armour. He confidently returned to the portal that was created by him earlier.

“Bzzzzzz....”

After returning to the dangerous 【Blood Moor】following the slight buzz, Fei found the【Den of Evil】on his map and headed that direction carefully. After looking at the situation within the cave, Fei thanked past Fei for his cautious preparations.

In this world, monsters in caves and dens seemed to be more aggressive and brutal than the ones on the moor. There were not only 【Quill Rats】,【Zombies】,【Fallen Shaman】and 【Vampire】who could cast fireballs, which were common monsters that Fei saw on the moor, but also this monster called【Gargantuan Beast】who looked like an ape. It had powerful attacks and thick skin for defense.

Fei started his wipe out mission in the den.

Since he was level 5; his damage and defense was high enough for him to breeze through the regular monsters.

Blood was spilling, monsters were screaming and Fei furiously hacked his way through the cave.

Fei had become the spitting image of a grim reaper, covered in blood as he cut through the swathes of monsters coming his way. His double axe split the monsters lengthwise like a samurai sword through hot butter. Even when there

was a crowd of monsters, he would sprint to the center of them and use his skill **【Howl】** so that he could finish them off one by one after they were scared and running away.

He also saw a lot of ruined human corpses in the den.

Some were on the ground, some were chained onto the pillars, with intestines falling out and missing eyeballs. Even some female rogues were raped by these hideous monsters. With flies circling around these rotten corpses, the scenes were too horrifying for anyone to look at.

Fei's mind was filled with anger.

Although Fei knew that this scenario originated from a game, he couldn't help but to situate himself as a human of this world. With all the anger burning in his chest, he went into this mad mode where he smashed and crushed monsters like they were nothing.

Finally, after god knows how long, when the last monster in front of Fei had died screaming in its own blood, beams of golden light fell from the sky and shined up every corner of the den.

Shortly after, a familiar voice spoke in Fei's mind –

“Congratulations, gamer Fei. You have completed priestess Akara's quest and passed the first test of this Diablo world. Now you shall return to Rogue Encampment and receive your prizes from Akara...”

This voice cleared Fei's mind.

He breathed heavily and glanced at his surroundings. He was surprised to find out that all the monsters had been killed by him already. Even the boss of the den,【Corpsefire】,was dead on the ground. A pile of gold coins and various items was lying around the mess that had become of its body.

“Did I go crazy?”

Fei thought about what had happened. He couldn’t believe what he saw in the game world triggered his deep anger. However, it wasn’t his fault; this world is too real. Anyone would feel the same way.

He stood there for a while and then started to clean up battle ground.

The gold coins didn’t take any blocks in the 【Item Slot】so he picked them up first. Then he started to pick up the more valuable items from 【Corpsefire】. Two magic items had drawn Fei’s attention. He drooled as the two items glowed in a soft blue light.

But...

“Shit! A 【Grim Wand 】and a【Javelin 】??? Are you serious??? Why aren’t there any barbarian items???”

After actually inspecting what those two items were, Fei was super disappointed. It was like seeing a lake in the middle of the desert when you are also dying of thirst, and realizing it was only a mirage after.

“Fuck my luck!”

There was nothing Fei could do about it. He picked two unidentified magic item and planned to sell them off to Akara for a good price.

After he picked everything up, he used a 【Town Portal Scroll】.

He was ready to go back to 【Rogue Encampment】and claim his rewards from Akara. He also wanted to ask her about how and why he appeared in this game world.

This question was bothering him for a long time.

At this moment, the mysterious, cold voice spoke again!

“Warning! You have reached the maximum gaming time for today. Exiting countdown: 3 ..... 2 ..... 1. Exiting.....”

## ***Chapter 6: Unexpected Power***

Fei was startled.

‘Max gaming time for today? What’s that?’

He wasn’t expecting something like this to happen just as he was just getting ready to go back to the【Rogue Encampment】.

Fei’s vision blurred the next second. The whole world started to twist and fade right in front of his eyes. Then complete darkness hit him.

.....

.....

Fei reopened his eyes, and found himself in the king’s palace again.

Magnificent decors, splendid furniture and the dark red, gold gilded king sized bed were the complete opposite of the dark, bloody feel of the Diablo world.

“What happened? Did I ... just have a nightmare?” Fei was confused.

Fei was still lying on the bed. The only difference between pre-”nightmare” and post-”nightmare” was that he felt very hot and was dripping sweat; as if he just came out of a sauna room.

He pushed himself up the bed, and surprisingly found out that the dizziness he felt when he just woke up in this world disappeared, so were the pain from his head and chest injuries.

“How did... was that not a dream?”

Fei subconsciously felt that something special had happened to him, but he couldn't point out where. The whole palace was quiet. No one was around. Fei got out of the bed, and stretched a little.

‘Zipp———’

The sound of ripping cloth.

Fei's white knight turtleneck shirt suddenly got teared open on many spots. If you looked at him at that moment, you would probably conclude that he was a homeless guy, judging from the ripped shirt, as well as his torn pants.

“Damn, what is this?”

Fei got a little scared.

All the stuff that happened to him made his nerves a little bit weaker. He felt as though he was close to having a mental breakdown.

He looked down and upon closer inspection, he realized that the clothes he was wearing was a little bit small for his size. When he was stretching, he easily

tore open the uncomfortably small clothing.

“What’s this pitiful quality? Who makes such clothes for a king?”

Wind breezed through the palace, and Fei felt the chill. He was almost naked.

“Crap, I have to find something to wear.”

Fei glanced around the palace and found a wardrobe-like piece of furniture. He opened it up and found that there were many luxurious clothing in it. He picked out a fitting black knight shirt and pants. He put them on and walked toward the mirror.

The man in the mirror shocked Fei.

It was a man about 6 feet tall. His shoulder long black hair was bundled to the back of his head by a ruby hair ring. His handsome, manly face and ripped body could make any women fall for him.

“God damn! This handsome son of bitch in the mirror is me???”

Fei wouldn’t believe it, it was unreal for him. After the dancing around sketchily in front of the mirror and seeing that the man in the mirror mirrored his movements, he finally accepted it.

“Hahaha, Man oh man oh man. Although that Alexander was a retard, but he’s got quite a face! Haha, He is way more handsome than me”

Fei can't stop posing in front of the mirror, as if he had just discovered a new continent.

"From now on, I'm Alexander!" Fei said to himself happily.

After his new discovery, He walked towards the row of medieval full knight armours at the centre of the palace. He picked a suit of armour about his height, and pulled out the double handed sword that the armour was holding. He swung the sword forcefully, trying to get a feel of power and being a king.

But after he did that, his facial expression went weird.

"How is this so light? This isn't a plastic toy is it?"

A majestic 5 feet long double handed sword had to weigh at least thirty to forty pounds. But Fei felt like he was holding a feather, there was no weight to it at all. It was strange.

"Tink!"

Fei struck the full metal armour with the sword just to see if the sword was a toy or not.

But the unexpected happened –

The armour was one centimeter thick. The sword went through it easily, as if Fei was cutting through a piece of paper. The strike cut the armour in half, with the upper half of the armour shortly landing on the ground and making another

“tink” sound.

“Holy shit!”

Although Fei didn’t believe in god or ghosts, but there was no other way to explain what had happened.

“Why am I so strong now?”

Fei subconsciously swung the sword again, but he still didn’t feel any weight.

The double handed sword was clearly a real weapon.

“This feeling...”

Fei closed his eye trying to remember the way he handled the sword. It felt the same as when he was a barbarian in the “dream”, swinging the double handed axe at the monsters.

“Did I...”

Fei was shocked.

“Did I bring back the power of my barbarian character from the ‘dream’ into the real world?”

He couldn’t get that thought out of his head and quickly went about to test

this unlikely hypothesis. He put the sword back to the damaged armour, and looked at other weapons in the palace.

Something quickly caught Fei's eyes.

Further away at a corner of the palace was a huge, weirdly shaped double handed axe. The handle with the massive blade was at least five feet long, and looked to weigh about one hundred pounds. It stood by a black heavy armour. Its weight had put a dent in part of the tile floor.

A bizarre looking carving on the body of the axe made it look even more intimidating.

Fei rushed over there and picked it up. Suddenly, Fei felt the axe and him had become one, as if the axe was a part of his body.

He closed his eyes again and concentrated on the feeling.

“That's tight, this is the feeling of my level 3【Weapon Mastery】in the 'dream'. Especially with axes, because I was a barbarian.”

The double handed axe was like a windmill in Fei's hands. All the axe techniques was performed by Fei at a master level, as if he had used axes for more than tens of years.

Fei felt that he can conclude that his hypothesis was proven completely.

He had actually acquired all the skills, strengths, damage and all the attributes

of the level 5 barbarian in the “dream”.

The new found power had given Fei a profound sense of security.

“So this is the feeling of power, I wonder what level this power belongs to in this magical world?”

As Fei was feeling amazing about the new found power, He suddenly remembered that “Master” Lampard said something about enemies still sieging the castle.

“Maybe I should go take a look.” This thought grew stronger and stronger in Fei’s mind.

“Maybe I could help with my power.”

Fei decided to go. On the point of safety, He picked out the thickest, heaviest armour in the palace and put it on.

This armour had literally covered Fei from head to toe, with the only openings being the holes for Fei to see through.

Fei felt like he was wearing the first ever Iron Man suit from the movie [Iron Man I], the one that Robert Downey Jr. build in the Iraq.

This fifty pound armour would literally anchor Fei to the ground; but now, Fei felt like he was wearing a Nike brand, ultrathin, sweat resistant running gear.

Fei tapped the helmet with the axe.

“Tink! Tink! –”

Fei was satisfied to hear the sound. “Haha, no god damn arrows will get me now!”

“King Alexander! Roll out!”

Fei looked around as he left the palace quietly.

He was trying to show off in front of the guards, but who knew that there was no one guarding the king. The palace was just quite. As he kept walked, he saw two heavily wounded soldiers sleeping beside the palace’s main gate.

It looked like these two tired soldiers just came from the front line of battle.

“Shit! My palace is only guarded by two wounded soldiers, the battle must be at its peak.”

The battle cries were getting louder and louder as Fei got closer and closer to the main gate of the castle.

“There is no time to waste!” Fei thought as he started sprint even faster.

## ***Chapter 7: Failing Defence line***

Chambord Castle.

Everyone's ears was filled with mournful screams and loud battle cries.

Both the attackers and the defenders were giving the battle everything they got. It was either you die or I die.

Waves of enemies who were wearing black, light armour was charging at the castle like a black tsunami. The three huge siege ladders were like war monsters; the barbs on the ladder hooked on to the edges of battlements, constantly sending more enemies to fight the defenders on the walls. The hooks made the siege ladders hard to get a rid of, and squads of around 30 enemies were fighting aggressively to protect the ladders.

As time went on, more and more enemies had gotten onto the walls of the castle.

It was not a good situation for Chambord Castle; there were ten times more enemies than the Chambord soldiers.

"Pierce? Pierce...where are you? You son of a bitch!" A huge six feet eight man who had black hair and was wearing a vest of chainmail turned back and yelled as he was slashing at an enemy. "Pierce!, pick some big guys and get rid of those fucking ladders. Quick!"

"Yes sir!"

Not too far away, white haired Pierce was soaked in blood. It was already hard to tell what was his and what was from the enemies he had slain. As he heard the command, he waved at a couple soldiers close to him “Come on guys, let’s go! We have to kill those motherfuckers and smash those ladders!”

White haired Pierce was known in Chambord for his brutal strength.

As veins on his arms bulged, he started swinging his huge iron hammer that was the size of two basketballs. Like the legendary berserker, he cleared off enemies in his way as if they were flies. None of the enemies could stop him.

He was approaching the siege ladders fast, leaving behind him a road of death and blood. About twenty other soldiers followed him. They were committed on completing the mission.

The enemies that were defending the ladders had been alerted.

“Attention! Forward! Semi-Arc Formation!”

The leader on the enemy defense team yelled!

“Kata, kata, kata, kata!”

The thirtyish enemies had formed a half circle beside the wall, and protected the three siege ladders in the half circle. With shark blades that were still dripping blood pointing outwards, they were like a metal Hedgehog, waiting for the attackers to make a mistake before capitalizing on it and finishing them off.

These enemies definitely had more training than the soldiers of Chambord.

Ten meters .....

Six meters .....

Three meters .....

One meter .....

The distance between the soldier led by Pierce and enemies was vanishing in seconds.

Finally — — —

“Hooo! Go to hell!”

Pierce suddenly yelled. He gave the hammer a full swing, as if it was a javelin, the hammer flew out of his hands and flew toward the enemy’s formation.

That giant bloody hammer made a beautiful trajectory of death in the air, and crashed through the defensive formation with devastating force.

“Bash!”

It caused massive damage to the enemies. Spilled blood, broken blades and limbs flew all over the place.

The enemies definitely weren't expecting that type of maneuver. The flying hammer had made a bloody gap in the center of the formation.

By destroying the three siege ladders, the enemies will have no way to get into Chambord Castle for now. After killing all the enemies that got on the defence wall, the defenders could finally get time to rest in safety. If not, the castle will be sieged and all their friends and families will become war slaves, with no hope of freedom for generations.

After thinking about that, all the soldiers were motivated to defeat the enemies, their morale was so high that the blood in their bodies was almost burning.

They couldn't allow the enemies to siege the castle. Even if they die, they weren't going to back off.

"Charge!!"

"Charge!!!!!!!!!"

The soldiers followed Pierce, furiously charged into the enemies.

Pierce rushed ahead, picked up the hammer that he had thrown out before any enemies could react, and started smashing away. His powerful swings forced off all the close enemies with the closest one not even having time to react before Pierce collapsed his head. None of them could stop him.

“Smash! Crush!”

“Bang!”

“Clank!”

Weapons, armour and bare knuckles were colliding.

Spurting blood, and detached limbs had painted the picture of hell.

“Boom!”

Pierce smashed the sword and the enemy in front of him off the castle. He looked up and the ladder was right in front of him. He swung the hammer once more to back off the approaching enemies.

“Dang! Dang! dang!”

He sprinted forward and smashed all the hooks off of one ladder.

“Fuck off!”

Pierce kicked the ladder with force. He heard a lot of screams. As the ladder fell down, the enemies who were still climbing all fell towards the ground like dumplings. They were crushed by the heavy ladder into bloody meat paste instantly.

“Nice!”

The black haired commander saw what Pierce had done and yelled.

“Pierce! Great job! Two more! Finish them all and I will buy you the best beer tonight! All you can drink!” He was dueling with a thin but tall enemy while he yelled. This enemy was very skilled. Even though he was a commander, they were combating for about ten seconds and none of them had an advantage.

“Haha! Brook, Bossman! The beer is on you tonight!”

Pierce replied excitedly. Although he was talking, he wasn't slow with his attacks. His hammer was fast as lightning; he did the same thing as he did to the first ladder

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

He smashed all the hooks off of the second ladder. As he was about to kick it off of the wall,

Suddenly —

“Die! Punk!”

A black shadow flew up the defence wall. The rapier this enemy was using went straight to pierce's head. He was trying to instantly kill Pierce.

There wasn't much time for Pierce to react. All he had time to do was to position his hammer so that his head was protected.

"Ding!Ding!Ding!"

These couple strikes all hit right in the center of the hammer and made some sparks.

An unstoppable force passed through the hammer and shocked Pierce.

Even though Pierce was born with an inhuman strength, he couldn't hold against it. The force pushed him back a four steps. It also broke a couple of his fingers and he almost couldn't hold on to the hammer any more.

"Shit! A master!" Pierce was surprised.

However, this enemy stopped attacking him. As this enemy raised up the rapier again, Pierce heard a ton of screams. The enemy was moving so fast that he turned into a black shadow again. The other soldiers who came with Pierce all fell on the ground. As he took a more detailed look, all of them had a hole in their heads. White, red liquids were flowing out, they were the brains.

"Bender! Bond! Tony! ... My brothers!!!" Pierce cried

He couldn't take what he saw, almost fainting from shock.

His best friends who he was having fun with last night at the bar and he was

trusting and loving a moment ago had been killed right in front of him. He felt like the sky had fallen down.

“Die! Demon!”

Pierce yelled. He forgot about the wounds on his body. He stared at this enemy, gave up all the attempts to defence and charged ahead. This enemy had left more nasty wounds on Pierce’s body and Pierce couldn’t even touch him. But Pierce didn’t care, he just kept on swinging his hammer.

“Haha, that’s no use!” This enemy laughed. He sounded like a crow.

The rapier was too fast and this enemy was too strong.

This enemy moved again, the rapier was aiming at Pierce’s head again.

Pierce tilted his body as if he was trying to dodge the strike, but the rapier went through his right shoulder easily. This enemy smiled disdainfully, he was going to pull out the rapier and end Pierce’s life.

But —

He was surprised to find out that he couldn’t pull out the rapier no more ?!

Blood spurted out of Pierce’s mouth.

But this white haired man started laughing.

Laughing happily!

This enemy didn't know what was going on, but he felt as though he had underestimated the enemy.

But there was no time for him to react.

Pierce grabbed the blade tightly with both hand; as if he didn't feel any pain, he left the rapier in his shoulder and slammed his body against this enemy. It took the rapier wielding man by surprise and he had to keep backing off.

It only took them 3 second to reach the tip of the defence wall.

If this enemy backed off any further, he would fall off this two hundred feet high wall. Even though he was powerful, but there was no way for him stay alive after fallen from such height.

"Fuck!"

This enemy was furious, but he had no option but to let go of his rapier.

Getting forced by a low life soldier to let go of his favorite weapon, this enemy was ashamed of himself. He was a prestigious one star warrior.

After he let go of the rapier, red flames started appearing around his body. Fists with the temperature that could melt iron landed on Pierce's back. He would eat this white haired man alive if he could.

“Pu... Hahaha. I won this round, you son of a bitch!”

Pierce puked a mouth full of blood, but he was laughing proudly.

Pierce let go of the rapier, and charged at the second siege ladder. Because he had broke the hooks on this ladder early, he slammed it off the wall with his left shoulder. All the enemies climbing on this ladder fell to the ground and got crushed into piles of meat paste as well.

“Shit! You low life slave! I swear I will kill everyone in this castle!

This enemy was raged. Now he knew that this man wasn't trying to push him off of the wall, the plan was to destroy the second siege ladder all along; and he was fooled!

He struck with the rapier at Pierce with all he got. Pierce had fainted from all the wounds and blood loss.

“Shit! Be careful!”

Brook, the commander yelled anxiously. There was nothing he could do, he was still in close combat with the other skillful enemy.

This siege battle had been taken almost the whole day. There were some powerful individuals on Chambord's side, but they had been focused on by the enemy commander. Even the three star warrior Lampard was tangled by an enemy star ranked warrior.

At this time, there was no one there that could save Pierce's life!

The rapier covered in flames was only one inch away from Pierce's neck!

## ***Chapter 8: The Death***

Everyone was expecting the death of Pierce, as no one was in a position to save his ass.

“Hey, dumb ass! Try and dodge my ultra-concealed weapon!”

A confident voice rang from the other side of the battlefield. However, even though the enraged rapier wielding man didn't hear it, he felt something was aimed at the back of his head. An object was flying at him fast.

He was surprised. He had to pull back the rapier and block whatever was flying at him.

“ Pu!”

The “concealed weapon” was slashed in half, and red liquid splashed onto his head.

“What the fuck was that!?”

Due to his body's positioning, he had no indication of what the “concealed weapon” was. He swung his rapier to make a sphere shape protection zone and ducked to prevent any more of the red liquid from landing on him. After he regained his bearings, he look up and saw what the “concealed weapon” was. He immediately became more furious.

The “concealed weapon” was one of his own soldiers. Someone had grabbed and threw this poor guy at him and due to his carelessness, he didn’t look and chopped that soldier in half.

“Haha, Are you scared now? Chicken!”

A gloating laughter had redrawn the attention of the rapier wielding man. He looked up and saw a man wearing a full heavy suit of armour with only openings on the armour for eye holes. In the light of the sunset, this man looked majestic like a god.

That man didn’t waste any time, he started charging right away; the momentum from his body caused collisions so powerful that all of the enemies got knocked off the wall.

With the massive double handed axe in his hand, he was planning on taking this rapier warrior down.

“You are seeking your own death, idiot!” This enemy sneered as he saw that the new arrival was disadvantaging himself.

Full heavy armours were used by cavalry soldiers like knights, never regular foot infantry. It was dumb to wear a fifty pound armour for close ranged combat, since it would slow your attacks and weigh you down. In this enemy’s mind, that man was just a dumb idiot.

“Go hangout with the grim reaper!”

The rapier warrior moved all the energy in his body onto his weapon. With

flames appearing around the rapier again, he pierced towards the hulking armoured man charging at him.

The strike was fast, as if it was lightning. The energy was overflowing from the rapier. This enemy had unleashed all his powers as a one star warrior. He was confident that he could kill this heavy armoured man with this strike.

On the other hand, the fully armoured “iron man” was still charging with no signs of slowing down. Like a dumbass in other’s eyes, he wasn’t even in a proper charging position. When soldiers charge, they would bend their backs and keep their weight low. With his chest wide open and back straight, that man was literally running into the blade.

The enemy started laughing.

“Haha, there is no way you can make it out of here alive!”

But –

“Tink!” Sparks flashed.

The laughter suddenly stopped and the smile froze on the warrior’s face.

The huge axe that man was dragging appeared in front of him from an impossible angle, and collided with the rapier right on the tip.

“Ho....How?”

This enemy was stunned.

“Striking the tip of my rapier with the axe when both of us were moving so fast? That could only be the technique of the god of war! Shit, this man was toying with me!”

This enemy immediately regretted his decision and tried to back off.

But it was too late!

“Boom!”

The rapier couldn't hold up to that amount of power and snapped into pieces. The force of the axe didn't stop there; the rapier wielding warrior's hand almost exploded. If anyone who didn't know what had happened, they wouldn't recognize the shape of the hand anymore. The momentum continued traveling upwards, and the veins in his right arm, that was holding the rapier, bulged and his skin ruptured.

The huge noise had disturbed everyone on the battle ground. All the fighter of Chambord and the enemies had stopped fighting for a second and glanced to look at what had happened.

“Holy crap! God! To chip a rapier from the tip, what kind of power was that? “  
Everyone thought.

But what was more surprising was yet to come –

The huge axe had turned into a shadow in that man's hand; it was moving so fast that no one's eyes could follow the movements of the axe. As the one who was in extreme danger, this ex-rapier wielding warrior has fallen into a position where he had never been at before. He was the only one on the battlefield that saw the axe coming for his waist. That man was trying to chop him in half with that horizontal strike!

"Shit!"

This enemy was devastated. He no longer had a weapon and had fallen into an enormous disadvantage all a sudden.

He tapped his feet onto the ground and jumped up trying to dodge that vicious attack. He shot up five feet high, almost like he was flying up.

But the axe seemed to bend the rules of physics. It didn't follow through the horizontal trajectory that this enemy had thought. Instead, it followed this enemy straight up into the air.

This enemy was in mid-air so there was nothing he could do to dodge or block this attack.

"Ci ——!"

It sounded like the tearing of a piece of paper.

The axe had went through this enemy from the bottom of his crouch to the top of his head. Because it happened so fast, as if this enemy didn't had time to react to what had happened, he was still one piece when he landed on the

ground.

After a brief moment,

This enemy tried to reach out his hand. His facial expression was just dead.

This small movement was like the call to the grim reaper,

Suddenly –

A tiny bloody seam appeared on his body.

He looked down on his body, not believing what was happening.

There wasn't time for his last wail. Blood started spurting out. The body was separated symmetrically from bottom up. The white intestines, chopped internal organs and the slimy brain fell all over the place.

This prestigious one star warrior, who was decimating the defenders of the castles less than 5 minutes ago, couldn't be more dead than that.

## ***Chapter 9: The Enemies***

One strike!

Only one strike and a one star warrior was decimated! Both the Chambord soldiers and the enemy were shocked. They all looked at that man as if he was a dragon in the human form.

The sounds of weapons clashing and war cries resounding across the battlefield a few minutes ago had abruptly stopped. The battlefield was completely quiet. The Chambordian soldiers and the enemies looked at each other, quickly realized that they were still in battle and went right back to killing each other.

“Hahaha! It actually worked! I’m so clever! Hahaha.” That man laughed ludicrously.

.....

.....

In an area near the Chambord Castle, half a mile away from the moat named “Zuli”, a hundred black military tents were set up in a pattern that had completely blocked the only exit out of the castle.

This was the base of the enemy army.

The people of Chambord didn't know where these black armoured enemies came from. Three days ago, after the morning fog dispersed, a sentry was lucky enough to discover the fast approaching enemies. He quickly barred the castle's gate and had bought some time for the defense of Chambord.

There were about two thousand soldiers in the invading army.

After failing the sneak attack, they had camped beside the Zuli moat. The invaders had sieged the walls everyday, as well as spreading a ton of scouts to cut communications between Chambord and the rest of the world.

Today was the fourth day.

"This little castle has a complex terrain that could frustrate any invaders. If it wasn't for this dangerous moat and that firm defence wall, I would've already conquered this castle for father, and that Angela woman would've been my toy already..."

On the bank of the Zuli moat, a knight wearing a full suit of black armor with a silver mask grumbled.

The silver mask had a ferocious demon carving on it and only covered the top half of his face. He was on top of a pitch black war horse, which was itself tall and sturdy, emanating the image of a majestic beast. The horse also wore a ferocious suit of armour, with only its legs and eyes exposed. An enigmatic force surrounded him, like a magnetic field.

Behind him, nineteen other knights stood in silence.

They were all black armoured and on black horses too. They also wore the same devil styled mask as well, but in black rather than silver. With the spiked armour on the horses, they looked like a platoon of devil knights from hell.

“This was actually unexpected! This kingdom is only a mere level six affiliate of a tiny level one empire, yet it has a moat with a fast current and a firm defence wall. It even has a three star warrior!” A black knight behind the silver masked knight said. He then dryly chuckled and reassured the silver masked knight, “Don’t worry master! The defenders are at their breaking point and surely can only hold twenty more minutes. After that, this castle will fall for sure!”

“Eh..... After we conquer this castle, let the soldiers loose; they can do anything they want. Except that Angela, there is no need for any others to survive.” This cruel command was given so indifferently by this silver masked knight, as if he was just mentioning the weather. “Remember! Setting fire is prohibited! We need this castle.”

“Yes! Master!” All nineteen black knights said in unison. They had already done this hundreds of times and it was no surprise to them.

The black knight who just spoke said: “ Master, their king ... “

“Just execute him! For the next three days, make all the females in the castle service the soldiers and kill them afterwards.”

“We follow your commands!” All the knights were excited, they loved these kinds of orders.

“[Twenty] is almost finished, you men should get ready ...” The silver masked

knight waved at his subordinates: “When we gain control of and open the gate, all of you will rush in and finish off the enemies as soon as you can! I want to sit on the throne of their king in the shortest time possible...”

“Boom!”

He didn’t even finish his sentence before a huge noise came from the battlefield.

It was as loud as thunder.

All the knights were star ranked warriors and, given their enhanced abilities, they saw clearly what had just happened on the defensive wall of Chambord.

The black knights behind the silver masked knight almost all lost it: “Oh god! This is ... was [Twenty] just chopped in half by an enemy?! Fuck! Did they have a war god?”

These black knights stared at each other, the shock showing in their eyes.

They were all star ranked warriors that were skilled at fighting so they could see that the “iron man” that chopped [Twenty] in half was only using brute force. There was no traces of energy in his attack. That was a scary thought for these knights because [Twenty] was already a one star warrior!

“Master, allow me to chop the head off that bastard; to avenge [Twenty]!”

Some of the black knight was getting really nervous and impatient.

Although the twenty of them didn't have names, and were only designated numbers, for the past four or five years, they had been under the command of the silver masked knight together. They ate together and slept together, they were closer than any blood related brothers. However, no one expected that [Twenty] would die in this horrible way, especially in this seemingly easy siege.

This had stimulated their anger for revenge.

"Is he just born with inhuman strength?"

The silver masked knight smiled mysteriously. He waved back at the black knights and said: "Interesting, This man has intrigued me... pass on my order to stop the siege. Tell the soldiers to back off for now!"

"Master, this ... "

"Are there any problems?" The silver masked man responded coldly.

"We follow your commands, master!"

"The information from our intelligence agency "Eagle" mentioned the king of this level six affiliated kingdom is a retard. Haha, change of commands! Just surround the castle for now, send someone to ask for the surrender of the castle. If they do, the king, ministers, Angela and that 'iron man' can survive, others still will be executed!"

The silver masked knight said, his smile betrayed the cunning thoughts he was

entertaining.

“Yes, my master!”

The black knights turned around right away and had started executing the orders.

.....

.....

“Come, take this brave soldier to the medic ward. Quickly!”

Of course, this ‘iron man’ was Fei.

Fei’s axe was like the scythe of the grim reaper. It harvested the lives of all the enemy soldiers on the defensive walls near the ladders. None of the enemies could handle one single strike from Fei. After wiping out all of the enemies around Pierce, he turned and yelled. A couple soldiers hurried forward and carried the fainted Pierce off of the castle walls.

## Chapter 10: I'm Invincible

Fei saw the heroic scene where Pierce risked his own life to destroy the siege ladders so that the defenders would have a chance at driving the invaders off. He was deeply moved by Pierce's actions. Fortunately, at the last second, he was able to save Pierce's life by coming up with the "unorthodox" tactic of throwing a living person as a weapon.

"Hu-Hu-Hu ——"

Wielding the massive double handed axe with a great amount of force, Fei crushed enemy warriors wherever he went.

"Great job! Sir Warrior. I'm the second commander of the king's guards. Who are you? I've never seen you before ...", The black haired Brook yelled in surprise as he saw that Pierce had been saved. He was not in a good situation as well, still struggling with the fight with the skilled enemy from earlier.

The unexpected savior had broken the subtle balance on the battlefield. The hope of the Chambordian soldiers had finally came.

"Commander Brook? Haha, you will soon find out!"

Fei didn't want the soldiers to find out who he was yet.

He had gotten used to the killing, screaming, violence and blood in the Diablo world. There was no difference between the two for Fei. As he got on the battlefield, he went straight into it without any need for adaptation.

Moreover, the scenes in front of Fei had excited him.

Everyone had dreamt of becoming a superhero and going around saving the day; protecting the citizens of their countries when they were young. Now Fei was living his childhood dream. Although his axe was harvesting the lives of many people, he had no remorse.

Killing the others was the means for saving his own. It was as simple as that on the battlefield.

Fei backed off as he protected the soldiers to carry Pierce off of the defence wall, and then returned to the front line of battle.

The ordinary enemies were no match to the brutal strength and the sophisticated axe skills of a level 5 barbarian. The enemies screamed and cried as Fei approached the last siege ladder. His axe whizzed through the air, bloody light glistening off of the blade of the axe.

The last couple enemies who were protecting the ladder screamed as they were knocked off of the defence wall and smashed into the ground by a horizontal strike from Fei.

That strike was so powerful that it didn't even stop there.

“Slam!”

As Fei followed through the strike, his axe bashed into the battlement of the

defence wall.

Dusts and sparks flew everywhere.

The one foot (30 cm) thick battlement broke off and smashed into the enemies outside of the castle and belled up dust.

The siege ladder that was secured onto this battlement was dragged along side with it. The ladder flipped three hundred and sixty degrees in mid-air with enemies still clenching onto it and crashed into the Zuli moat hundreds of yards (meters) away.

“Such strength!”

Everyone on the battlefield was shocked again by Fei.

The morale of the soldiers of Chambord was boosted by the new “reinforcement”. Their hope of winning increased dramatically. On the other hand, the enemies was scared to death by Fei. No one in their right mind wanted to face him.

But Fei didn't stop there. His next move had maximized the power and effect of individual heroism on the battlefield.

“The king's soldiers, rise up and battle! For our kingdom! For our fathers and mothers! For ours wives and children!”

After his successful attempt on destroying the siege ladder, he raised up his

gigantic axe. With the soft glow of golden light from the sunset encompassing his armour, he roared like an invincible god.

Suddenly, an invisible, yet vehement force spread from Fei's roar. Like a tsunami, it brutally blew into the crowds of enemies.

As if they saw something horrifying, all the enemies within five yards (meters) of Fei threw their weapon on the ground and started screaming and sprinting away from Fei as fast as they could. Some of them were so scared that they jumped off of the two hundred feet (60 meters) wall.

Barbarian's warcry – 【Howl】

This roar scared away most of the enemies that were standing close to Fei. The mysterious powers from the Diablo world had finally appeared in this world. Of course, only Fei knew what was going on.

Everyone else was stunned.

“What kind of power was that?!”

“God's”

It was completely quiet on the defence wall.

Under the light of sunset, everyone felt something uncontrollable was about to burst out of the soldiers of Chambord.

Finally —

Someone subconsciously yelled after Fei: “Battle! For our kingdom and families!”

This little follow up was like a tiny spark into a pond of gasoline.

All a sudden, the blood in the defending soldiers of Chambord had ignited, burning like an unstoppable flame.

“Fight!!”

“Defend! For our homeland!”

“Attack!! Kill!! Battle!!!”

The chanting roars sent forth a truly spectacular force. Like the most unimaginable magic, it quickly spread around the battlefield.

Almost every soldier of Chambord started roaring.

Morale was skyrocketing!

A wounded soldier pulled out the barbed arrow from his shoulder. A farmer that got his left leg cut off crawled onto an enemy and bit his thigh. An elder that got his heart pierced by a sword stabbed his knife into the enemy’s skull using his last strength and breath.

Fei's roar had empowered every defender of Chambord, giving them unprecedented strength.

The advantage quickly shifted onto the defenders.

After losing the siege ladders, no more back up for the enemy soldiers can get onto the defensive walls of Chambord. There was also no way out for the enemy soldiers. These warriors almost shat their pants. They screamed as they turned around and started running away from the blades of the defenders. Jumping off of the high wall didn't seem like a bad idea now...

At least jumping off of the wall gave them a slight chance on living,

If they had stayed on there, these suddenly "roided up" defenders wouldn't give them any chances. They would end up in a worse condition than just dying. – One of the invaders was literally bitten to death by a couple severely wounded soldiers.

That was warfare.

This new arrival must be a hero!

Star ranked, even moon ranked warriors and mages may be able to kill numerous enemies, but there were some people referred to by others as heroes. They could motivate everyone around them. Every action, words, and expressions in their eyes could bring hope and bravery to their followers.

Fei accidentally became the hero in the minds of the defenders of Chambord.

After the roar, Fei went back to the killing of enemies. Broken swords, broken spears and broken armour. Everywhere Fei moved to, enemies cried, were mutilated and died.

With invincible momentum, Fei approached the center of battle.

## ***Chapter 11: The Loss***

Brook was struggling in the fight with the black armoured enemy. This other warrior looked very similar to the one star rapier wielding enemy that Fei killed. They both used the same fighting technique and weapon. The rapier was very fast when compared with brook's double handed sword.

"I will finish him, you go ahead and direct the soldiers to wipe out the remaining enemies on the defence wall." Fei yelled at Brook.

Fei stuck his axe in between the two, twisted his wrist and the axe collided with the tip of the rapier accurately. The intervention from Fei forced the enemy to back off a bit and re-evaluate his situation.

"Be careful warrior, this bastard is tricky to handle!"

As the second commander of the king's guards, Brook was one of the top few people that had authority and influence at Chambord Castle. But because of the heroic actions of this "Iron man" who had his face covered up by a helmet completely, he didn't hesitate to listen to his orders.

"That's weird, I swear that I saw this armour somewhere before..." Brook thought.

However, there wasn't any time to waste, so Brook turned away and started commanding the Chambordian soldiers.

Fei on the other hand was ready to battle this enemy.

“You’re the one who killed [Twenty]?”

This enemy looked very solemn. He was concentrating and the energy in his body was circulating faster and faster. He was ready to unleash it at will.

He was nervous after previously seeing Fei’s single strike that took out [Twenty] as he was not any stronger than his comrade. He had to give it all he got to gain a slight chance of surviving under Fei’s axe.

“I can’t fight him with pure strength!”

This enemy came up with a plan in his mind.

His rapier suddenly shot out. The attacks were more aggressive and faster than when he was fighting Brook. Because he was thinner and smaller than Fei, as well as his weapon being lighter and sneakier, he was planning on using his faster movement and attack speed to tire Fei out and use a deadly strike when Fei shows a flaw in his defence.

Fei had soon found out this enemy’s strategy.

“Hahaha...” His laughter was full of pity.

This enemy was like a 【Fallen Shaman】in the diablo world. It was a human like monster that held a blade in one hand and a torch in another. The 【Fallen Shaman】was sly and cruel, both moving and attacking fast. When it was at a disadvantage, it would try everything to run from the fight.

After Fei leveled up to level 5, his solution for monsters like these was simple – one strike and done. This strategy was no use against Fei. Any tricks and strategies were like potato chips in front of absolute power; they would be crushed easily.

What was a barbarian? The god of close range combat.

Doesn't matter if it was strength or skill level on various weapons, barbarians will always be ranked number one in the diablo world. If a barbarian would be defeated so easily by such a strategy, Fei would have died in the diablo world thousands of times already.

“Clang!”

Again, only one strike from Fei had damaged the internal organs of this enemy and he had to back off while puking blood.

His rapier was shattered into pieces. Some pieces even plunged backed into his body because of the power of the collision.

“Back!”

This enemy was terrified. He wasn't even close to defeating Fei. After that first contact, he knew right away that this man's axe techniques were even scarier than his strength. He had no chance in winning this fight.

“ T'chi -”

This enemy threw out a weird looking hook. A string was attached to it so it could be used as a swing. After it landed on and was secured onto one of the battlements, he jumped down the defensive wall and tried to swing away from the battle and from Fei. Almost like a “Spider man”.

However –

“If you already came, then stay!”

Fei was not going give this enemy the chance to escape, he said as he kicked a double handed sword on the ground.

“ Shiiing – “

The sword traced the path of the enemy, fast as lightning.

It pierced the enemy in the back mid-air and killed him instantly. The sword nailed his dead body to the ground under the defence wall.

“You’re welcome!” Fei said to the dead body savagely.

As he was about to return to smashing all the remaining enemies –

“Moo !! Moo ——”

A few strange sounding horns came from the enemies’ base far away and soon

spread around the battlefield.

Enemies receded from the defensive wall around Chambord and returned to their base quickly, like a tide on the beach.

“The enemies retreated!!!”

The defenders of Chambord cheered in surprise as they saw what had happened.

In comparison to the defenders, after seeing the retreat of their own soldiers, the remaining enemies knew that the commander had given up on them already and their morale sunk. After defending for a short while, they all threw down their weapons and went on their knees and surrendered.

The soldiers of Chambord had quickly taken back control of the defence wall.

But two hundred yards(meters) away from the middle of the defence wall, the battle wasn't over.

The first commander of the king's guards, a three star warrior Frank Lampard was fighting to the death with an enemy swordsman named Landes. Both of their energies were clashing with each other. One red and one blue, the energies that leaked out of their battle had destroyed everything around them, including both the defenders and the attackers of Chambord, as well as the defence walls around them.

No one could even come closer than within ten yards (3 meters) of them.

Fei had smashed a couple more enemies who were still resisting on the way to the battle. He squinted at Landes as he was calculating how he could help Lampard in this fight.

The battles Fei engaged in had built his confidence, he was feeling invincible.

However –

Fei soon found out that this battle was way out of his expectation.

After he got closer to this fight, he felt a huge pressure. The red and blue energies that were leaking out of the battle had left many shocking marks on the defence wall. Fei's instinct told him that he was in an extremely dangerous place.

The experience from the numerous battles with the monsters in the diablo world had trained Fei's brain. He immediately knew that he was no match to either Lampard or the enemy swordsman. They both were at least twice as strong as him.

When Fei was thinking, someone in the battle had yelled –

“Hahaha! Master had commanded the retreat. I will let you guys live for one more night. After we conquer your castle, not a single one of you will survive!”

The Landes's energies started covering his body, it looked like he was covered in a huge burning flame. He forced away Lampard with a powerful strike and turned around and chopped a few of the closest Chambord soldiers in half. Then

he jumped off of the defence wall laughing out loud while the soldiers cried in pain.

Fei couldn't take it anymore.

"Fuck! How dare you kill my soldiers to show off?!"

He used the same tactics and kicked out a weapon on the ground.

"T'chi -"

An iron spear flew towards Landes at a high speed, as if it was a huge arrow shot from a military crossbow.

"I will grant your wish!"

Swordsman Landes found out angrily that, other than the three star warrior Lampard, an ant like trash had dared to attack him.

He roared with his body spinning in mid-air and stepped onto the shooting iron spear. He jumped back towards the defence wall using the momentum from the spear, like a fluttering eagle.

"Die!!! [Exploding Sun Strike]!"

A stream of red energy, appearing as intense as erupting lava radiating deadly heat, was shot towards Fei.

“Be careful!”

Lampard warned Fei.

He was planning to save this ‘Iron man’, but the excessive fighting had triggered the indiscernible internal injury he had from ten years ago and caused him to puke a ton of blood and immobilized him.

Lampard was surprised by his condition, but there was nothing that he could do.

...

“Let’s see how strong you really are!”

Although the enemy was twice as strong as Fei, but it had ignited his fighting spirit even more. The pride of a barbarian had affected Fei’s personality subconsciously and he wasn’t going to back off. His huge double handed axe turned into a cloud of black shadow in his hand and smashed into the [Exploding Sun Strike] with a massive amount of force.

“Boom!”

The collision spilled red energy all around and damaged the defensive wall even more.

Fei was forced back thirty, forty steps by the energy until he had finally got a

hold of himself.

“Pu.....”

Blood had rushed out of his mouth and dyed the heavy armour to the color of the blood. Fei felt dizzy and his body started wobbling.

The soldiers and defenders were shocked.

This collision of power had determined who as the stronger one.

The invincible metal warrior of Chambord..... had lost.

## Chapter 12: It's him!

Although no one knew what kind of a face was under that helmet, this man definitely gained the trust and respect from the soldiers. After seeing Fei lost the fight, Brook and a few other brave soldiers sprinted towards Fei, ready to sacrifice their own lives to protect this man who single-handedly saved Chambord castle from the enemy's siege today.

Swordsman Landes was a three star warrior as well, but he knew that he had an advantage. The opponent's terrifying dragon-like strength struck him during the collision. His right arm that held his sword felt numb, and he had a hard time breathing. Worst of all, the collision had send him mid-air so he had no place to step on to regain his momentum.

But –

“Die!!”

Landes didn't stop there. He flung his left wrist and a hook flew out. It was a similar hook that the previous enemy used. After it locked onto the battlement, he forcefully pulled the string and the momentum sent him back onto the defensive wall.

Brook and the other soldier who were trying to help couldn't move an inch closer towards the explosive energy and pressure.

Landes' energy empowered his weapon again. With red flames on the sword, he pierced towards Fei! He decided to teach this trash a deadly lesson that he shouldn't mess with a three star warrior.

The soldiers and defenders were terrified. Everyone thought that Fei was going to die for sure.

However –

“Hahaha! Bastard, that’s all you got?”

Fei slightly tilted his body, not trying to dodge at all. As if he was so scared that he forgot to move, the sword went through his shoulder easily. However, Fei immediately roared like a wounded lion.

“Roar —- “

Barbarian’s warcry – 【Howl】

The mysterious power appeared again right after the roar.

Landes was stunned. He felt really scared; he never felt this way before. It caused the energy in his body to freeze for a second. Behind the opponent’s helmet, Landes saw eyes filled with craziness.

These eyes represented death.

“Die! Dumbass!”

Fei concentrated his strength into this one punch and aimed at Landes’ chest.

Landes' mind wasn't clear because he was affected by 【Howl】. Although he felt danger, he wasn't able to dodge this punch. The enormous force didn't give him any chance. He was punched back instantly and blood spurt out of his mouth. His body smashed onto the battlement and broke it. Both of them fell off of the defense wall—his sword was still stuck on Fei's shoulder.

Although Landes had the energy of a three star warrior, after getting hit by this power punch, the damage to his body was enormous. His was filled with shock and disbelief as he was falling down. He struggled to fling out his hook, eventually being secured onto the defense wall. He pulled on it, cancelling out the acceleration he was experiencing from falling down and landed safely.

Although he was injured, falling through the defense wall wasn't enough to kill him. He looked to the top of the defense wall, hesitated for a bit, then decided to temporarily retreat.

He felt a call from the grim reaper when he was punched. Although that man's power was far lower than his, the craziness and the will for battle made him lose the courage to fight that man again.

.....

On the defense wall.

The way that the soldiers looked at Fei who still had the sword stuck on his shoulder completely changed.

Respect, unimaginable, madness, worship...

They looked at him as if he was a god of war. Even the three star warrior Lampard, who had finally recovered a little bit from the indiscernible injury, stared at Fei with respect and seriousness.

After the series of attacks between Fei and Landes, only Lampard could clearly see what kind of a warrior this 'iron man' was!

.....

At this point, the question on everyone's mind was –

“Who is he?”

“Who could he be?”

Everybody asked themselves, “Under the helmet dyed with the blood of the enemy, what kind of a face does he have?”

Fei raised his arm.

Every tiny action of Fei was observed to the absolute smallest detail by the people of Chambord.

He placed his left hand on the handle of Landes' sword that was still stuck on his right shoulder. He bit his teeth and pulled it out.

“Pu — “

An arrow of blood shot out the metal armour.

Some people couldn't resist and yelled as if they were the one who was pierced.

Fei didn't shake or make any noise, he made it look painless and simple which yet again stunned the numerous observers.

Fei took a long breath after he pulled the sword out. The immediate pain made him dizzy for a while, but he held himself together really well, so no one could see it. After the pain and dizziness passed, he took off his helmet slowly.

This scene was even slower in the eyes of the soldiers and defenders. It was like a slow-motion action film for them.

It only took a second but it seemed like a decade in the observers' eyes. Finally, the mystery was unveiled.

They saw the face under that helmet – his black hair was dripping wet and was stuck onto his forehead, and his thick eyebrows and his shining smile had made his face even more handsome.

“He is ....”

The soldiers on the defense wall had forgotten how to breathe and speak, as if they had just stared at Medusa.

Three star warrior Lampard was a very serious person, but now his mouth was wide open, not knowing what to say. The second commander of the king's guards Brook and the other few directors kept wiping their eyes; they couldn't believe that they saw. They all thought they were too tired and were seeing thing.

It was ..... King Alexander!

Impossible!

To tell the truth, before Fei took off his helmet, everyone was guessing who this warrior might be. But after considering everyone, even including the homeless and the beggars at Chambord, no one would expect to see the face of their king!

The famous retard King Alexander!

This was the man who was the absolute shame to Chambord for the past three years!

It's him!

But how could it be?

It was deathly silent on the defense wall.

The shock that Fei gave to the defenders from taking off his helmet was ten

time stronger than the shock he gave them when he destroyed the two one star warriors and injured the three star warrior Landes!

After three, four minutes of silence, someone finally accepted reality and yelled, “It’s King Alex...Alexander! It’s King Alexander!”

This yell had woken everyone up.

Everyone finally believed what they had seen, and they were all red-faced and yelled in excitement –

“God! It really is King Alexander!”

“It really is King Alexander!”

“King Alexander saved us!”

“Hail King Alexander!”

“Long live King Alexander!”

## Chapter 13: The Peace after the Storm

The soldiers went crazy. It was way too surprising!

Just like pouring a cup of water into a pot of boiling oil, heat exploded everywhere. Every defender felt a burning sensation inside of them, like a fire wanting to burst open. All the excitement and glory of fighting beside the king came together and formed into one shout

“Hail King Alexander!”

The sounds of the shout travelled far away, and even got the attention of the enemies in their base, located on the other side of the Zuli moat.

Fei was shouting along with the soldiers. He was sure that he had impressed all of them. To make his “return” more epic, he waved his hand to quiet down the crowd.

The soldiers quickly shut their mouths. They followed Fei’s orders as if Fei was a god. Fei walked towards the center of the defensive wall. Staring at all the soldiers, he raised his trophy, the three star warrior Landes’ sword, and cheered, “Hail Chambord!”

The bloody sword, the invincible hero, the remains of the enemies, the golden light from the sunset, and the godlike king.....

All of these things stimulated the soldiers even more. They raised their weapon and cheered.

“Hail Chambord! Hail King Alexander!”

“Hail ...”

While the soldiers were cheering, Fei suddenly turned around and pointed his sword at the enemies’ base and yelled, “My warriors, cheer with me! Fuck your dumbass master in the ass!”

“Hahaha!” The soldiers all laughed uncontrollably.

They quickly realized that the king was not only worth of their respect; they could also relate to him, making them admire him even more. The soldiers rushed to the outer edge of the defensive wall and yelled at the enemies’ base, “Fuck your dumbass master in the ass!... Bastards... Hahaha!”

The fear and sadness about the war had suddenly subsided.

At this moment...

“Alexander, how did you get here?”

A surprised, yet worrisome and concerned voice came from Fei’s back. Fei turned around.

He saw Angela in a long purple dress. She was holding up the edges of her dress while rushing up the stairs of the defensive wall.

The blonde haired Emma was yelling and chasing behind her. She seemed a little mad.

Fei threw away the sword that was still dripping blood and turned his head around to wipe off the blood on his lips. After he felt that his appearance wouldn't scare the beautiful angel, he turned back and walked towards her.

His walk turned into a sprint as he saw that Angela was about to fall from the stairs and he caught her just in time. The smooth sensation from touching her made Fei want to hug his beautiful fiancé really badly.

“This place is too dangerous! You have to go back!”

Angela didn't see what had happened on the battlefield. There was sweat on her face and her cheeks were completely red from running up the stairs. Tears built up in her eyes as she said that to Fei.

Twenty minutes ago, Angela returned to the palace bedroom with Emma after getting Emma's face treated. They were surprised to find out that Alexander had disappeared and that there was a fully armoured suit chopped into halves within the palace. They were really anxious and worried about Alexander and his whereabouts.

Angela blamed herself over and over for leaving Alexander alone in the palace.

They searched the entire palace, including the places Alexander loved to go to, but didn't find any clues. As they were getting desperate and about to cry, they heard a ton of soldiers yelling, “Hail King Alexander!” on the defensive wall.

Angela forgot about her own safety and didn't listen to Emma's strong opposition as she ran as fast as she could towards the battlefield.

Fortunately, the battle had already ended for a while, and she spotted Alexander right away, fully clad in metal armour.

"Are you injured?" Angela saw all the blood on Fei's armour.

Fei laughed proudly and pointed at the corpses of the enemies, "It's all their blood... Eh, don't look, these guys look disgusting." He quickly blocked Angela's view. He didn't want his pure fiancé to see all the blood and violence.

This simple move by Fei had Angela's heart racing.

At this moment...

"Alexander, you are almost eighteen years old! Can you stop making trouble for Angela? Do you know how dangerous this place is? You almost made Angela cry..."

Emma had finally caught up to Angela. Although she also didn't have any idea about what happened, she began accusing Fei as she took a couple deep breaths; the stairs really tired her out.

Back when Alexander was still a retard, Angela and Emma had treated him like a little brother, so when Emma got frustrated, she forgot about his status as a king and yelled at him like a big sister.

However, Fei didn't get mad at all. He knew that they were just really worried about him, so he decided to tease Emma a little bit.

He played dumb, and as if he was wronged, he said, "I didn't make any trouble ..... I am here to kill the enemies ..... Look if you don't believe me, I am strong, and I even killed a lot of enemies....."

Emma became even angrier.

"Who are you kidding? It was already embarrassing when you were knocked off of the defensive wall by an arrow the last time. Do you want to make more trouble this time? Kill the enemies? It would be great if you didn't mess up the defense for us! Let's go back! If you cause any more trouble, I'll let Angela slap your butt!"

"Slap my butt?"

Fei's expression turned strange. When the old Alexander caused trouble, did Angela always slap his butt? Fei's thoughts were getting really inappropriate.

"Ok, let's go back Alexander! This place is too dangerous," said Angela. She held onto Fei's hand and began to walk in the direction of the king's palace. She thought to herself, "We have to leave this bloody place, I hope it won't traumatize poor Alexander."

"No, Angela!" Fei refused the caring intention of this beautiful girl.

He fixed Angela's black hair which had gotten messy from all the sprinting and stair climbing. Lowering his body to Angela's ear, he said, "Angela, do you

remember? Earlier you told me that I have to be a brave king. Now, I will be here with my soldiers until we fight off the enemies.”

Although what Fei was saying was very honourable and moving, he was also trying his best to impress this girl. “Heroes are what girls dream of!” he thought to himself.

“That’s enough! Alexander, you’re causing trouble yet again!” Emma didn’t take Fei’s words seriously. Her bright red face was fuming with anger, while her sapphire-like eyes were filled with frustration.

“Angela, Emma, let Alexander stay!”

The three star warrior Lampard walked towards them. He patted Emma on the back to cool her down as he stared at Fei with a perplexed look.

Lampard felt he couldn’t get a hang of this little king anymore. He still hadn’t digested all the shock that Alexander, who he had seen growing up and being laughed at by everyone, gave him today.

“What? Mister Lampard, you .....

Both Angela and Emma didn’t expect Lampard to say that; they were very surprised.

Both of them knew that aside themselves in the Chambord castle, the only one who truly cared for Alexander was the three star warrior Lampard, who had protected Alexander from when he was just a little kid. They couldn’t believe that Lampard was allowing Alexander who ‘didn’t’ have any defensive abilities to

stay on the dangerous defensive wall.

“Angela, Emma, take a look at the way the soldiers are looking at Alexander.....”

Lampard pointed at the soldiers who were busy resting and setting up more defensive barriers. Looking at the elated Fei, he smiled and said: “What Alexander said was true. If it wasn’t for him who showed up just on time and saved the day, Chambord would already have been conquered..... Angela, I have to agree. You were right when you said that Alexander would become the greatest king! Alright, I’m a bit tired, I have to rest!”

He quickly turned around and left.

However, no one noticed the thin streak of blood that was flowing out of his mouth.....

## ***Chapter 14: The Healing Facility***

Now Angela and Emma noticed the abnormal surrounding atmosphere.

The soldiers were looking at Alexander with complete respect. The king who had previously been a laughing gag for everyone in Chambord now seemed like a super idol that every soldier would sacrifice their own life for. This level of respect and worship from the soldiers was usually only directed toward Lampard.

“Hail King Alexander!”

“Long live King Alexander!”

Fei felt great in front of Angela. He gave the surrounding soldiers a look that only bros would understand. The soldiers laughed and were very cooperative; they all raised their arms and yelled, “Hail King Alexander!”

Back then, every soldier felt that Alexander was a pile of shit compared to his fiancé Angela, who was a shining diamond. They felt sorry for Angela and believed that Alexander was not good enough for her. However, they now felt that ‘the pile of shit’ Alexander was the only one in Chambord worthy of this diamond.

To Angela and Emma, they never encountered such an atmosphere when Alexander was present.

“What happened??” The two smart girls wouldn’t wrap their heads around it.

At this moment –

“My majesty, Pierce almost didn’t make it.....”

Brook, the second commander of the king’s guards, rushed towards Fei.

Although he knew that King Alexander was not a doctor nor even a priest from the church, he still had a tiny amount of hope in Fei because his amazing performance today. He hoped that Fei was still hiding some secrets under his sleeves, “God please! Give us one more miracle! Just one more miracle from King Alexander!”

“Pierce?”

The white haired man who had risked his life to destroy the two siege ladders appeared in Fei’s mind. That man was a real warrior, no doubt about it—not just because of his strength, but also because of his mindset and willingness to sacrifice his life for something that he cherished.

“Brook, take care of Angela and Emma for me, I will go and take a look!”

Fei tapped on Angela’s hand and passionately told her to be careful. Then, he looked at Emma and raised his eyebrows to show off his new influence on the soldiers, including the commanders to her. Finally, a soldier led him towards the healing facility.

“Feh!”

Emma couldn't take Fei's teasing. She stared the Fei's back 'bitterly' as he was rushing away. Then she turned around and said cutely, "Uncle Brook! What happened? Alexander seems like ....."

That was the same question that Angela, who was blushing because of Fei's flirty behaviour, wanted to know the answer to.

Brook smiled as he told them what had happened in the critical moment of the battle when Fei arrived.

As the second commander of the king's guards, Brook treated these two girls like his own daughters – in fact, almost every citizen at Chambord liked these two kind and mature girls. They all felt injustice towards Angela, the poor girl that was forced to marry this retarded king. But now, everyone who had witnessed or participated in the battle believed that only Alexander was the right fit for Angela.

After listening to the entire story, Angela and Emma were shocked.

"Is our retarded Alexander really the hero of the story?" Emma had her doubts.

.....  
  
.....

At Chambord Healing Facility.

When Fei walked in, he was shocked.

“This place isn’t the healing facility, is it? It looks like a pigpen.” Fei thought to himself.

A cold, moist, and moldy smell filled this seemingly abandoned place. There wasn’t even a door to block the wind and the rain. The windows were blocked by rocks; dust and mud were everywhere. There was only some hay on the ground, while hundreds of heavily wounded soldiers were crying and groaning.

Four or five doctor personnel who were dressed in black and white robes walked between these soldiers. There was definitely a shortage of hands as these doctors were sprinting around, covered in sweat.

“Your Majesty has arrived!” yelled the soldier who led Fei.

That had caught the attention of everyone in the facility, except those who were still in a coma or had fainted.

The bravery and the power of king Alexander spread throughout the facility by the wounded soldiers who were sent here after Fei had arrived on the battlefield. Many soldiers were imagining the exciting and manly battle scenes. Of course, some soldiers who didn’t see Fei on the battlefield were a little skeptical. They wanted to see the king who turned from a retard into a hero in person.

After seeing King Alexander arrive, the soldiers here were really pumped.

Some soldier ignored the wounds on their bodies. They struggled to sit up to see the king, breaking the scabs that had just formed on their wounds. The ones who fought alongside Fei all cheered: “Hail King Alexander!”

Fei thanked the soldier who had led him to the facility, then quickly tried to comfort the soldiers who were struggling to sit up.....

He didn't know what to say.

This was definitely not the right place display his royal status. After seeing many young, mature, and old faces, their startling wounds, the blood from their body soaking into the soil beneath them.....

Something triggered Fei's heart.

The glorious hero's legacies from Earth seemed to be re-lived by the people in front of him. Technically speaking, these soldier were wounded from protecting him; some of them would be disabled forever. As a person from Earth, Fei wouldn't convince himself to accept this fact; if possible, he wished that he had fought the battle from the beginning alongside these soldiers.

Human seemed to always contradict themselves, and Fei was a prime example.

He was a coward and was extremely scared of death, but at this moment, he desired to fight and battle. Maybe he was affected by the endless violence and bloodiness in the Diablo world, or it might have been his animal instincts being triggered by the enemy's pressure.

“My warriors, you have protected Chambord and you deserve the glory we

have won today!”

Although Fei considered himself a talker, he didn’t really know what to say at this point. When he bowed to all the soldiers in the healing facility, that sentence suddenly came out.

This world was similar to medieval European feudal societies under strict classes and hierarchies. A king bowing to a lower classed soldier was unheard of – not even a retarded king.

Sometimes, human emotions were simple. Many soldiers were touched by Fei’s bow. Some soldiers who were complaining and spiteful as a result of their new disabilities felt that it was worth it at that moment.

.....

After Fei comforted a majority of the wounded soldiers, he arrived in front of Pierce. He had entered a coma. The enemy left some of his energy inside of Pierce’s body when his shoulder was pierced by the rapier. The energy damaged Pierce’s body and shocked his internal organs. Blood was flowing out of the wounded area non-stop. A young doctor was scrambling on the side attempting to stop it, but it was not effective.

Fei now had the chance to observe the doctor’s treatment in close detail.

He was really disappointed. The doctors at Chambord didn’t have the magical healing spells Fei had imagined. They could only perform simple first aid, including cleaning wounded areas and applying healing medicine to it. The

effectiveness of these treatments was very limited. The life and death of the wounded soldiers depended all on their own physical attributes and the severity of their wounds. If they were lucky, they could stay alive; if not? Then they couldn't do anything but to die.

## Chapter 15: The Cure?

For the severely injured soldiers who had no chance of survival, there was a way for them to be ‘euthanized’— by using a small, yet deadly hammer to nail a needle into the weak spot on the back of their head. They would be killed instantly without experiencing any pain.

For injuries like Pierce’s, the ‘euthanasia’ would be performed.

However, after considering that Pierce was one of the strongest men in Chambord, the fact that he had destroyed two siege ladders during the battle, and the advice of the second commander Brook, he wasn’t euthanized yet.

“How is he doing?” Fei asked the doctor, hoping to get some good news.

“I’m very sorry, your majesty. We tried our best, but his internal organs were shocked and almost torn open. Even the high class priests from the Holy Church can’t do anything about it!”

“Priests?”

This word caught Fei’s attention, but now was not the right time to ask questions regarding that. Fei had to come up with a solution to this problem.

Two other doctors came up and bowed to Fei; one was holding a wooden tray. A small hammer and a bizarre looking needle were placed on the tray—they were the tools for euthanasia. Pierce was the last severely injured person in the facility. Although he fainted, everyone could see that his body was still

experiencing a lot of pain. These injuries might not have been able to kill him right away, but the blood from his wounds and mouth were flowing like water pouring out of a bottle.

An older looking doctor lifted Pierce off the ground. The other doctor placed the nail at the back of Pierce's head and raised the hammer with his other arm.

—

“Wait!”

Fei had to stop the actions of the doctors.

He just couldn't let a real warrior die like this. Real warriors deserved to die on the battlefield. A death like this would bring shame upon a man like Pierce. Moreover, Fei didn't want to let Pierce die.

“But ... How can I save him?” Fei had to think fast.

At this moment, as if Pierce sensed the tension in the room, he woke up. He saw King Alexander standing in front him, as well as the doctors. Eventually, his eyes finally focused onto the hammer. A smile shined on his face: “Kekeke.... Is it my turn now? Go ahead.....”

Pierce didn't say anything to Fei. He fainted before Fei surprised everyone, so he didn't know that the retarded king was now officially the hero of Chambord.

The doctor raised the hammer again.

“Wait...”

Fei stopped it again. He looked down at Pierce fading in and out of consciousness, and then an idea flashed through his mind, “Pierce, I know how to save you, but you may have to endure a ton of pain.” He said.

“You? Ha.. Kin.....King Alexander, this.....this joke is not fu..... funny. If you do care for your soldiers, then plea.....please spare some bread for my ..... my poor daughter Louise!”

Although Pierce wasn’t fully conscious, he didn’t trust the king in front of him one bit. “Trusting the words of a retard? Do you think I’m a retard too?” Only when he spoke of his daughter did Fei see the worries in the man who wasn’t even afraid of the enemy’s sword.

“What? You scared of pain?” Fei lowered his body and scoffed at Pierce.

He did it on purpose; it worked like a charm! Pierce easily fell for it.

The tempered man was enraged. Like a lion whose mate had been taken, Pierce struggled to sit up, causing all his wounds to bleed once more, “Ha..... haha.....ha. I ..... I’m scared of pain? kekeke.....I .....”

Fei was scared.

This man really had a strong sense of pride. Fei didn’t want to irritate Pierce

too much or he would literally die from bleeding.

“Endure it if you are not afraid of the pain. Do it for your daughter.” He said that to Pierce before he left the healing facility.

Just as he walked out of the facility, Brook had arrived with Angela and Emma.

Angela’s and Emma’s cheeks were really red. They stared at Fei when they saw him. They still couldn’t believe what they had heard.

“Your majesty, Pierce ...” Brook asked with hope.

“There might be a way to save him.” Fei wasn’t too sure about his idea. “I can only try my best. If I’m lucky, Pierce won’t die.”

“Great!” Fei’s answer was beyond Brook’s expectation.

As a commander of the king’s guards, Brook had seen a lot of death and injuries. He knew exactly how severe Pierce’s injuries were – death was almost guaranteed. He only asked the king due to desperation, but he didn’t expect that the king to really have a cure.

“Oh Brook, one more thing. Why is the healing facility so poor? Don’t we have a better place for our warriors to stay in?”

Fei was very unsatisfied with this so-called ‘healing facility’.

This question caught Brook off guarded. He wanted to say something, but he stopped himself.

Emma took deep breaths behind Brook; she wasn't used to all the sprinting. After hearing Fei's question, she didn't hold back at all; she said sarcastically: "Isn't this all your doing? If it wasn't for your majesty listening to that Gill's words and selling all the valuable items in the healing facilities to have some fun, expelling all the doctors and even taking off all the windows, the healing facility wouldn't be looking like this....."

Fei didn't know what to say.

"I really was a retard and a dumbass back then....." He thought to himself.

"Are there any other larger places that are more suitable for keeping all the wounded soldiers?" Fei asked Brook without saying anything back to Emma.

"The church at Chambord, as well as the head minister Barzel's mansion are suitable, but.....but....." Brook hesitated as he continued speaking.

"But what?" Fei was curious.

Brook didn't how to respond to the question.

"The two places that Uncle Brook mentioned do have enough space for these soldiers, but Alexander, you can't move them there....." Angela, who was previously quiet explained patiently: "The priests left Chambord castle and the church was locked down. We don't have the authority use it, or we will be heavily punished by the Holy Church. There aren't any empires on this Azeroth

Continent that dare go against the Holy Church's rules and orders. Head minister Barzel's mansion is not very convenient right now....."

The explanation was pretty vague. Fei still didn't fully understand everything.

Although he had inherited Alexander's previous memories, his understanding of this world was still minimal. He saw that Angela was very serious and wanted to tease her a bit, "Is the Holy Church that powerful? Even a king can't order them?"

Blonde-haired Emma began to object Fei again, "When the priests in the castle were leaving, even the enemies that surrounded our castle didn't dare stop them; they had to let them out respectfully. What do you think about the Holy Church's power now? Even the most powerful level nine empires don't dare to go against the Holy Church so blatantly."

Fei laughed nervously and didn't stress on that question anymore.

His knowledge regarding the continent was just too little. If he continued asking stupid questions, the others might've gotten suspicious of him. He quickly shifted the attention of the three people away from that subject, "Alright then, are there any other places aside from the Church and Head minister Barzel's mansion?"

Brook shook his head.

Angela and Emma did the same. They didn't have any good ideas either.

After seeing this, Fei rubbed his chin. He was considering Barzel's mansion,

“Barzel’s son Gill had tried to kill me. If he was like that, his father probably isn’t someone bright as well.” Forcing these kinds of people to share their property by using his authority as the king would not cause Fei to feel any guilt!

At this moment –

“I know another place!” Emma yelled suddenly.

“Which place?” Fei, Angela and Brook were all surprised.

## ***Chapter 16: The Insane Discovery***

As Emma stared at Fei, a mischievous smile covered her face, “The front half of your majesty’s palace! There’s enough space for all the soldiers. Hahaha, it depends on whether or not you are willing to do so!”

Fei’s eyes brightened.

“Great idea! That’s it! Brook, go ahead and organize the remaining soldier. Make sure that you’re able to move all the wounded soldier to the front half of my palace. Also, notify all the doctors. It doesn’t matter how severe the injuries are, tell them to try their best to maintain the lives of the wounded soldiers. I will handle the rest!”

Brook was shocked, “You majesty, you can’t!”

“Why not?” Fei laughed, “They bled for me and the kingdom of Chambord, so why can’t I provide them with a better place to stay and be treated?”

Emma was stunned.

She proposed this solution not to solve the problem, but to childishly confront Fei. She didn’t expect Fei to listen to her..... “Hey Alexander! Are you sure about this?” It was unheard of that a king would offer his palace as healing facility for the wounded soldiers.

Fei purposely rubbed Emma’s head and made a mess of the hair. “Of course..... Hahaha, thanks for your suggestion, kiddo!”

“You are the kiddo here!”

“Hahaha.....”

Angela didn't say a word. She simply smiled as she watched Fei and Emma play with each other. Her mood was unprecedentedly happy. How long had it been since she was this happy? Angela didn't know the answer to that question herself. The way she was looking at Fei was getting brighter and brighter.

.....

The wounded soldiers were quickly moved to the front half of the king's palace.

Food, water, wool blankets and clothes were distributed to all of them under Angela's and Emma's lead. Fei had also generously given out a portion of his treasure and wealth to motivate the soldiers. At this dire moment, morale had to be high. Aside from spiritual encouragement and motivation, there had to be some material benefits too. As a student who had taken psychology courses before, Fei knew what he had to do.

Fei's action had definitely won over the soldiers' respect even more.

The cheering of “Hail King Alexander!” resounded throughout Chambord castle once more. Some wounded soldiers were touched and started crying and swore to devote their lives towards following King Alexander's commands. In this world where the lives of commoners were basically worthless, it was pretty easy to win over the support the people.

After organizing the wounded soldiers, Fei handed control over to the 'Military Guru' Brook to plan duties such as the guarding and securing the defensive wall and putting up more barriers.

He returned to the back of the palace and ordered that no one was to enter his room. He had to check on his injuries. Luckily, they weren't too severe.

His first battle wasn't bad. He wasn't injured at all when fighting the two one star warriors. Only when he was trying to take on the three star warrior Landes did he get injured. He went head to head with the [Exploding Sun Strike] and only puked some blood.

The most severe injury was when Fei's shoulder was pierced by Landes' sword. Landes' fire energy had entered Fei's body through the sword and shocked his internal organs, an injury similar to Pierce.

Fei took a gamble when he intentionally let Landes pierce him.

He brought the strength and abilities of the barbarian to this world, thinking that the defense and armour of the barbarian was also probably brought to this world. It would minimize the damage from Landes.

In fact, he won the gamble.

The energy of a three star warrior should've been able to shatter Fei's organs into pieces, but due to barbarian's sick armour and defense, the organs were only shocked. There weren't any deadly effects.

Of course, Fei had to do that. In that situation, Fei couldn't think of another way to temporarily defeat Landes except for tricking him. If Fei didn't force Landes off of the defensive wall, he would've become just another soul under Landes' sword by now.

It wasn't that Fei wasn't scared of death. It was just that he was too scared of death, so he had to risk everything he got.

.....

After checking his injuries, Fei began doing something very important –

He sat on the bed and tried to enter the Diablo world. If he wanted to save the lives of his soldiers, he had to enter the Diablo world once again.

Fei's idea was simple –

If he could bring the abilities and attributes from the character in the Diablo world to real life, then he could probably bring the items and potions into the real world.

If he could bring the 【Healing Potions】 which could literally heal all the health of a dying character in the Diablo world into the real world, then Pierce and all other soldiers' lives could be saved.

After thinking about that, Fei couldn't wait to enter the Diablo world.

He meditated on the bed. He concentrated as he tried to remember how he

enter the Diablo world for the first time. He tried to communicate with the strange voice inside his head.

The result surprised Fei. There was a quick response –

“Gamer Fei seeking approval to enter Diablo world..... Soul scan valid ..... Game Time verifying.....Excess time left over ..... Request Approved. Countdown .....3.....2.....1. Enter!” The cold yet mysterious voice spoke.

Fei had the pleasure to travel through the ‘star gate’ again as he felt dizzy and a strange wave went through his body.

.....

.....

The scene in front of Fei surprised him.

He remembered that he was still in the 【Den of Evil】 on 【Blood Moor】. He was expecting to be sent back to the same place, but it definitely wasn’t the case.

He was not at the 【Den of Evil】, nor 【Rogue Encampment】

It wasn’t even in the Diablo world. He was in front of a 3D projected screen.

On the screen, there were seven playable characters: Amazon, Assassin, Barbarian, Druid, Necromancer, Paladin and Sorceress. They were all standing in

front of a bonfire. Every character was real. Fei could even hear them breathing. It felt like there were seven people standing in front of Fei.

“Is ..... is this the selection screen in the game? Why am I here? Could it...”

As Fei was thinking, he saw a button under the screen – 【Create a New Character】

Fei was stunned at first – he couldn’t control his excitement.

“Create a new character? Does that mean I could play other classes and bring their abilities into the real world?”

An imaginary door opened in front of Fei. He could see his bright future. There were numerous opportunities. If he was a level 99 character in Hell (most difficult) game mode and was able to use those abilities in the real world, how powerful could he become?

All he could think about were the possibilities.

Hundreds of abilities from all seven classes would definitely create a big storm in the real world, and no one would be able to defeat him.

“This is insane!!!” Fei couldn’t hold himself together.

He had to try it out to be sure. He thought about it and decided to become a fancy mage this time.

Instantly, a beautiful women representing the class Sorceress stepped forward. She waved her powerful wand and lightning came down from the sky; then she bowed to Fei.

The bottom on the screen changed to – 【Confirm selection】

Fei pressed yes.

The screen began disappearing and his vision blurred. It was the sign of entering the Diablo world.

Suddenly, Fei thought of a serious question –

“The sorceress [1] was a female character! When I become a sorceress, I won’t become a female, right?! Would I?!?!?!?!?!?”

[tl: [1] = <http://www.d2tomb.com/sorceress.shtml> ]

## Chapter 17: The “God’ of Toleration

The Diablo system didn’t give Fei much time to regret his choice. Right after a second, everything in front of Fei had changed.

“Huuuu-”

Fei felt the zero gravity again from traveling through the ‘time tunnel’. His vision blurred for a second. The next thing he knew, he had appeared in 【Rogue Encampment】 and was at the spot where new players would spawn.

The sky was still dark and the rain continued pouring down.

The【Rogue Encampment】was completely quiet.

Fei found out that when he changed his class to sorceress, everything went back to zero; it seemed as if he had restarted the game. He went to the high priestess Akara to receive the quest 【Den of Evil】, and the intelligent women treated Fei like a stranger while giving him the quest.

After he got the quest, he went back to the place where he spawned. He suddenly remembered something. He looked down his pants and hoped that he could touch something with his hand.

After a brief moment –

“Hew.....ok...ok. So I didn’t become a female. It would’ve been way too cruel.”

Fei was very happy. Although the sorceress class was made to be a female in the Diablo world, his character appearance was based off Alexander in the real world. There were some minor changes, but he looked similar to the 'Barbarian Fei'.

He was wearing a coarse gray robe and holding a two yard (about 2 metres) long tree branch wand. These two items were given to Fei when he spawned; they were pretty cheap and powerless.

Quickly, the NPC Warriv had rushed over again and started talking, "Greetings, stranger. I'm not surprised to see..." With his previous experience, Fei ignored him and walked away.

At this point, Fei was certain that his hypothesis was correct.

He could choose all the classes in the Diablo world, but he would only know whether or not he could bring their abilities into the real world after he exited the game world.

.....

After he proved his hypothesis, he decided to exit the sorceress character mode.

It wasn't that he didn't want be a mage, but rather it was better to concentrate all his resources into one class for now. Chambord was under a real threat. He decided to focus his time on leveling up the barbarian Fei so he could be more useful for the next battle.

As he was thinking about exiting the mode, he was automatically transferred to the 3D character selection screen without pressing any buttons.

“Damn! I can control everything now by just thinking about them?” He thought about choosing the level 5 barbarian character and his vision blurred again, along with the feeling of zero gravity. He had entered the Diablo world again as a level 5 barbarian.

“This is cool!” Fei thought. He could simply think about what he wanted to do and there wouldn’t be any need for button pressing.

The place he appeared in was the 【Den of Evil】.

After he killed all the monsters in the den and completed the quest, he used a 【Town Portal Scroll】 before he was kicked out of the Diablo world. The bright blue oval was still buzzing in front of him when he re-entered this world.

There were still some items on the ground.

Fei checked his 【Item Slot】. All the valuable items were picked up by him and the items on the ground were pretty much worthless. He stepped into the blue portal and appeared at 【Rogue Encampment】.

The dark and rainy weather had stopped, and sunlight shined onto 【Rogue Encampment】.

Although the sky was still a little dim and gloomy—like how the polluted skies

on Earth made people feel depressed—the fresh, clean air lightened up Fei’s mind.

Fei went directly to the priestess Akara. The same dialogue as the original game occurred and Fei was awarded one 【New Skill Points】. Fei put this point into 【Weapon Mastery】 without thinking.

There wasn’t enough time for Fei to distribute the points evenly among all the abilities. 【Weapon Mastery】 allowed him to defeat the star ranked warriors with godlike axe techniques, so leveling that ability up would significantly improve his combat effectiveness.

After he did that, he began bothering Akara.

“Honorable Priestess Akara, I have a few question.....”

“I know what you want to ask, young traveller.....” This spiritual leader of 【Rogue Encampment】 seemed like she had seen through Fei. She smiled, “I’m willing to answer your questions, but you have to know; at Rogue Encampment, everything has a price, so the key is ..... do you have anything that interests me?”

“Damn, this woman is direct.” Fei was surprised by the brutal honesty of Akara.

He thought that the high priestess wouldn’t be moved by anything. Who knew that as a spiritual leader of 【Rogue Encampment】, she would directly ask for bribes? Fei felt that his respect for this woman had sunk.

“Eh.....ok, can gold coins be used as a price?” Fei asked.

“Yes.” the smile on Akara’s face brightened up even more: “Every answer will cost you two thousand gold coins. Of course, some answers will cost more based on the question. You might not be able to afford them at this point.”

Fei was excited that Akara agreed to answer his question. However, when he checked his 【Item Slot】, he was really disappointed. He only had eleven hundred gold coins. He couldn’t even afford one answer..... He had to come up with something.

Fei felt like swearing, “Damn this Akara. Two thousand gold coins per answer? Why don’t you go and rob a bank?!”

“Looks like I have to sell my items.....Eh? Wait .....Items?”

Fei saw the two blue magic items. “If gold coins can be used to buy an answer, then items could probably be used too, right?”

Although he was complaining about the price of the answers, he didn’t show any of that on his face. He turned to Akara and asked respectfully, “Honorable Priestess Akara, I don’t have enough gold coins. Can these two items be used as a substitute?”

He brought out the 【Grim Wand】and the 【Javelin】. Akara’s eyes brightened up.

“Magic items?”

“Yeah, they can be used as substitutes. It has been a while since items of this quality have appeared in Rogue Encampment. Young traveller, this 【Blazing Grim Wand】 and this 【Athlete’s Javelin】 are worth eight thousand gold coins. I can answer four of your questions!”

Akara was a high priestess and had the ability to identify items without using 【Identify scrolls】, so she could call out the names of the items by scanning them with her bare eyes.

When she was identifying the items, she looked very serious and Fei felt a hint of sacredness in her. In addition to the purple nun robe she was wearing, she was totally different from the tricky merchant Fei had in mind.

“Only eight thousand gold coins? That’s way too low!” Fei yelled in exaggeration.

He actually didn’t know the right price for these two magic items. Because of Fei’s bad impression of Akara, he felt the price that Akara spoke of was lower than the standard. “Honorable Priestess Akara, it’s not right for a spiritual leader like you to speak of gold coins all the time. How about this, let’s trade these two items for five answers. If I get more items like these in the future, I will take them to you as well.”

Akara was defeated by the shamelessness of the traveler. He spoke of the gold coins as if they were filthy on one hand, yet increased the value of his items by two thousand on the other.

She thought about Fei’s suggestion and accepted it.

Many years had passed and the man in front of her was the only traveler that could step into 【Rogue Encampment】, and he was the first to survive on 【Blood Moor】. Although there were some skillful female rogues, they could barely protect the Encampment. There was no way that they could survive on 【Blood Moor】 and bring back all these valuable items.

Also, Akara felt that as time passed by, the power of Diablo was corroding the energy of this world faster and faster. She had many important plans that this young traveler needed to complete.

“Thanks for your generosity, Honorable Priestess Akara. My first question is, how did I come into this world?”

“Young Traveler.....”

Akara stared at Fei strangely and spoke, “I don’t know where you came from, but I could sense that you are not from this world. However, I’m sure that your arrival was all god’s decree. This world needs you!”

“What? God’s decree? This is your answer?” Fei didn’t know how to respond.

“Yes, this is the answer.” Akara nodded seriously.

Fei almost fainted. He was outraged. “God’s decree? This bullshit is worse than not having an answer!” Fei was fascinated by science when he was on Earth and didn’t believe in ghosts or gods. Akara’s answer to him was completely BS.

However, Fei couldn't do anything about it. He was dealing with the leader of 【Rogue Encampment】.

He had to endure his rage. He quickly came up with the second question –

“So for the second question, if I'm killed by the monsters on the moor, will I be revived?”

This was the most important question to Fei. There were a list of quests in Diablo world. It would only get harder as he leveled up. He would have to face all the powerful demons from hell one day, and death would probably be unpreventable.

So, before his death actually happened, he had to make sure that it was the same as the original game where characters revived after their deaths.

Akara stared at Fei strangely again.

“Young man, I have to admit that you know way more about this world than I expected. It was true that long time ago, the travelers and warriors revived after their death by the redemption of the gods.” Akara slowed down as she spoke, “But time had passed on for too long. Diablo's power is corrupting this world every second. It has been almost sixty years since a traveler has stepped foot into Rogue Encampment.....So, the answer to this question is – I don't know!”

Fei was shocked, “You.....you don't know? Does this count as an answer?”

“Yes, because I have told you all I know!”

There was fire burning in Fei's eyes, smoke coming out his mouth and steam coming out his nose. "WTF! This priestess isn't joking with me, is she?"

Fei was furious, but there was nothing he could do. He had to tolerate.

## ***Chapter 18: Magic Items Again***

Fei tried to hold himself together and squeezed the third question out of his mouth, “I want to know if I can bring items in this world into my world. You know that I mean, right? Honorable Priestess Akara.”

Fei was ready. If Akara said anything like, “It’s god’s decree” or “I don’t know”, Fei would literally punch Akara; “Consequences? Fuck that!” Fei thought. He didn’t care what the consequences were for fighting with the leader of 【Rogue Encampment】.

Fortunately, Akara’s answer wasn’t anything like that –

“Young traveler, you have memorize this rule – In this world, everything has a price..... Hehehe, if you have and are willing to trade items that even the gods envy, you can get anything you want!”

“So you mean, if I can pay for it, I can take it to my world, right?”

“Young man, this is your fourth question?”

“You damn woman, you’re so cheap!” Fei cursed in his mind.

Although he was pissed, he appeared respectful towards Akara. He shook his head, “No, of course not.” Fei was honestly scared by the greediness of Akara. He quickly asked his fourth question, “Why am I forced to leave this world after a few hours? What’s that voice inside my head?”

“That is god’s direction ..... my child, when your mental strength is strong enough, you will get to stay in this world forever. But now, it’s obviously not the case. With your current mental strength, you can only stay in this world for four hours!”

“Mental Strength?! So that’s the key!” Fei now understood.

After Fei got the answer, he turned around and quickly walked.

He was afraid that he would do inexplicable things to Akara. Who said that NPCs were dumb and that their only purpose was to accelerate the plot of the game? Fei trusted this concept too hard and suffered a big loss while negotiating with Akara.

“Young traveler, you still have one last chance to ask a question.” Akara gloated.

“I will save my last question for now. I will come and ask you when I get a question that’s worth 2,000 gold!”

.....

“Looks like I have to be more careful when dealing with NPCs in this world, or they’re going to suck me dry like a vampire. Damn, they’re scarier than the monsters on the moor...”

After talking with Akara, Fei decided to level up his character.

Chambord Castle was under serious danger, so he had to increase his power right away. Even if he couldn't defend the castle, he still could protect the people that were close to him.

The fastest way to level up was not to slay monster non-stop to gain experience, but to complete various quests. The experience he could gain from it was way more efficient, so before Fei left 【Rogue Encampment】, he went to Kashya, the military leader at the encampment.

From her, Fei received his second quest – 【Sister's Burial Grounds】. Fei had to kill the【Blood Raven】 who lived there.

As the military leader at the encampment, Kashya had a lot of well-trained female rogues under her command. In the original game, when players completed the quest, they would gain the trust of this military leader and she would give them a rogue mercenary to fight alongside the players.

“Hehehe, I wonder if these female rogues are as pretty as the ones in the original game.” Fei's EQ plummeted when he thought of girls. He tried to peek into the tents behind Kashya where the female rogues lived. Light crisp giggles came from the tents and it skyrocketed Fei's curiosity.

However, the damn curtains on the tents blocked Fei's view and he didn't see a thing. Fei had to leave it behind and left 【Rogue Encampment】.

.....

【Blood Raven】 was a traitor of the 【Rogue Encampment】 and a corrupted

rogue. She lived in a Burial Ground on the 【Cold Plain】. She was not only a strong boss, but there were also a ton of monster that guarded her.

As Fei left the encampment and traveled through 【Blood Moor】, he killed numerous monsters. After around two hours of traveling, he finally entered the 【Cold Plain】 under the heavy rain.

At that moment, Fei had leveled up his barbarian character to level 7. Like a lot of the RPG(Role Playing Games), you needed more experience and time to level up as your level got higher. It took Fei less than three hours to go from level 0 to level 5, but it took more than two hours for him to level up to level 7 from level 5.

Just like its name, the 【Cold Plain】 was way colder than the 【Blood Moor】. It was like going from Brazil directly to the North Pole. The monsters were stronger, too. Except for the【Fallen Shaman】and 【Vampire】, which were the common monsters, there was a new type of monster – 【Corrupt Rogue】. They were basically rogues that had absorbed death energy from hell and turned evil. They used spears and swords to attacked Fei when they saw him appear at 【Cold Plain】. They rushed towards Fei in groups. When one died, it screamed and called for more 【Corrupt Rogues】 to show up.

There was no way that Fei could've avoided them, so he manned up and battled his way out of it.

After an hour, Fei had finally arrived at the Burial Ground where 【Blood Raven】 lived.

There was one hour left until he would reach his four hour time limit per day in the Diablo world. There was enough time for Fei to complete the quest before he

would get kicked out of this world.

But before that, Fei checked his status and decided to do one thing – go back to the encampment to fix his weapons and armour, as well as purchase some potions. The battles at 【Cold Plain】 had worn out Fei's items. The durability and effectiveness of his items decreased a lot. If he wanted to fight the boss of 【Cold Plain】 【Blood Raven】 like that, he was better off poking a tiger's ass with a stick; it would be an easier way to die.”

Fei opened his 【Item slot】 and used a 【Town Portal Scroll】. Fei stepped in as the bright blue oval portal appeared. After the buzz, Fei was teleported back to 【Rogue Encampment】.

From Fei's memories of the original game, there was a woman called Charsi, a NPC blacksmith who sold and repaired weapons and armour.

Fei checked his mini-map and found Charsi a couple tents away. She was a young female who looked around eighteen years old. Although Charsi was pretty, she didn't have the appearance of a delicate yet fragile female, probably because she was a blacksmith. She looked valiant, but didn't seem happy. It seemed like there was something bothering her.

She wasn't surprised about Fei's arrival.

After Fei talked to her, his axe and armour were repaired at the cost of twenty gold coins. Fei also sold the items that he didn't need from the monsters to Charsi. He found out that for the same items, he got more gold coins for them from Charsi than from Akara.

“That priestess is not a good egg!” Fei’s resentment towards Akara grew even greater. He swore that he was never going to sell his items to Akara again.

Charsi didn’t seem like she wanted to chat, so Fei thanked her politely and went back to 【Cold Plain】 to fight the boss 【Blood Raven】. There wasn’t much time left.

.....

After fifty minutes.

“AHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA – !!”

A mournful female scream disturbed the quiet plains.

Fei was wounded all over his body. After the tense battle with 【Blood Raven】, one of the strongest evil rogues, she had finally died under Fei’s axe. Fei shamelessly dragged out the fight, he ran from the boss when his health was low and battled the boss after he used health potions. Although it was sneaky, there was no other way for Fei to win that fight; 【Blood Raven】 was too powerful.

After 【Blood Raven】 died, numerous lightning bolts came out of her body. It quickly occupied the whole Burial Ground as if it was the end of world.

However, Fei was not hurt by the lightning at all. It seemed like the lightning’s purpose was not to cause damage.

After a while, the lightning disappeared. A strange scene appeared – above the

corpse of 【Blood Raven】, an illusory female figure, like an angel, raised up the sky. She looked like a female rogue.

“It must’ve be the poor soul of this rogue before she had fallen.” Fei thought.  
“My actions must have saved her.”

After a second of seriousness, he quickly checked out the corpse. Theoretically, after killing bosses like 【Blood Raven】, magic items would be rewarded.

Just as Fei expected, blue lights flickered under the corpse.

## Chapter 19: 【Minor Healing Potion】

“Hahaha! I’m rich! Two magic items!”

Fei picked up the two items. Although he was expecting it, he was still extremely excited. As he was about to take a detailed look of the two items, the cold, mysterious voice appeared again –

“Approaching the time limit of the day, please prepare for exit!”

Finally!

However, this time the voice didn’t start the three second countdown right away; it gave Fei some time to get ready.

“I was waiting for you for a while!” Fei thought.

It was true that Fei was focused on killing the monsters, but he was also waiting for this voice to appear.

Fei was afraid that he would lose this opportunity, so he yelled to the sky, “Wait! Wait. I have something to ask you ..... I want to exchange some 【Healing Potions】 and take them to my world. You know what I mean, right? Tell me, what do I have to pay as a price?”

At the same time, Fei was concentrating on trying to communicate with the mysterious voice inside his head.

However, the voice didn't respond right away. Fei's question was followed by a moment of complete silence. For Fei who was in need of an answer, these four seconds of silence felt like a decade.

Finally after the fifth second, the cold, mysterious voice spoke again –

“As you wish.....【Minor Healing Potion】, the conversion price is 3,000 gold coins, with the conversion success rate of 25%. The gold coins will be deducted from the 【Item Slot】 of the gamer. If gold coins are not sufficient, items can be used as a substitute with 80% of their actual value. Please confirm the conversion, count down ..... 10 .....8.....5.....”

“Yes! Confirm ..... convert 3 bottles of 【Minor Healing Potion】.” Fei was excited that it could be done.

“Diing – ! Insufficient gold coins, insufficient items, please restate the converting items or quantities..... Count down .....4.....3.....”

“Convert one.....one bottle of 【Minor Healing Potion】!” Fei was anxious.

“Ding – ! Insufficient gold coins .....Sufficient items ..... 25% conversion success rate calculating ..... Conversion successful..... Maximum gaming time reached, exiting!”

“Ding-dong -! “

A clear sound entered Fei's ear. Fei's vision blurred as the world started twisting in his eyes, turning completely black within seconds.

.....

.....

"Huuuuuu-!"

Fei exhaled as he jumped off of his bed. He looked around and realized that he was back at the king's palace. His 'fiancée' Angela was sitting on the side of the bed and stared at him with her blue, ocean-like eyes. Worry covered her pretty face.

"Alexander, you are finally awake!"

After Fei waking up, her worry disappeared. She was so happy that her voice was shaking, "Your left shoulder was bleeding.....Oh, did you just have a nightmare? Your body was shaking vigorously when you were asleep and you were sweating a lot..... I was worried that you....."

There wasn't much logic in Angela's sentences, but Fei felt the concern from the girl in front of him.

Her concern wasn't because he was now the hero of Chambord. Neither was it similar to the respect and the care she showed towards Brook and the soldiers. It was a simple emotion from Angela's heart. She didn't care if Fei was the retard back then or a hero now. Angela, this angelic girl, would always care for him.

That concern and care caused a special feeling to well up inside Fei's heart. Maybe this was directed only for the old Alexander, but Fei still had a great impression of Angela.

Although Fei liked pretty girls, it was typical for a male. Fei was actually very old school and was never promiscuous. However, Angela's kindness had touched Fei.

Fei was fond of her. What girl could be so caring and nice to a man who she knew was a retard and would be her future husband? Why was Angela Alexander's fiancée? Fei didn't know, but that didn't affect his decision at this point. He was going to marry her no matter what and give her the happiness she deserved.

"Relax Angela, I had recovered a long time ago."

Fei smiled at Angela. He took off his armour and opened his shirt. The wound that Landes' sword had left was almost completely healed; there was only a tiny red speck there indicating that an injury had taken place.

That was proof of Fei's hypothesis –

After going to the Diablo world, any type of injury on his body will magically recover.

Angela blushed as she checked Fei's 'wounds' in detail; noticing no problems, she was finally relieved. When Alexander was a retard, Angela subconsciously treated him as a little kid and didn't have any other kinds of feelings for him. But

now that 'Alexander' had suddenly become normal, she realized that she couldn't keep her cool in front of him. Every time she thought about the identity of the man in front of her, her fiancé, her heart began pounding really quickly.

Angela didn't know that her blushing face had stunned Fei – he couldn't look away. Neither of them said anything; it was completely quiet in the palace. The atmosphere was becoming more enchanting and mesmerizing.

“What a wonderful moment!” Fei thought pleasantly.

However, just as Fei was enjoying the mood, it was suddenly destroyed –

“Bang!”

The door to Fei's room was pushed open. Emma rushed in.

Emma didn't know that she had interrupted this special moment. Not noticing Fei's 'hateful' stares, she yelled, “Alexander, how is your cure coming along? Uncle Pierce can't hold any longer.....”

“Shit!” Fei finally remembered his most urgent task. He looked around, and finally found the item that he had paid a lot for lying on his bed: 【Minor Healing Potion】.

Thank god that the magic potion that could save one from dying in the Diablo world was successfully converted into the real world.

Fei held the little bottle in his hand and carefully observed it. It was more like a

glass jar about the size of an orange. The red liquid in it had a low viscosity, just like coke.

“This is too little, it’s probably not enough to cure Pierce and the two hundred wounded soldiers…….” Fei thought as he saw the quantity of the potion in the bottle.

“What should I do? Let me try the effect of this potion. If it’s as magical in this world as it’s in the Diablo world, maybe diluting the potion can save all their lives…….”

“What are you waiting for, let’s go…….” Emma didn’t let Fei think too much. She tried to drag Fei to Pierce.

Angela finally calmed down and was about to follow them, but Fei turned around and said to her, “Angela, can you go and help me to prepare two pots of clean water? I will need it later.”

“Why do you need pots and clean water?” Emma was like curious baby, “I will help Angela with that. Alexander, you go and check out Uncle Pierce, he can’t hold on any longer.”

.....

.....

Fei arrived at the front half of the palace. Wounded soldiers filled the place and groaned non-stop. Luckily, most of them received great care and their spirits were better than when they were at the crowded healing facility.

Except for the doctors, some women were called to the palace to take care of all the wounded soldiers. King Alexander's kindness had made it clear to all the people of Chambord that everyone had to be united and work together if they wanted to survive this dangerous ordeal.

"Your Majesty has arrived!" After seeing Fei arrive, someone yelled, causing Fei to become the center of attention right away.

What happened on the battlefield had quickly spread throughout Chambord castle. Many people had concluded that the retarded king was blessed by the god of war and became the saviour of Chambord. Therefore, Alexander naturally became the spokesman of the god of war and was respected and worshipped.

Everyone was excited and wanted to greet Fei. Someone even knelt down and kissed Fei's boots.

This scared Fei, "Damn! Hey hey hey ..... chill." Although Fei enjoyed showing off and being worshipped, this much enthusiasm and passion was too much for him.

After finally escaping from the crowd, he heard someone crying beside him.

## ***Chapter 20: Oscar-Worthy Acting***

Fei traced the source of the sound. At the corner on his right hand side, a thin, red-haired little girl was holding someone while crying.

Fei took a closer look. The person who the little girl was holding was the severely wounded Pierce.

The second commander of the king's guards, Brook was beside them looking worried. He kept talking to the little girl to comfort her.

“Your Majesty!”

After seeing Fei, Brook was excited. He stood up and bowed, “Did you find a cure?”

He looked at Fei nervously; he was afraid that Fei would shake his head and say something disappointing. Pierce was at his limit, he could probably hold on another ten minutes, but that would be it.

Fei saw the humble Brook getting extremely nervous and decided to tease him a little. He didn't respond to Brook's question. Instead, he pointed at the red-haired little girl: “She is .....

“Louise, she is Pierce's daughter Louise.” Brook tried to hold his anxiety and introduced the little girl to Fei.

Fei nodded without saying anything.

“So this is the daughter that Pierce was worrying about when he was severely injured.” Fei thought.

Unlike Pierce, who was an insensitive tough guy, little Louise was very cute. With tears in her eyes, she could melt everyone’s heart. Her red hair was very noticeable too. It reminded Fei of Hermione from Harry Potter.

However, Fei felt that Louise wasn’t that very approachable as a kid. She was cold and seemed way too mature for a 12 year old girl.

“Are you the one that Uncle Brook said can save my father?”

Although Louise was crying, when she felt someone walking towards her, she looked up. There were still tears in her eyes, and Fei could tell that she was heartbroken. However, she said in a voice unfit for her age, “If you can save my father, I’m willing to be your lover forever.”

Fei was shocked. He didn’t know what to say.

“Da fuck? Are all the kids in this world that precocious? I ain’t no pedophile!” Fei thought to himself.

He didn’t want to talk to this kid anymore. It was more challenging for Fei to face her than one of the bosses in the Diablo World.

Fei sat down beside Pierce who relapsed into a heavy coma. He took out the

【Minor Healing Potion】and carefully poured one drop of the potion into Pierce's mouth.

Whether it would work or not was going to be tested at this moment.

Fei was nervous; Brook and Louise were even more nervous. All three of them stared at Pierce. Their hearts were pounding extremely quickly, hoping that it would work.

Time passed slowly. The silence was like poison; no one dared to breathe.

Eventually, Pierce who was struggling to breathe began inhaling and exhaling rapidly. His pale face was getting red and his wounds were recovering at a ridiculous speed visible to the human eyes.

Brook and Louise were shocked. Their jaws dropped subconsciously. Although they didn't know what the red liquid was that King Alexander dropped into Pierce's mouth, it was super effective. The healing power of the liquid was beyond their wildest dreams.

Unimaginable! Spectacular! Unheard of!

It was better than any healing spell from the High Priests of the Holy Church.

Brook and Louise looked at each other and then stared at Fei. They were almost sure that Fei was a living god.

Fei was shocked by the terrifying healing power of the 【Minor Healing Potion】

as well.

He wasn't expecting that a single drop of the potion could be so effective. Obviously, if Pierce emptied the bottle, he could easily recovered 100% and fight another battle. However, the impact of that would be too shocking to everyone around, so Fei didn't do it.

Fei observed Pierce's condition. He found that after one drop of the potion, the wounds had all recovered and Pierce's face wasn't that pale anymore, but he was still unconscious.

"That's probably the max healing one drop can do!" This gave Fei a rough measurement of the potion's healing power, so he dropped another drop into Pierce's mouth.

The effect was instant this time. As soon as the drop landed in Pierce's mouth, Pierce woke up from the coma.

He groaned as he opened his eyes. He was confused when he saw the three of them standing in front of him; he shook his head as he tried to remember what had happened. He remembered that he was about to die, but somehow, the unbearable pain throughout his body stopped and he could breathe again.....

"What happened? I....." After seeing Pierce speak, Brook was finally relieved.

Louise happily shouted as she jumped into the arms of Pierce. At this moment, the 12 year old girl felt secure and happy like never before. "Father, you're alive! .....Thank god .....the king saved you!....."

Louise couldn't even finish speaking. She was so happy that she started sobbing.

It was a terrifying feeling for her to lose the only loved one she had left. It scarred her soul and she didn't want to experience that ever again.

Pierce seemed to realize what had happened in his daughter's sobs. The brave warrior didn't say a word; he tightly hugged his daughter. After feeling the fear and excitement in his daughter's face, a drop of the hero's tear fell from his eyes.....

Fei looked at this happy father and daughter family and smiled.

.....

Fei quietly left; he didn't want to interrupt the special moment the family was having. Two drops of the 【Minor Healing Potion】 brought Pierce back from the Grim Reaper's hand. This gave Fei a better understanding of the effectiveness of the potion – similar to the effectiveness in the Diablo world.

This made Fei more confident in what he was about to do next.

“Alexander, the water and the pots are ready.” Emma yelled.

Angela and Emma each carried a pot of water and rushed over from the back half of the palace. Fei took the pots, one in each hand, and ordered Brook to get a table.

After placing the pots on the table, Fei knelt before the table. Angela and the rest of the people didn't know what was going on, so they stared with curiosity.

"Time to show off my acting skills!" Fei was laughing on the inside, but he appeared very serious.

He placed his palms together in front of his chest and closed his eyes. A strange, mysterious language flew out of Fei's mouth that no one had heard of before. His expression was very serious, as if he was praying to a mysterious god.

Although no one understood what the king was talking about, his serious expression influenced the people around him. Angela dragged Emma to kneel down first and then Brook and the rest of the people in the palace all knelt down as well.

Fei heard what was happening behind him. He took a peek behind him and had to force himself from laughing.

The act must go on.

He started his bullshit in English, "Deez nuts! I'm the handsome king and you are not! I used to call you on my cell phone. Why you always lying *Hehehe*. *None of you guys understand me. You don't understand* Shit..... I got to be serious!"

After repeating that for a couple time, Fei felt it was enough so he stood up.

All the people behind him stood up as well, confused.....

“Tink – !”

Suddenly, Fei pulled out Brook’s sword from the scabbard and cut his palm.

Blood spurted out.

Fei reached his hand out and let the blood drip into both pots filled with clear water.

“Alexander, you.....”

Angela yelled when she saw Fei’s action. She was worried.

Fei turned around and smiled at Angela to signal her that everything was under his control.

While everyone was staring at his bleeding hand and the two pots, Fei secretly blocked the vision of everyone behind him with his back and opened the bottle containing the 【Minor Healing Potion】. He dumped half of the bottle of potion into the two pots.

“Oh god of war! My brave warriors, you will all be saved. After my prayer, the god was willing to save us all. He has infused his power into my body. Anyone who drinks this blood water filled with the god’s power, and all injuries will be recovered.....”

Fei bullshitted even more. He was not ashamed at all.

To prove his points, he put his bleeding hand into the water. After two seconds, when he pulled his hand out, the wound was recovered, with only a light red scar visible.

“Ah!!”

“What?!”

“My god!”

After witnessing the ‘miracle’, the crowd went crazy.

## ***Chapter 21: Bullshit Continued***

“God Bless!”

“Hail King Alexander!”

“Hail Chambord!”

Time seemed to rewind to the end of the battle under the sunset, with everyone in the palace cheering and yelling. Everyone understood the meaning of what they saw.

This unimaginable scene had shocked everyone like never before. “So the king can really communicate with the gods like in the rumors. Then that means the God of War is always blessing Chambord ..... If it’s like this, the cruel enemies will never be able to siege Chambord Castle!” Everyone thought.

All a sudden, the worries and fears on everyone’s mind disappeared. As everyone cheered, Angela stood there quietly. This beautiful girl stared at the man in the middle of all people enjoying the resounding cheers and worship. She felt completely relieved. She didn’t know where this feeling came from, either from the blessing of the God of War or from the change in Alexander.

The atmosphere was spectacular, and even Emma who was hard on Fei was affected by it, jumping and cheering in the crowd as well.

The two pots of blood water mixed with the 【Minor Healing Potion】 were distributed to every wounded soldier’s hands under Brook’s order. Surprising

laughs and cheers filled the palace. In just half an hour, many of the groaning soldiers couldn't feel the pain anymore, and the lightly wounded could literally pick up their weapons to go back to battle again.

Light and hope were closest to the people of Chambord now since four days ago. All of this was because of King Alexander, who was blessed by the God of War. Everyone was looking at Fei with worship and respect.

.....

.....

The enemies didn't attempt to attack at night; this let most of the soldiers get their precious first night's rest in the past four days.

After healing all the wounded soldier by tricking them into drinking the 【Minor Healing Potion】, Fei let a couple of smart soldiers handle the rest of the situation. He went on a walk with the second commander of the King's Guards Brook. They soon got on the defensive wall. The wall looked magnificent at night. Fei stood in the middle of the defensive wall and glanced around.

Chambord was surrounded by mountains on the left, right and back. As if this small castle was endorsed by the gods, all three sides of Chambord were protected by natural 'defensive walls'. The sides of the three mountains that faced outward were steep and almost unclimbable; even a star ranked warrior would have a difficult time doing so.

What was special was that on the sides facing Chambord, the mountain was much flatter and rose more gradually. If climbing from Chambord castle towards

the mountain, even little kids and elders were able to easily get to the top of the mountains. This strange terrain made Chambord very easy to defend and difficult to siege. It looked like the work of a god.

With the mountains surrounding the castle, the only artificial structure was the defensive wall. The gate was facing the Zuli moat. The wall was almost half a mile long (600m), and it closed the only gap left open by the mountains. The bottom of the defensive wall was 15 yards (15m) thick and the top was 12 yards (12m) thick; it was firm and massive. You could literally run four cars on top of it.

What was also special was that the defensive wall wasn't straight; it was designed to be slightly concave. This eliminated most of the blind spots and allowed every soldier to see what was happening on and under any part of the wall.

A third of a mile (450m) from the defence wall was the Zuli River. It was acting naturally as the moat of the castle. The torrents roared as the water flowed. The mile (1,400 m) wide river was frequently covered with mist. The river was extremely deep, so it was impossible for soldiers to get across the river without a boat or ship unless they were super powerful warriors and had the ability to fly. Everyone who wanted to swim over would be 'eaten' instantly by the current.

There was a half natural, half artificial stone bridge that linked the two sides.

According to Brook, no one knew where that stone bridge came from. Even the oldest person in Chambord didn't know who built the bridge. It had a long history and was very cryptic.

Fei observed it carefully. The stone bridge was held up by nine huge natural piers.

Observing from far, these nine piers were like inverted mountains being plugged into the water; they were really astonishing. It was impossible to have made those piers artificially. They looked more like a god had cut off the peaks of mountains far away and threw them into the river.

This stone bridge was another terrain advantage to Chambord.

It was convenient for the people of Chambord to travel out of the castle during peaceful times, and the thin bridge made it very difficult for enemies to transport huge siege machines near the defensive wall during war times.

“The terrains are extremely advantageous! No wonder Chambord was able to defend against two thousands well trained enemies for four days with less than eight hundred soldiers..... This castle is literally a natural war fortress!”

After Fei’s observations, he understood Chambord’s terrains. Although he was no military genius, he was still surprised by that he saw. At the same time, he was also perplexed.

The wealth and labour of the current Chambord kingdom could never pull off such huge construction, unless Chambord was once glorious and powerful or this castle had a long history behind it.

Everything didn’t seem that simple. However, Fei didn’t recall any history about the castle. The memories and knowledge of the old Alexander didn’t leave Fei with much useful information.

“Brook, people called me a retard before, right?” As if Fei suddenly

remembered something, he asked Brook peacefully.

Brook's thoughts lagged. He didn't know how to reply to such a direct question from the king.

The old Alexander was a retard that had the intelligence of a three years old; he couldn't even survive on his own. Under the instigation of his 'friends', he had harmed Chambord a great deal. Even though he was the king, no one liked him. Only due to his status as a king bestowed upon him by his parents, the previous king and queen, was he was not abandoned by his people.

Even Brook himself didn't have any respect for the old Alexander. He showed a little disdain towards him. However, after witnessing Fei's battle on the defensive wall and his godlike actions that saved the wounded soldiers, who would dare treat the man who was blessed by the God of War like a retard?

Brook had completely changed his view on the king. There was no question about it, the man in front of him deserved his loyalty and respect.

"When I was shot by an arrow yesterday morning, my head hit a rock. Maybe I was blessed by the God of War. Many things appeared in my head and my mind got clear....."

As if Fei was talking to himself, he spoke slowly while touching the moss on a battlement.

"You know? That collision made me feel like I've suddenly grown up. For many things that I didn't understand back then, I can understand them now completely..... Hehehe, now I know that I truly was a retard that everyone

hated..... Brook, can you tell me all the horrible things I did before?”

While listening to Fei’s ‘monologue’, almost all the doubt and uncertainty on Brook’s mind disappeared, “So the arrow yesterday had coincidentally knocked the king back to normal.....When the old king was still alive, there was a prophecy that Alexander was retarded because he was cursed by god.....It looks like the curse had finally been reversed by the god.”

Fei laughed in his head as he observed Brook’s expression.

Fei continued, “When I was brought back to the palace, I felt a mysterious power flowing in my body. When I woke up, I had unimaginable strength. I was able to learn anything quickly and I was able to control my strength.....and I was able to use the battle techniques naturally as if they were born within me.”

After listening to this, the last bit of uncertainty disappeared from Brook’s mind.

The young king’s monstrous strength and devastating axe techniques were things that Brook and all the soldiers couldn’t wrap their heads around. But now, it all seemed as if it were the decree of the God of War.

There was no other way to explain the battle that occurred this afternoon and the blood that saved all wounded soldiers.....Only divine intervention.

Fei was observing Brook’s expression closely. When he saw the sudden realization on Brook’s face, he knew that his bullshit worked as he had planned.

## ***Chapter 22: The Azeroth Continent***

On this Azeroth Continent, everyone believed in gods and extreme power. Because there were many wars, the God of War was the one that had the most believers and followers. Therefore, while tying all the loose ends to the God of War seemed ridiculous, it was the most reasonable and impeccable excuse.

Fei needed an excuse to explain what had happened to Alexander. Now he had one. He knew that in a short while, what he had said tonight would be spread around Chambord by the forthright man behind him. He didn't need to explain himself to everyone again.

Sometimes, hearsay is more trusted by others than what you say personally.

Fei planned his explanation perfectly. He purposely linked himself with the God of War that most people believed in. What Fei's experience on Earth taught him was that beliefs and religions which caused disputes and wars, if used properly, could be tremendously helpful.

"I can't recall clearly anything that happened before yesterday.....Brook, tell me about Chambord and the kingdom." Fei spoke causally, appearing to not care very much; he was trying to trick Brook into telling him more about the castle.

"It is my honour, your majesty. The scope of your kingdom is only Chambord Castle. According to the categorization method on Azeroth Continent, Chambord is not a separate empire, but an affiliated kingdom of an empire. The total population of the kingdom is less than 10,000, and the official military is the King's Guards, which only has 400 soldiers....." Brook tried hard to explain what he knew clearly.

“Affiliated Kingdom?” Fei had a bad feeling about it

Sure though –

“Yes, your majesty. Chambord’s parent empire is Zenit Empire. It has 250 affiliated kingdoms and all the kingdoms are divided into 6 levels. Chambord is at the 6th level, which is the lowest among all affiliated kingdoms. There are 68 other 6th level kingdoms under Zenit Empire’s dictatorship.....”

Fei didn’t know what to say; he felt like crying.

“So this is the truth.....My kingdom is this small? I thought being a king was awesome.....My total territory is only this Chambord Castle, and the population is less than a small city on Earth..... Am I inferior to a mayor?”

For the first time, Fei felt like reality was not as sweet as he had expected. He thought about it for a while and asked hopefully, “Brook, according to this, our parent empire, Zenit must be one of the most powerful empires on this continent, right?”

Brook’s expression was weird.

After hesitating for a moment, this straightforward man told Fei what he knew, “Azeroth Continent is gigantic. According to legends, even the gods can’t travel through the whole continent. There are numerous empires on the continent, and these empires are ranked by their strength, from level one to level nine. Level one empires are the weakest and level nine empires are at the peak of the pyramid. However, Zenit Empire is only one of the thousands of weak

level one empires on the continent.....”

Fei’s heart sunk – he felt hopeless. He never imaged that Chambord’s status was that low on Azeroth continent. A king’s status was too cheap. Royalties in this world were more common than university degrees on Earth.

According to Brook, with only a couple acres of land and a couple hundred people, anyone could become a king. These kings were just like large groups of ‘bandits’.

“WTF, so after all, I’m just a leader of a big group of bandits? And a very weak one too?”

Fei’s hopes were crushed. As a king, he thought he owned everything in this world, but he was only dreaming.

After a moment of silence, Fei asked again, “So..... how are the relationships between the empires on the continent? .....I mean there aren’t a lot of wars, right?”

“Wars are most common on Azeroth Continent.....” As if Brook was addicted to ‘objecting’ Fei, he said sadly, “Everyone is born during wartime and dies during the wars..... Both of my parents and family were killing during wars. People die every second on this continent.”

Fei was shocked.

“Holy shit! Then does that mean my kingdom could be crushed any second by the super powerful empires? When wars come, an individual’s power is limited

by the battles that involve millions of soldiers.”

“Why don’t we ask for help from our parent empire? Zenit Empire has a duty of protecting their affiliated kingdoms, right?”

Brook’s answer this time didn’t disappoint Fei –

“If they knew our situation, Zenit Empire would send their armies and star ranked warriors to help us. The problem is .....” Brook pointed at the enemies’ camps on the other side of the Zuli moat and said helplessly, “They locked down the only path that Chambord can use to communicate with the outside world, so we couldn’t get our message to the parent empire out there.”

“So that’s how it is.” Fei quickly understood the structure and key to survival in this chaotic continent from Brook’s words.

There was no doubt that Azeroth Continent was huge. It was larger than any continent on Earth – even larger than all the continents on Earth combined. What was worse was that the empires on the continent fought against each other all the time; war was the main theme.

Fei felt the pressure of survival crushing him. However, Fei had caught the main point of Brook’s answer.

There were laws during peaceful times, and there were also survival rules during times of war. From Brook’s unclear answer, Fei felt like after hundreds of years of war, Azeroth Continent had formed an interesting pyramid system. In this system, survival of small kingdoms was possible as long as they attach themselves to the large empires.

A gust of wind had brought mist from the Zuli moat onto the defensive wall. The atmosphere was a little depressing.

Fei decided not to think too much about the future. His thoughts went back to Chambord Castle, “Brook, tell me more about Chambord, such as other noble families and influential people. As a king, I don’t even know my own kingdom.”

Fei was going to get all the information he could out of Brook.

Brook thought about it and said, “Other than your Majesty, the most powerful person at Chambord would be the Head Minister Mr. Bazzar. Because you were.....” Brook scratched his head. He didn’t know how to describe the retarded actions of the old Alexander. He hesitated for a while and decided not to mention that. He continued, “For the last three years, Mr. Bazzar was running the kingdom on your behalf. Except for the military that was under Mr. Lampard’s control, Mr. Bazzar decided everything else for Chambord.....”

“Head Minister Bazzar?” Remembering something, Fei asked, “He has a fat, pig-like son called Gill, right?”

“Yes, your Majesty. Gill was your closest friend!”

“That douchebag is my closest friend?” Fei sneered in his mind, “Bazzar, Gill. They are all bad eggs. One controlled the Kingdom and the other accompanied me all the time to insist me to do bad stuff.”

“Continue. Except for Bazzar, is there anyone else that is influential?” Fei asked. He was definitely going to punish the father and son duo.

“Except Head Minister Bazzar, Military Judge Conca and Warden Oleg are all powerful figures at Chambord. The former First Commander of King’s Guards, Mr. Peter-Cech was one of them too, but half a month ago, Head Minister Bazzar had discovered a lot of evidence revealing Mr. Cech’s intention of treason and jailed him.” Fei nodded.

He found something very interesting – Brook dared to call one of the most powerful people in Chambord, Bazzar directly by his name, but he was very respectful towards the former First Commander of King’s Guards Peter-Cech, who was accused of treason.....Didn’t that point out some problems?”

Although Chambord was a small kingdom, Fei felt there were a lot of conflicts and ‘undercurrents’.

## ***Chapter 23: He is a beast***

“Anyone else?”

“Except for the people I mentioned, your majesty’s butler Bast, who is your future father-in-law and Angela’s father, is pretty influential too.....But before the enemies attacked, Bast had left the Castle with a ton of riches and nobody knows where he went.”

“Angela’s father?” Fei was surprised, “Angela’s father is still alive? No wonder why I’ve never seen him, He left before the enemies came, and he even took a lot of riches.....Does that count of fleeing?”

However, Fei’s initial reaction was not anger; he felt sad for Angela. The pretty and kind girl was abandoned by her father at the most important time.

“She must be covering up her feelings every day.” He was suddenly worried about Angela.

.....

The cold breeze blew through Chambord. On the other side of the river, the enemies’ torches burned brightly in the night. Looking at them from far, they were like stars in the night sky. Fei continued talking to Brook on the defensive wall. He now had a pretty good idea about the internal power groups in Chambord.

From Brook’s description, even though Chambord was only a tiny kingdom on

Azeroth Continent, the complex political artifices and infighting between the internal power groups were just as much those between the super powerful empires.....Fei felt that he was facing something really interesting.

“I feel like I didn’t see Bazzar, Conca or Oleg in the battle today. Don’t they all need to participate?” Fei thought of something and asked.

“Mr. Bazzar had actually came to the battle once; it was the time when your majesty fell off of the defensive wall.....Military Judge Conca was wounded on the first day of battle, and he has been recovering in his home ever since. Oleg is a warden; although I asked him to engage in battle, he felt his priority was to guard the jail, so he doesn’t have any duty to be on the battlefield!”

“Doesn’t have the duty, Huh? Hehe, ok.....” Fei sneered, “Then.....How are their strengths? I mean their personal strengths.....”

“Bazzar is just an ordinary person. He doesn’t have any magic, nor does he have any combat techniques. Both Conca and Oleg are one star warriors.....but the most powerful person in Chambord is Sir Lampard! With the rank of a three star warrior, he is one of the top Guardians (Guardians are powerful people that protect a kingdom or an empire) in the kingdoms around us!”

Brook’s was definitely proud when he talked about Lampard.

“I remember that Bazzar’s son Gill is a mage, right?” Fei suddenly had a ‘bad’ idea. He laughed, “Pass on my order, call up mage Gill onto the defensive wall to protect the Chambord Kingdom.”

“Your majesty, Gill is not a ranked star mage yet. He is only a low rank novice

mage.....Of course, a novice mage would definitely be a lot help in battle.....”  
Brook bowed as he answered, “As you wish, your majesty. I will send someone to call up Gill right away.”

Obviously, Brook agreed with this command 100%.

“Eh, that’s enough for tonight.” Fei pretty much got all the information he wanted. He smiled as he tapped Brook on the shoulder, “After organizing the soldiers into shifts for night watch, go and get some rest. I will help with the night watch tonight.”

“Your majesty, you can’t! It’s my duty to.....” Brook was surprised.

Fei smiled and waved to cut him off, “Commander Brook, I heard from the soldiers that you haven’t slept in two days. That’s not good. There are more cruel battle awaiting us tomorrow..... Ok, Brook. I need you to get some sleep. I will need you to kill more enemies in tomorrow’s battle.....This is king’s command, you must follow it! Now go!”

Brook was stunned. The next second, this tough man half-kneeled, propping his double-handed sword in front of his chest. He swore seriously, Your Majesty Alexander, my honourable king. One star warrior Goethe-Brook pledges allegiance!”

.....

After Brook left, Fei made up an excuse and sent away the soldiers that were following him.

He walked around and observed in detail the structures and defense mechanisms on the wall. He appeased the soldier on the night watch and walked into the watchtower at the middle of the defensive wall.

This watchtower was a two-story building made of wood and stones. Before the war erupted, this watchtower was well decorated. It served as a resting place for the soldiers that exchanged shifts on the wall. However, the battles in the previous couple days had virtually destroyed this building. It only had four partially demolished walls. Without a ceiling, the starlight shined though.

Fei picked a spot that could see the area under the defensive wall so he could react if the enemies did something. He sat down and started his night watch.

A couple other soldier stood outside of the watchtower, guarding the king.

“This is not a good situation. Although we defeated their siege today, this won’t happen every day. This enemies have great equipment and are well trained. Moreover, we are outnumbered. If this continues, Chambord can’t escape the fate of being conquered. There must be another way!” Fei was thinking hard.

But after a ton of thinking, not a single good idea came to mind. He was only a university student on Earth, after all. He was no assassin nor military commander. Thinking of an idea that could save the Chambord Castle was not an easy task.

“Looks like I have to improve my strength first. I’ll have to deal with the rest later.”

Fei gave up on thinking. He made up his mind as he closed his eyes and tried to communicate with the mysterious voice inside his head. He wanted to enter the Diablo world to 'level up' and increase his strength.

However –

“Insufficient mental strength restored. Cannot enter the Diablo world, please try again later.”

That cold, mysterious voice gave Fei a response quickly.

This disappointed Fei. He meditated for a while patiently and tried again, but the answer was the same. After trying over ten times, he still couldn't get into the Diablo world. It was the same response, “Insufficient mental strength restored.....”

Fei kept on trying, but fatigue caught up to him and he unwittingly fell asleep.

.....

.....

On the south side of the Zuli river. In the base of the mysterious, unsourced enemies.

Right in the middle of the camp was a black tent, visibly bigger and more magnificent than the tents around it. Under the flickering light of the torches surrounding it, the tent looked like a horrifying monster hidden in the dark,

ready to attack at any moment.

However, it was warm and bright inside the tent.

The silver masked knight that appeared on the battlefield was sitting on a big chair. The chair covered by a huge black fur of an unknown animal. The silver masked knight was relaxed; one hand was keeping up his chin while the other was holding an almost transparent jade cup, swirling red wine inside of it.

Nineteen black warriors stood in two rows on both of his sides. On the left side of the tent, a mysterious man covered under a black cloak sat beside the table. The wand beside him had exposed his identity – a mage.

There was a strange force field surrounding this mysterious man; it made the man very blurry and no one could see his face. Although it was warm in the tent, everyone felt a chill in their bones when they looked at him.

The three star warrior Landes who was severely wounded by Fei was kneeling down in front of the silver masked knight.

“Crackle, crackle – !”

It was the sound of charcoal bursting under the fire. It was the only sound in the tent; it made the atmosphere very strange.

Finally, the silver masked knight raised his head. He looked at Landes and asked calmly, “Landes, tell me what happened on the defensive wall today. I’m curious how you were this badly injured as a three star warrior.”

As Landes knelt on the red carpet in the middle of the tent, shame covered his face.

What was surprising was that under the silver masked knight's question, the powerful three star warrior Landes seemed very scared, telling the silver masked man everything he experienced in detail.

The man was listening indifferently. He was focused on the jade cup in his hand the whole time, as if there was something that was attracting his attention.

After Landes finished, the silver masked man stop swirling the cup. He said softly, "Interesting. Hehe..... Landes, take a seat!"

Landes felt like he was acquitted of a death penalty. He let out a sigh of relief. He stood up and said, "Thank you, master. I have one more thing to report. When I was fighting the three star warrior of the Chambord Castle, I found something interesting."

"Go ahead!"

"Master, I found that the three star warrior seemed injured. His water energy wasn't able to move inside his body fluently. From my prediction, he probably had an internal injury from some time ago and didn't recover.....In the next, I'm confident that I can chop his head off and donate his skull into master's collection!"

Landes was hyped. However, that didn't intrigue the silver masked knight at all.

The knight wasn't interest in the most powerful person in Chambord. Seeming unintentional, he asked, "Landes, what's your opinion on the heavy armoured 'bull' that appeared on the battlefield earlier today?"

## ***Chapter 24: Two Complete Opposite Commands***

“Him?”

The question took Landes by surprise. Those beast-like eyes appeared in his mind instantly. The eyes behind the helmet.....made him shiver a little.

“That man has the strength of a one star warrior. What was strange was that he didn’t have any energy, as if he was born with that strength.....” Landes said as he was trying to recall what had happened. “And also, he felt like a growing vicious beast, born to battle and kill.”

“A beast?” The silver masked knight put down the cup and finally looked at Landes. He laughed, “That’s an interesting metaphor.....Landes, what if I capture this ‘beast’ and send him to the Empire Colosseum. Wouldn’t that be even more interesting?”

“Colosseum? That’s a great idea, master.....” Landes said flatteringly, “If that crazy bastard goes to the Empire Colosseum, he will be the greatest gladiator. There will be a ton of people willing to pay a high price for him!”

On Azeroth Continent, empire colosseums were the places that nobles wanted to go to.

There was cruel and bloody entertainment going on daily. Strong slaves who were trained to kill were forced to engage in deadly fights with all kinds of weird beasts and dangerous monsters all for the entertainment of the nobles.

These kinds of bloody fights had become a custom in Azeroth Continent. They were initially the sacrificial ceremonies to the God of War, but it had devolved into something purely for the thrill of the nobles. As they crazed for it more and more, the colosseums became an enormous profit chain. Numerous empires were involved in it, and it could also increase the growth in the gambling industry. Many people became super rich from it while others lost everything they owned.

What was worth mentioning was that being candidates for gladiators had a strict restriction; only slaves and the poor who didn't have a ranked title were able to become gladiators. People who were ranked warriors and mages couldn't appear in the colosseums. The Warrior Union and the Mage Union believed that it was an insult to the unions if a warrior or mage was put into the colosseums.

Of course, it wasn't this way when it started. Many nobles from the super powerful empires didn't follow this rule. There was a time when a ton of warriors and mages were forced to fight in the colosseums. This behaviour had infuriated the most powerful people on the Azeroth Continent. Five hundred years ago, many powerful people came together under the call of the Sun ranked warrior Beckenbauer and the Sun ranked mage Bailey. Together, they passed the [Declaration of Honour] and wiped out 241 empires and 10,000 colosseums. After that case, there wasn't a single colosseum or empire that dared to go against the Declaration.

Under the Declaration, a great gladiator was hard to find. People like Fei who had the strength of a one star warrior but didn't have any energy were treasures in the eyes of people like the silver masked knight. If they operated everything properly, they could profit greatly. They could even network with nobles from higher empires.

“[One], after the night clears, take [Sixteen], [Seventeen] and [Eighteen] and command Chambord to surrender. Tell that retarded king of theirs that if they are willing to surrender, the king and the minister can be spared, and the citizens will not be killed and only be slaves .....If not, when we conquer their kingdom, we will kill everyone we see for three days and wash their castle with blood!” The silver masked knight said coldly.

As he finished speaking, a white, chilly energy appeared in his hand, freezing the jade cup and the wine into a nice ice sculpture.

“Yes, master!” The black knight named [One] standing to the right inside the tent stepped up and bowed.

“Eh, make sure that you convey this message to that retarded king in front of all of his soldiers.” The silver masked knight had a playful smile on his face. He exhorted as he threw the cup to the side.

“Yes, master!”

[One] bowed with [Sixteen], [Seventeen] and [Eighteen], and then they left the tent.

“[Two], [Three], [Four], [Five], [Six]. All five of you prepare your soldiers. When Chambord opens their gate and surrenders, rush in with your soldiers and kill everyone except that Angela and the ‘Beast’.

The silver masked knight continued issuing commands. His second command was completely different from the first. The five black knights stepped up and bowed to obey the order. However, they were surprised. [One] was going to

grant Chambord a path to survival, but the silver masked knight had set such a cold order so quickly; he was trying to trick Chambord all along.

“Time is tight. According to our plan, Chambord Castle must be conquered as soon as possible. If this continues, I’m afraid that Zenit Empire will know what’s going on. We have to do this.....” As if the silver masked knight felt doubt in his subordinates’ minds, he explained himself. After that, he turned around and said to Landes, “Landes, I hope you can do what you promised; bring me the head of that three star warrior!”

“As you wish, my master!” Landes was very confident.

“The rest of you can wait for my order.....Ok, now go prepare yourselves. When the sun rises, we will take action!”

All the knights bowed and were ready to leave the tent..... But at this moment-

“Wait!”

The quiet, mysterious mage suddenly interrupted them.

The man covered his face under his cloak. He nodded towards the silver masked knight as a salute. His voice was hoarse, as if someone was dragging a dull blade on a rough stone. The high pitched voice sounded horrible, “Your highness, I sense that there is a powerful mage in Chambord Castle. Your plan might be interfered with.”

“A mage?” The silver masked knight’s face expression changed. A mage could greatly interfere a battle easily. He asked, “Teacher, can you tell what rank this

mage is?”

“This mage is hiding pretty deep; I feel he is trying to hide from something. I only sensed him moments ago.....Eh, he is around three stars!”

“Three stars?” The silver masked knight was a little relaxed. “If it’s only a three star mage, the threat isn’t that great, but I still hope teacher can help me tomorrow when it’s appropriate and eliminate this problem!”

“Eh.” The man in cloak nodded: “I would, but even if it’s only a three star mage, the damage could be pretty significant. Tell your army to stay away in case of accidental injuries.”

After hearing the mysterious mage accept his request, the silver masked knight was relieved. He smiled, “Alright teacher. You can do anything you want, just don’t damage the exterior and the defensive wall of Chambord.”

The mysterious mage nodded again. He returned to silence as the cold chilling energy surrounded him once again.

.....

.....

The cold breeze was chilling to the bones. Fei shivered as he opened his eyes.

“Oh shit! I was on the night watch.....Cough, Cough. I fell asleep? The enemies didn’t attack, did they?” He was a little scared.

As he was thinking, he smelled a faint fragrance. He turned around and was surprised to find out that the beautiful Angela was sitting beside him. However, she was asleep and lying against a cold stone wall.

As if the girl felt cold in her dream, she held her knees tightly while curling her back. The crystal dew had wet the tip of her hair. She smiled as if she was having a sweet dream. Under the starlight, her fine, white face gave Fei the impression of a flower fairy.

Fei slightly moved his body. He then discovered that his body was covered by a thick velvet blanket. Angela was obviously worried and brought it to him at midnight.

Feeling the warmth from the blanket, Fei's heart was warmed as well. For some reason, the beautiful, kind girl in front of him reminded him of his first love – innocent, pure and warm.....Everything was beautiful.

## ***Chapter 25: Whipped Soldiers***

Fei stood up and put the blanket over Angela. This dumb girl had brought the blanket to Fei, but she only wore a thin layer of clothes.

Fei's heart was a little hurt at that moment. However, because Angela was sleeping soundly, Fei didn't want to wake her up. He stared at Angela's beautiful face and couldn't stop smiling.

After covering Angela up, he left the 'building' quietly. The defensive wall was completely silent. There were only a couple soldiers patrolling. Looking across the Zuli River, the enemies' base was quiet as well. Fei was relieved, but when he turned around, he was surprised –

Emma was on the wall as well. She was standing against the outer wall of the watchtower as if she was guarding the destroyed doorway. She had fallen asleep while standing, probably due to fatigue. Her golden hair was disheveled and her clothes were fluttering from the morning breeze.

She looked cute when she was asleep. It was a totally different impression compared to her normally hostile attitude towards Fei. She looked really innocent as her thin body was standing against the cold, blowing wind.

Fei walked up to her and pinched her smooth cheek, "Hey, kiddo, wake up..... Why are you standing here? It's too cold, go sleep inside the tower."

Who knew that Emma was still alert? As soon as she felt Fei's movement, she opened her eyes and punched Fei despite being drowsy. Fei wasn't expecting it

and got punched right in the eye.

“Bang-!”

A black ‘panda eye’ appeared on Fei’s face.

“Ah? Alexander, it’s you.....”

After she hit Fei, Emma finally became aware of her surroundings. She was a little bit embarrassed. She held her head down, like a little girl who got caught stealing candy. But just as soon as she peeked at Fei’s black eye, she couldn’t stop giggling, “Hehe, I thought the enemies were sneaking up on us.....But you look alright.....You’re fine, right?”

Fei couldn’t get mad at all after seeing Emma shivering in the cold wind. He tapped her on the head and took off the cape attached to his armour and covered Emma’s small body in it. He smiled, “Alright, now go sleep inside. After the sun rises, go back to the palace with Angela. The wind here is too strong; this is no place for you girls to be in!”

Emma was stunned. She stared at Fei sluggishly. She quickly looked down as tears welled up in her eyes. Surprisingly, she didn’t argue with Fei and obediently walked inside the dilapidated tower.

“Alexander, you will be nice to Angela, right?” When Emma was almost inside the ‘building’, she turned around and started at Fei and asked seriously.

“Ah?”

This surprised Fei. He didn't know what to say.

Before Fei could answer, this little girl continued, "I don't care what you say. Now that you acting normal, you must to nice to Angela! Alexander, you don't know how much Angela has sacrificed for you for the last three years. I can guarantee that no one would be this nice to you in the world except for her....."

After she said that, she rubbed her red eyes and swung her fist forcefully. She threatened, "Now that you are normal, you have to protect Angela like how she protected you. You hear that? If you don't, I'll.....I'll .....I'll give you another black eye!"

After Emma had finished 'threatening' Fei, she turned around and walked into the tower. Emma had been hostile toward Fei for the past two days. Fei wasn't dumb; he knew why she was angry – it was probably because the old Alexander had given Angela a hard time and caused her a lot of suffering.

Although Emma was only a servant, Angela treated her like a little sister. Emma had witnessed all the grievances that Angela suffered for the past three years, so she didn't like Alexander at all. Her hostile attitude was very reasonable. Fei knew that all along, so he didn't argue with Emma. After all, she looked after and cared for the old Alexander together with Angela. This little girl appeared to be tough and mean, but she was kind and her heart was as soft as velvet.

What Emma said deeply moved Fei; she was 100% correct. After taking over Alexander and knowing what had happened in the past, he had to protect the beautiful and kind girl. He had to protect Angela like how she protected Alexander.

.....

It was an hour away from dawn, the darkest moment at night. It was already late autumn. The chilly wind brought all the mist from the river onto the defensive wall. Fei's thoughts were swayed by the wind. Although it only had been two days since he came to this world, he had already adapted.

"Is it really god's decree for me to be in this world?"

Fei stood under the light of the moon and stars. He suddenly remembered what Akara said in the Diablo World. He first thought that it was something Akara had bullshitted to trick him for his items, but after he calmed down, he felt like what that priestess said wasn't that simple. It seemed like she meant something else.

While he was thinking, two strong figures approached him. It was Brook and white haired Pierce who just recovered.

"Your majesty, I have to apologize!" Pierce said as he half kneeled. He said remorsefully, "I didn't know what happened yesterday....."

Fei interrupted his sentence, then smiled as he lifted Pierce off the ground. No exaggeration intended, but Pierce was the one who shocked Fei the most in this world. Pierce's brave, risky attacks yesterday on the defensive wall told Fei that this man was trustworthy. Towards the trustworthy, Fei treated them with respect and generosity, just like Brook. In a dangerous situation like this, Fei had already started winning people over subconsciously.

"Fully recovered?" Fei pounded Pierce on the chest. The subtle action melted the ice between them.

“Yes, I’m fully recovered.....” Pierce said excitedly as he posed to show his muscle. He laughed, “ Your majesty, Commander Brook told me everything! Chambord finally has a king. Pierce swears an oath of allegiance to Your Majesty! Until the day I die!”

Fei could tell that Pierce was fully recovered, as his face had colour on it. It looked like the 【Minor Health Potion】 had an even stronger effect in the real world; only two drops had saved the life of a severely injured man.

“Come and take a look, it seems like the enemies don’t have anything planned right now. Were they like that the last couple of days?” Fei walked to the edge of the defensive wall. He pointed at the enemies’ base as he shifted the topic.

Brook took a detailed look. His eyebrows wrinkled, “This is strange. Those bastards never let us rest peacefully during the last couple of nights. They pretended to siege tens of time every night and continued sieging before dawn every day..... Something smells fishy. They must be planning something.”

“Fuck their tricks, if those sons of bitches dare to siege us again, I will smash them into meat patties with my hammer!” Pierce stared at the enemies’ base and yelled.

Fei and Brook were both defeated by the IQ of this tough guy. He was so tough that his brains were probably made up of pure muscles and not any neurons or anything else.

Fei knew that while Pierce was tough, he was also reckless. He was a great warrior on the battlefield, but was also a terrible strategist. If Fei wanted him to plan out strategies and seek logistics like a commander, he’d have an easier time

convincing teenagers to give up their phones.

Brook on the other hand had surprised Fei with his cool attitude, he was a perfect fit for the role of commander and general.

Fei didn't know that at that moment, he had decided on the direction of development for his first two henchmen. After hundreds of years, the stories of the [Ultimate Killing Machine] Pierce and the [Wooden Wisdom General] Brook who served under Emperor Alexander would be recited continuously by the travelling poets on Azeroth Continent.

"It doesn't matter what kind of tricks they're hiding under their sleeves. In the end, they will all be revealed....."

Fei decided stop pondering over the enemies' conspiracies. He tapped his fingers on a battlement rhythmically, "Pierce is right, it doesn't matter who it is. Anyone who wants to take a piece of Chambord will lose their teeth in the process."

Pierce laughed proudly as the king agreed with his 'suggestions'.

.....

After more than half an hour, dawn was finally arriving; lights shone over the horizon. The enemies' base on the other side of the river wasn't quiet anymore.

Loud bugles had broken the silence of dawn. Looking from afar, the black armoured enemies were like ants; they were moving inside the base and smoke from cooking had risen into the sky. After breakfast, a new round of battle would

begin.

“Tell the soldiers to prepare themselves. Brook, today’s battle will be commanded by you; everyone must follow your orders, including me!” Although Fei’s personal strength had improved a lot from the Diablo World, he was still a complete dummy in terms of war and defensive strategies. It was the best option to let Brook handle that.

“My honour, Your Majesty!” Brook didn’t reject.

“Oh, right! Didn’t I already call the novice mage Gill to come and help with the battle? Where is he?” Fei remembered.

Brook didn’t know what happened either. He turned around to find the answer. Soon, Brook brought back two soldiers who had scars all over their faces. Brook said angrily, “The soldiers I sent were whipped by Minister Bazzar. He said Gill was sick and couldn’t participate in the battle.”

Fei looked at the two soldier who were whipped on the face. Rage was building inside of him.

## Chapter 26: What the King Says Counts

“That bastard! After knowing that I’ve become normal, he still dares to disobey my order?! Looks like he doesn’t think I’m the king. It’s time for me to show him who’s the boss.....” Fei thought.

“Sick? Humph.” Fei snorted, “Pierce, take 20 soldiers. I don’t want any excuses, bring Gill here. Even if you need to tie him up, bring his ass onto this defensive wall. If anyone dares resist, I give you permission to kill them on the spot!” Fei’s voice was cold. Everyone felt the anger of the king and the murderous look in his eyes.

“As you wish, your majesty!”

Pierce was excited. This decisive and eminent king was the type that he and his fellow soldiers wanted to support and pledge allegiance to. After accepting the command, he rushed down the defensive wall with the soldier.

“Brook, send someone to call up Military Judge Conca and Warden Oleg to help with the defense. If they dare resist, kill them on the spot!”

Fei sent these two ‘cold-blooded’ commands. He was going to teach these guys a lesson.

Healing the wounded soldiers last night was to show his kindness, while seizing a couple of nobles that escaped from battle was to show everyone what he was made of. This was the idea he thought of last night. If Fei couldn’t do anything to the enemies, he could at least do something to the corrupted Chambordians.

As Fei expected, after sending the two commands, the atmosphere on the defensive wall got very serious. Fei could feel the boost in morale of the soldiers.

At this moment, Angela smiled as she walked out of the watchtower.

Emma followed her drowsily. She yawned as she rubbed her eyes. After seeing Fei, she winked at him secretly and swung her fist. Fei could tell she meant, "You know what to do!"

Fei smiled back.

After the conversation they had one hour ago, Emma's hostile attitude had already disappeared.

"Angela, you woke up just on time. I have a very important matter that needs your help." Fei said as he fixed his fiancée's messy hair.

"What do you need?"

After hearing Alexander request her help, this beautiful girl was energized. She was afraid that she couldn't help Alexander at all; now he needed her help, she was more than willing to do it. She overcame her shyness from Fei's touch as she raised her head and asked with a blush on her face.

"Can you and Emma go and ask Uncle Lampard to come? The battle is beginning and we really need him to take charge here." Fei said seriously.

"I'll go right now!" After hearing the urgent request, Angela dragged the

drowsy Emma and left right away.

“One more thing, Angela. After you notify Uncle Lampard, don’t come to the defensive wall. There are still wounded soldiers in the palace that need help, take care of them for me with Emma. Thanks!” Fei said.

This took Angela by surprise. However, Angela was a smart girl and knew what Fei meant instantly – the battle was about to begin, so the defensive wall would become very dangerous. If she stayed there, she would only be a burden. Alexander was sending her away on purpose; taking care of the wounded soldiers was only a bad excuse. However, she didn’t object.

Even though she wanted to stay on the wall and help Alexander, she knew that she wouldn’t help him at all by staying on there. So, she nodded and agreed to Fei’s suggestion. Emma clearly knew Fei’s intention as well.

She ran away with Angela as she gave a thumbs up to Fei.

.....

After twenty minutes.

The enemies on the other side of the river had gathered together. Numerous square infantry formations stepped out of the enemies’ base and approached the defensive wall of Chambord. Their weapons pointed at the sky had formed a ‘forest’, and they shined under the sunlight. These enemies were definitely properly trained soldiers. Looking from afar, the people on the defensive wall felt the pressure of war instantly.

As Fei observed the enemies outside the wall, a ton of noise came from his back.

“Don’t touch me with your lowly hands.....Fuck off! Damn it! I’ll fucking kill all of you dumbasses later!” A familiar yet arrogant voice sounded.

Fei turned around to see a tied up Gill being brought onto the defensive wall by Pierce. This fatty didn’t have any idea that his luck was over, yelling and screaming rampantly as he arrived.

Fei’s pupils contracted as he looked past the fatty and saw the man standing behind Gill.

It was an old man wearing a red silk robe. He was thin, about 5 foot 8, and had a curved nose. His face appeared gloomy and his eyes subconsciously squinted. He was a little humpbacked, but he walked calmly and steadily. His white hair was combed together by a gem embedded golden hair ring.

“This old man looks powerful, is he.....” As Fei was thinking, Pierce came up and laughed, “Your Majesty, we’ve brought Gill here like you commanded. But we had to tie him up, haha.” He then pointed at the old man in red, “However, Head Minister Bazzar is here too.”

This was the old man who had controlled Chambord on Alexander’s behalf.

Fei took a detailed look at the old man. For some reason, this average looking old man gave Fei the impression of a dangerous, vicious and poisonous snake.

“Your Majesty, I need an explanation!” When Fei was observing this old man,

the old man stepped by and asked Fei aggressively, “Your Majesty, I want to know what law my son Gill broke that forced you to tie him up and bring him onto the defensive wall. Please give me a proper explanation!”

As to coordinate with his father’s aggressive question, Gill who was tied up yelled at Fei angrily, “Alexander, you dumb idiot! Tell these low class dirt bags to let go of me.....”

Fei sneered. “You want to act all arrogant in front of me?” He thought.

He didn’t even look at Bazzar. He walked up to Gill quietly and started brutally slapping Gill without saying a word.

“Pia, Pia, Pia, Pia -!”

After twenty or so loud slaps, Gill’s face swelled up like an inflated balloon. Fei didn’t go easy on him at all; the strength of a barbarian had completely knocked out Gill. Blood dripped from the side of his mouth.

After he had done this, he slowly walked to Bazzar, with everyone still shocked by his action. He cleaned his hand and laughed condescendingly, “I’m the king! Does a king have to explain himself to you when he does something?”

Domineering!

Purely domineering!

I will do whatever I want, and I won’t explain shit to you!

That was the attitude!

Bazzer who was gloomy was about to explode. He was not expecting this at all.

He knew of Alexander's godlike performance in yesterday's battle and the mysterious linkage between Alexander and the God of War, so he actually prepared a little. His appearance on the defensive wall was well calculated. "Your intelligence is back to normal? So what?" Bazzer didn't think a kid who wasn't even eighteen was able to deal with him.

If he couldn't beat Alexander physically, then he would just use his brain and strategies.

He planned to 'reason' with the young king. Playing tricks and constructing conspiracies were his major. He was 100% confident in 'convincing' Alexander. By tricking Alexander, Chambord would still be his backyard.

However –

Bazzer didn't expect that all his planning would go down the toilet and that the 'new' Alexander would be this domineering – not even in his wildest dreams!

He suddenly regretted his decisions.

From the rumours that were circling around Chambord, Alexander only became 'normal' after he was shot by the arrow on the defensive wall and hit his head on an object. What goes around comes around. He was the one who

brought Alexander onto the defensive wall. He planned to kill the retarded king in the hands of the enemies, but he had made himself a new and more difficult obstacle. However, this feeling of regret only appeared in his head for a fraction of a second. He quickly adjusted himself.

Although he was enraged by the swollen face of his son, he had to swallow it. His plan was already initiated and there was too much on the hook to be messed with. The most important reason was that the number one warrior of Chambord Lampard was walking up the stairs.

“Your Majesty, I apologize for my earlier rudeness!”

Bazzer properly adjusted himself. He bowed to Fei sincerely, “I was only too worried about my son, I was too anxious, please forgive me..... But Gill is now... Eh, is now fainted, I’m afraid that he cannot participate in the upcoming battle. Can I take him back to get some rest?”

“Rest? Rest for what? Chambord is under a great threat. Every man, if not dead, must help with the defense. This light injury is nothing!” Fei didn’t give Bazzer any chance.

He said something to a soldier, and the soldier carried a bucket of cold water and dumped it on Gill mercilessly. As if the fatty was stabbed by eighteen knives, he regained consciousness and started to struggle and scream again.

## Chapter 27: What the fuck are you?

“See? He’s awake now!” Fei sneered at Bazzar who was literally about to explode. He then said to Brook, “Let him loose; have two soldiers protect him. I need Mage Gill to do what a mage is supposed to do on the battlefield!”

Bazzar gave a murderous glare at Fei, then quickly restrained himself.

At this moment, Fei felt a chill, as if there was a hideous monster hiding in the dark, ready to eat him alive.....

He looked around but didn’t find anything.

“Was it only my imagination?” Fei thought to himself.

Brook who was standing beside Fei didn’t feel anything. He obeyed the king’s command; he waved his hand and two soldiers carried the half-dead Gill inside the watchtower on the defensive wall. Although that was the place where the battle would be the most dangerous, a mage’s effectiveness would be maximized there as well.

The fatty Gill had learned his lesson; he was scared of Fei now. He didn’t dare resist, and instead stared at his father Bazzar, hoping he could do something.

The Head Minister was about to say something, but another arrogant voice sounded –

“Hey! How dare you two lay your filthy hands on Young Master Gill!” Following

the voice, a tough figure rushed through the crowd.

The arrogant man kicked the two soldiers who were carrying Gill away aggressively, then quickly picked Gill up gently and sucked up to him as if he was their loyal dog.

He turned around and started yelling at the lightly wounded soldiers around him, “Why are you guys standing there?! Are you guys blind? Go find a good stretcher and take Young Master Gill to rest.....Shit, these injuries are so severe..... Who the fuck did it? Come out!”

After hearing his question, Fei decided to make fun of this man. He stepped up proclaimed, “I did it.”

The atmosphere on the defensive wall became silent all of a sudden. Deathly silence – no one spoke a word.

This man sensed that something was wrong. In his arms, Gill was trembling uncontrollably. It wasn't because Gill was excited to see him, but because Gill was scared to death. This fatty trembled as he turned his head to look at Fei; he was scared of the deadly slaps. He had experienced it twice, and he never wanted to experience it a third time.

Fei didn't even look at Gill; he was observing this arrogant man. He was 6 feet tall and had messy blonde hair, which gave him a vicious look. A long, scary looking scar went from his forehead to his chin and an eyepatch covered his right eye; he looked just like ‘Cyclops’. He looked very manly in his shiny armour, but the expression on his face revealed his ugliness.

Brook whispered into Fei's ear, "He is the Military Judge, Conca."

Fei nodded. At this moment-

"Oh, it's King Alexander. Ha, what should I say? Why are you here making a mess on the defensive wall? You should be staying at the palace. Let Gill go quickly, this is no joke!"

After seeing Fei step up, Conca wasn't nervous at all. He walked towards Fei and unwillingly bowed as he spoke. He didn't give a damn about the king.

This military judge had excused himself from the battle on day one and had hid ever since. He had no clue what happened yesterday, and didn't see the scene where Fei slapped Gill vigorously earlier. He thought Fei was still the retarded king who had the intelligence of a three year old.

"Dumbass!" Bazzar swore in his mind, he knew things were about to get worse. He bent his back slightly and started coughing intentionally.

But, the military judge thought he meant something else. Like a dog who got the appraisal from its master, after hearing Bazzar cough, Conca became more arrogant. He blocked Fei and started ordering soldiers around, "You bunch of dirty bugs! You should all die on the battlefield! Go now and find a stretcher! Remember, bring all the doctors in Chambord to Mr. Bazzar's mansion and heal Young Master Gill!"

"All the doctors are taking care of the wounded soldiers now. They don't have time....." Someone responded.

“Those dirty low lives, let them all die! They are no comparison to Young Master Gill. Quick, quick, quick! Do what I said!” Conca didn’t care at all.

But.....

No one listened to him this time.

“Shit!” Bazzar thought again, but he didn’t know how to wrap this situation up now.

After seeing that no one responded to his commands, Conca felt his prestige being challenged. He was mad, “You lowly slave! Dumb dirty bugs! Why are you guys still standing here? Aren’t you guys afraid of the military laws?”

“Aren’t you afraid of the military laws?” Someone asked him from behind.

“Me? Hahahahaha, military laws? I make the military laws! At Chambord, anything I say is a military law!” Conca who was enraged answered subconsciously.

However, he felt something was wrong right after he said it. He turned around and realized that the person who had asked the question was the ‘retarded’ King Alexander. He only worried for a little bit, then he felt relieved.

“What does a retard know? I can say whatever I want, just like always. Hahaha, what could he do?” Conca thought.

But-

“You reckless idiot!” An impatient sneer came from Fei.

Not even in Conca’s wildest dreams would he imagine that the ‘retarded’ king would kick him on his back. An unstoppable force came from his behind and he flew forward uncontrollably.

“Ho.....How?!”

Conca smashed into the defensive wall. Blood spurted out his mouth like a fountain. He was shocked; how was a retarded king able to kick him, a peak one star, almost two star warrior away like a sandbag?

“Did I miss something?”

Conca looked at Head Minister Bazzar as he was spurting blood, but he was surprised to find that the former ‘acting’ ruler of Chambord was standing aside quietly, not daring to say anything.

Conca had a history of being a mercenary. He may have looked tough and reckless, but he was a smart and tricky character. He moved to Chambord Kingdom two years ago; because of his one star warrior strength, Bazzar appreciated him and tried relentlessly to get him the position of Military Judge to keep him as a henchman. Conca didn’t observe anything carefully so he missed a lot of key hints earlier. After he got kicked, he had finally realized that something was wrong; that retarded King Alexander.....had changed!

Conca started thinking fast. He knew that he was in a big trouble. It looked like the retarded King Alexander was back in power again.

After he thought about it, he instantly understood the situation. He didn't even have time to care about his injuries. He flipped around and knelt in front of Fei and started his act. He slapped himself and begged for mercy, "Please forgive me, Your Majesty! I.....I was drunk.....I don't know what I did.....Please forgive me!"

The image of a 6 feet tall man kneeling on the ground and begging for mercy grossed everyone out.

"Please forgive me, Your Majesty! I'm sorry, I was drunk, please forgive me!" Conca didn't mind the soldiers' disdain. He kept slapping himself and begging for mercy.

"You are sorry?" Fei sneered, "You are right! You should be sorry! You deserve to die!"

Fei walked to the two soldiers who were kicked by Conca. He picked them up and brushed the dirt and dust off of them. He then brought the two clueless soldiers in front of Conca, who was still kneeling and begging.

"Military Judge Conca, open your eyes! Are they the dirty bugs you were talking about? Open your fucking eyes and take a good look! Which of them aren't wounded? Which of them didn't bleed in battle? When they were defending the kingdom for four days straight without sleep, where were you? The Military Judge was the one who was supposed be here in the frontline, but what were you doing?"

The thunder-like roars horrified Conca, who knelt even more. However, the soldiers on the defensive wall were pumped by what Fei said.

Some soldiers were shivering due to excitement; tears filled their eyes. What the king said spoke to their hearts.

“Dirty bugs? No! In my eyes, they are the cleanest people in Chambord. Blood stains and dirt? So what, that is a man’s true honour! Those things will never cover up my warriors’ pure souls.....But you... you are the complete opposite. Although you’re dressed in shiny and bright armour, they will never cover up your dirty, disgusting soul! If you call them dirty bugs, then what the fuck are you?!”

## Chapter 28: One Strike! Again!

The king's roar was like a million arrows that penetrated everyone's heart. Many veterans lowered their heads to cover their eyes, but their shivering bodies revealed their feelings. Many rookies couldn't hold back their tears and started crying, partially because they had been wronged, and partially because they were happy.

Standing far away, Pierce, Brook, and Lampard were all pumped by the king's 'speech', and they felt that something was about to burst out of their chests.

On the other hand, Conca was scared to death. He kneeled there and even forgot to slap himself. Because he was so ashamed, he was trying to think of something that would reduce the king's rage.

"If you are the military law at Chambord, then what the fuck am I?!" Fei roared again and kicked Conca to the ground. He turned around and asked Brook, "Commander Brook, tell me. As a Military Judge, escaping from battles, offending the king and ignoring Chambord's military law... What's the punishment for all these crimes?"

"It shall be treated as treason and the death penalty shall be the punishment!" Brook answered honestly.

Fei looked at Conca who was struggling to get up and asked coldly, "Did you hear that? Anything you want to say?"

Now Conca started to panic. Really panic.

Although he had the strength of a peak one star warrior and was not scared of Brook and the soldiers, the number one warrior of Chambord, Lampard was standing there. Like a gigantic mountain hovering over him, Lampard gave him a ton of pressure. If Alexander really wanted him killed, Lampard could cut his head off in an instant.

“Please forgive me! Your Majesty, I’ll never do it again!” Conca crawled under Fei and held onto one of Fei’s legs. He cried as he begged for mercy; his arrogant and aggressive attitude had completely disappeared.

“You want me to forgive you? Ask them, see if they agree.” Fei pointed at the soldiers on the defensive wall.

No one responded, but the hateful and angry stares that targeted Conca had answered that question. Conca never imagined that one day, he would have to beg the soldiers he deemed dirty and low to save his life. After thinking about the things he did in Chambord for the last couple of years, he knew that they weren’t going to let him go.

Conca also knew that the king wanted to set an example; unfortunately, he was the example. His last hope was the Head Minister Bazzar.

After he received Bazzar’s appreciation, he had done many dirty and revolting things to make the actual ‘ruler’ of Chambord happy. He hoped that Bazzar would do the same as he usually did: save his butt from any possible consequences.

However, Bazzar stood there without saying anything; he didn’t even look at Conca. The laid back expression on his face told everyone that he wasn’t even close to Conca.

Conca was disappointed. He looked up and found Alexander sneering at him. The surrounding soldiers had murderous looks in their eyes; if they could, they would eat him alive.

He was deserted.

“Your Majesty, what do you plan to do to me?” Conca started to calm down.

Fei didn’t even look at Conca. He raised his head and said to everyone on the defensive wall, “Military Judge Conca has escaped from battles, offended the king, and messed around with the military law. According to the Laws of Chambord, these actions are equal to treason, and he shall be executed!”

After finally getting this chance, Fei wasn’t going to let it go. This Military Judge was definitely Bazzar’s henchman, and he made a mess in the military. From the soldiers’ expressions, Fei knew that Conca deserved to be punished. For these people, it was best to exterminate them. It wouldn’t just hurt Bazzar’s control in Chambord, but would also re-establish the strict military laws and restore people’s faith in Chambord’s law. Fei was determined to eliminate Conca from the start.

After Fei announced the judgement, the soldiers started cheering. But at this moment –

“You want me to die? Then die with me!”

A desperate scream sounded. Holding onto Fei’s leg, Conca suddenly moved. A khaki colored flame lightly surrounded his body; this was the sign that Conca had

almost advanced to a two star warrior. He was a peak one star warrior when he came to Chambord two years ago, but these two years of luxury and comfort didn't improve his strength at all. However, the situation he was in had stimulated his potential, and he advanced to a two star warrior.

Moving like lightning, Conca jumped up and held onto Fei's neck.

This usually ignorant Military Judge was behaving like an abandoned dog. He yelled crazily in people's gasps, "Fuck off! Shit! Get away from me! If anyone comes close, I will kill this retarded king!"

Brook, Pierce and the soldiers were shocked. They quickly surrounded him and sword, spears, blades, hammers and all kinds of weapons were pointed at him.

"Let go of the king! You weak bastard!" Pierce swung his hammer and yelled.

Brook was nervous. Although the king had demonstrated his monstrous strength that had killed one star warriors with only a single strike, the flame-like energies surrounding Conca meant that he was already a two star warrior. Moreover, Conca had sneakily attacked. He was worried that the king would be hurt and said quickly, "Conca, let go of King Alexander! I swear to the God of War that we will let you leave Chambord alive and you can go back to your life as a mercenary."

"Mercenary? Hahaha, you want me to go back to being a precarious mercenary?" Conca had lost his mind, he laughed like a madman and said, "You think that after two years of luxury and erosion at Chambord, I'm still a qualified mercenary? I don't want to risk my life for a gold coin anymore..... I need a ton of gold and two fast horses. Go get them!"

While Conca was distracted, the number one warrior of Chambord, Lampard was moving towards him slowly. The black sword on Lampard's back was shaking; Lampard was calculating the distance between them and thinking of a way to save Fei quickly.....

However –

Conca discovered it.

He screamed like a stimulated mouse, “Don't come any closer! Mr. Lampard, stay away, farther.....farther! I know I can't fight you, but with a distance like this, don't you think I could twist off this retarded king's head before you could get to me?”

Lampard was frustrated, but he had to back off. No one expected that it would come to this.

Brook and Pierce were worried, but they didn't know what to do. If they could, they would substitute for Fei, but.....

The only one who appeared calm in the crowd was the Head Minister Bazzar. Excitement appeared in his eyes. He prayed in his mind, “Idiot, stop talking! Kill him now! Kill him. Hahaha, that will save me a ton of work.....”

“Go prepare the money and the horses! Quick!” Conca was nervous from the weapons pointing at him; he yelled repeatedly.

But-

“Don’t prepare that!” Fei who was silent had finally spoke.

“What did you say?” Conca was surprised.

“I said they don’t have to prepare those thing. Because you don’t have any more chances to enjoy the money.” Fei said calmly, as if he was explain stuff to a kid.

That calmness made Conca feel like he was the one being held onto, not Fei. The extremely nervous Conca was enraged, “Haha, no more chance? Idiot, tell me why?”

“Because, you – are – about – to – die!”

“What?”

Before Conca could react, he felt a severe pain from his stomach. It felt like his internal organs were exploded by someone. Before the hand that was on Fei’s neck could do anything, he lost his strength, and the sky and ground started rotating in his eyes. He was sent into the air by Fei’s punch.

This scene made the crowd gasp again.

“What happened?” Many people were shocked. From their perspective, the young king who was seized moved his arm and hit Conca’s stomach lightly as if he was playing.....

The next second –

The flame-like energy surrounding Conca was smashed into pieces and disappeared quickly. Conca was lifted off the ground and flew up in the air.

While the people were still shocked, Fei grabbed a spear out of a soldier's hand and threw it towards Conca.

“Shua -!”

The spear split air and flew towards Conca like a huge siege bolt.

Conca, who was still in midair, didn't even have the time to scream. The spear penetrated his heart accurately and the massive momentum nailed his body onto the watchtower on the defensive wall. His limbs twitched a couple times, but his head soon tilted and blood flowed out of his mouth. He couldn't be more dead.

The crisis was eliminated.

One strike?

Technically two strikes, but a two star warrior was easily killed. Although there were a ton of miracles that were performed by this young king, everyone was still shocked, including the number one warrior Lampard.

The difference in strength between a one star warrior and a two star warrior was not just the number. On the Azeroth Continent, the rank of the strength and

power of warriors and mages were categorized based on the sky; there were three general ranks: [Sun],[Moon],and [Star].

## Chapter 29: [King's Sword]

Star ranks were at the bottom of the whole system. For warriors, their ranks were determined by the 'thickness' of their energy. On Azeroth Continent, when a warrior created energy for the first time in training, a magical swirling star would appear over the warrior's head. The number of stars increased from one to nine as the thickness of their energy increased. Every time a new star appeared, it meant that the warrior had went up a rank; each rank would increase their strength dramatically.

A nine star warrior was at the peak of the star rank. After that, if one could step over the peak of a nine star warrior, they would become a moon ranked warrior. However, this jump was extremely difficult. 70% of the warriors on Azeroth Continent would never become moon ranked in their lifetime.

Moon ranked warriors were at a whole new level. They could choose different training methods. There were ones that chose to focus on using special weapons that were called [destiny warriors], ones that chose to make contracts with powerful monsters and share their powers that were called [beastspirit warriors], and many more. There were many training methods to become more powerful.

Moon ranked warriors were very influential. They could easily obtain appreciation from the powerful empires on the continent. Noble status, money, political power, you name it.

Above moon ranked warriors were sun ranked warriors. They were like gods; they only appeared in legends. The same applied to mages.

Chambord was located very far from the center of the continent, so naturally,

no one had ever seen or heard of sun ranked warriors or mages.

This was the ranking system on Azeroth Continent. The strength Fei demonstrated had completely changed the understanding that people had about warriors in Chambord.

Nobody knew what kind of power Fei had. Without having any energy, he easily punched through a two star warrior's energy shield and killed him instantly.

As the number one warrior in Chambord, three star ranked warrior Lampard was confused as well. He couldn't believe it; it seemed like Alexander had only used his brutal strength..... "But since when could pure brutal force contend with a warrior's energy?"

Only the honest Brook knew the 'truth'; his body was shivering from excitement: "It must be the god's power! It must be the power that the God of War had left inside the king....."

Bazzer hid himself within the crowd. After seeing Fei's action, his facial expression remained gloomy. However, Bazzer was really surprised in his mind, "This is unbelievable. The retard didn't just turn normal. His strength is also unpredictable now..... It seems like I have to make some adjustments to my plan.....I can't wait anymore."

Everyone was thinking about what had happened. It was completely quiet on the defensive wall.

Fei was surprised as well, seeing how he had instantly killed Conca. He felt like

his strength increased significantly since yesterday's battle. After thinking about it, it was probably due to leveling up his barbarian character from 5 to 7. However, right now wasn't the best time to think about that.

"Tink!"

He turned around and drew his sword from the scabbard on his waist. He yelled, "Pierce!"

Pierce was surprised, but he quickly understood what Fei meant. He stepped up and half kneeled, "Your Majesty!"

"You destroyed two of the enemy's siege ladders yesterday in the battle and helped Chambord fend off the enemies. I shall honor your feats as king and appoint you as the new Military Judge of Chambord. You shall be in charge of the [King's sword] and supervise the defense. If anyone dares to disobey any command or back off from the frontline, they shall be executed with this sword..... including me; if I back off from the battle that is about to begin, you shall penetrate my heart with this sword!"

Fei passed his sword to Pierce.

This was the idea that Fei got from the military movies he watched on Earth. Before battle, morale was just as important as the military rules and laws. Healing the wounded soldiers and pretending to be the messenger of the God of War last night helped boost morale, while executing Military Judge Conca and appointing Pierce helped set up standards and reinforce serious disciplines.

It was wise to establish both incentives and penalties.

Pierce took the [King's Sword] with both his hand and said, "As you wish, my great king!" After that, he jumped onto a battlement with the sword raised over his head and roared to his fellow soldiers, "Brothers, battle! For King Alexander!"

The surging morale was lit by Pierce's roar.

"Tink! Tink! Tink!" The sound of clanging metal surrounded the defensive wall. The sounds of swords and blades tapping on shields and armour... spears stomping the stone ground on the defensive wall.....Soldiers used this method to express their respect and support for the king.

This was the king of Chambord!

The real king!

A couple minutes ago, some people were still hesitant in believing the godlike rumors; but now, everyone believed it.

There was no need to doubt anymore. Fei's series of commands and actions had shocked everyone on the defensive wall. Especially when he yelled at Conca, it pumped up the wounded soldiers who had battled non-stop for many days. Simple recognition on Azeroth Continent was more valuable than any promises or physical rewards to soldiers most of the time. A king as such deserved their loyalty.

Head Minister Bazzar stood in the crowd. Viciousness flashed through his eyes; no one knew what he was thinking about.

Fei raised his hand and the soldiers quickly became quiet. They stared in excitement as they waited for the king's next command.

Fei looked around and asked impatiently, "Why isn't Warden Oleg here yet?"

"Your Majesty, I'm here, I'm here....."

A trembling figure squeezed out of the crowd. He walked up a couple steps and kneeled in front of Fei, "Great King Alexander, after receiving your command, I rushed here instantly..... God bless you, my honourable king!"

This figure was Warden Oleg.

He was a little bit late, but he saw what happened to Conca. After thinking about what he had done to Alexander, he felt a chill to his bones. He was hoping that he would be forgotten by blending in with the crowd, but King Alexander had called him out directly. Oleg didn't dare play any tricks. Although he was scared, he stepped out, kneeled down and started to praise Fei.

He even wanted to crawl over and kiss the king's boots.

But-

"Tink!"

Weapons were drawn out.

Brook and Pierce stepped up and blocked Oleg, and the soldiers formed a bladed wall in front of Oleg. They didn't want him close to the king.

Conca had approached the king easily and almost caused a tragedy. Although the king executed Conca, as the King's Guards, they couldn't let the same mistake happen twice.

Oleg was terrified.

He kept his head on the ground, "Your majesty, please forgive me.....I'm different from Conca.....I'm super loyal to you, I'm willing to sacrifice everything for you.....I'm your most faithful servant, your commands are the purpose of my life, I....."

Fei frowned.

This warden was only 5 foot 4. He had a huge beard. With a scar on his forehead; he looked sturdy and ruthless. However, Fei didn't expect him to be such a flatterer.

"How could this flatterer manage the prison?" Fei was suspicious.

"Alright, get up....." Fei signalled the soldiers to withdraw their weapons. He walked to Oleg and said, "This bullshit doesn't mean anything to me. If my commands are the purpose of your life, then pick up your weapon and fight for Chambord! You are a one star warrior right? Look over there....." Fei pointed at the part of the defensive wall and battlements he had destroyed yesterday because of the siege ladders, "In the coming battle, I want you to guard that gap, you got that?"

Oleg looked at the gap. He knew that when the battle began, it would be the most intense battleground. Even if he was a one star warrior, he would have a hard time defending that gap.....

However, he couldn't disobey the command.

The strength of the 'new' Alexander devastated him. Oleg knew that if he dared to say no, he would be nailed on the watchtower, just like Conca.

"As you wish, my honourable young king! I will guard that gap with my life! Even if I die, I won't let any enemy get close to you!"

Oleg had to accept the command bitterly.

He knew if he couldn't get the appreciation of the young man in front of him today, today would be the last day of his warden life. He accepted the command and more compliments naturally came out of his mouth.

Fei was disgusted by it and backed off a couple steps.

## Chapter 30: No Massacre if You Surrender

Time flew by. Like an ominous storm, a cruel battle was about to happen.

The enemies on the other side of the Zuli River seemed to finish getting into position. The siege was going to start soon. Brook began directing the soldiers to set up defense tools and mechanisms. The average young adults came onto defensive walls to help out with some simple and crude tools, such as wooden sticks and chopping axes.

However, the defensive power was still not enough. There were less than 400 soldiers from the King's Guards due to injuries and wounds and about 1,000 young adults who were just recruited with no military training. A total of less than 1,500 manpower was the strongest defense power Chambord could pull together.

This force was way too weak compared with the 2,000 well trained enemies.

Fortunately, Chambord had a ton of advantages due to terrain. But even under that advantage, Chambord's situation was still not optimistic.

A powerful warrior or mage was very important to wars on Azeroth continent. If enemies had one or two more fighters like Landes, then Chambord would be doomed.

Fei was extremely concerned about this.

The sun started to rise and the atmosphere was getting tense.

There seemed to be an invisible fire in the air. Most people felt a burning sensation in their chest every time they breathed.

Fei stood beside the watchtower and waited for the battle to arrive.

‘Fatty’ Gill was not too far away from Fei. His legs were shaking heavily from fear. The bloodiness of war had terrified this spoiled young master and his head went blank. Fortunately, Bazzar had sent a few loyal guards of his to protect Gill, or Gill would’ve already fainted.

What surprised Fei was that according to Brook, this red robed bastard didn’t have any battle abilities. That’s why Fei didn’t pay attention to him after dealing with Conca and Oleg. Fei thought that he would escape from the defensive wall, but who knew that he walked onto the wall and stood beside his son.

“This tricky fox really cares about his son, huh? He does have some humanity..... unexpected.....”

Fei looked at Bazzar, but he didn’t say anything. Everyone was waiting for the battle to begin.

On the other side of the moat.

The enemies had formed ten square formations. They approached Chambord step by step. Blades and lances shined under the sun.

On the defensive wall, it was quiet. Everyone could hear their own heart

pumping.

Some of the new recruits' legs started to shake as well. Their hands were sweating like crazy; they almost couldn't hold onto their weapons anymore. A bloody battle was about to begin, and no one knew if they are able to survive this battle. But for their families, they couldn't back off.

“Tap, tap, tap, tap —-“

The enemies marched in unison. Like a black flood, they approached Chambord Castle slowly and steadily with a ton of pressure. Like drumsticks hitting the drum, the sounds hit the soldiers' heart. It became faster and faster, stifling everyone on the defensive wall.

The enemies at the front were positioned in a tower shield formation.

There were one hundred huge black shields that were 2 yard (2 metre) high, and had ferocious devil faces carved onto them. They protected all the enemies behind them and walked forward steadily, as if there were a horde of devils approaching Chambord. Their formation changed as they approached the stone bridge. In each row, the ten person formation reduced to three people, allowing them to pass the stone bridge without a problem. They were still stepping in unison as this happened.

There wasn't a single sound throughout the process. The enemies were like cruel and accurate killing machines, strictly and orderly operated. They demonstrated unbelievable discipline.

This made Fei even more uncertain about the battle that had yet to begin. The

enemy had a well-trained army, no question about it. Compared with the soldiers beside him, Fei knew that this battle was hard to win.

The distance between the two parties was shrinking fast.

In less than 10 minutes, the tower shield formation would step their feet onto Chambord's side of the moat. Once they did that, they would be in attack range of Chambord's archers, and the battle would begin.

"Tink!"

Brook drew out his sword and stepped onto a battlement and yelled, "Archers.....Ready!"

"Creak, creak....." It was the sound of the archers pulling their bows. More than 100 longbows were pulled into a full moon shape. The shining tips of the arrows were like the grin of the Grim Reaper, waiting for Brook's command.

But, at that moment –

"Tap!"

The tower shield formation that was at the very front of the enemy's line stopped moving for some reason. The spear formation, swordsman formation, archer formation and the other six formations behind them stopped moving successively.

The whole process was in uniform, as if it was only one person.

“What’s this?”

After seeing that, Fei frowned. He didn’t know what the enemy commander was thinking.

Brook was also confused, but he didn’t relax at all. He yelled, “Archers ready, concentrate, no one is allowed to leave their positions!”

After he said that, there was a new change to the enemy’s formation. Four black knights appeared in the formation slowly and walked to the front of the tower shield formation. The head knight was holding a three yard long (3 metre) knight lance, and the tip of the lance was lugging a helmet.

Brook’s face changed. He withdrew his sword and sprinted back to Fei; he lowered his voice and said, “Your Majesty, the enemies want to negotiate.”

“Negotiate?” Fei was amused.

“So lugging a helmet on a lance means that the enemy wants to negotiate on Azeroth Continent.....” Fei memorized this little tip; he may need to use it later.

“But these bastards have a great advantage, why do they want to negotiate?” Fei thought.

“Let them come closer!” Fei ordered Brook. He wanted to know what kind of trick the enemies’ commander was playing.

“As you wish!”

Brook turned around and let a soldier signal the response of accepting the negotiation.

After seeing the response, the four knights rode their horses toward the defensive wall and stopped under the main gate of Chambord.

“Following my master’s command, let the King of Chambord come up and hear the order.”

The black knight named [One] stomped his lance on the ground. He raised his head and yelled arrogantly. His one star warrior’s strength allowed his voice to resound loud and clear on the wall. Everyone on the defensive wall heard it and felt the arrogance in the voice.

“Say what you fucking have to say!”

Fei yelled roughly on the defensive wall. The attitude of this enemy irritated him, so he didn’t bother to pretend to be nice.

Under the defensive wall, the pupil of [One] contracted.

He didn’t expect that the King of Chambord was the ‘bull’ that injured the three star warrior Landes..... “Shit! Didn’t the information from our intelligence agency ‘Eagle’ say that the king was a retard? How did this happen?”

Far away. The silver masked knight who was observing all this on the other side

of the river was a bit surprised as well.

But quickly, a smile came on his face, “This is getting more interesting. Sending a king to the colosseum, this amazing gimmick will surely get the interest of those noble ladies..... Hahaha, it’s more interesting than I imagined!”

Under the defensive wall.

“Master is very generous and kind; he is willing to let you all live.....” The black knight [One] yelled proudly, “Listen closely, King of Chambord. Master said if you are willing to open the gate and surrender, the royalties and ministers and officers shall be protected by us. The citizens will only become slaves and not be killed.....” after [One] said that, his tone changed. He sneered and threatened, “If you are so dumb and refuse to surrender, after we conquer your kingdom, we will massacre your kingdom for three days; not a single creature will survive!”

The black knight’s words were heard clearly by everyone on the defensive wall.

People had different reactions. Bazzar, Oleg and some other ministers and officer started considering the ‘suggestion’ and were thinking about surrendering. Some citizens who were scared of death also wanted to surrender. Being a slave was better than being dead. Of course, there were people that showed disdain and held their weapons even tighter.

Everyone was looking at the young King Alexander.

The decision was up to the young king.

Fei didn’t reject right away. He looked at everyone’s face. After seeing

everyone's expressions, he thought of something and said slowly, "I didn't expect the enemies to do this ..... This is a hard choice, hahaha. Let's talk about it, what do you guys think?"

As soon as he finished, Warden Oleg stepped up impatiently.

This flatterer smiled brightly and said, "My great king, Oleg is willing to die for you on the battlefield. However, I believe you should consider the enemies' suggestions. We only have less than 400 soldiers and everyone is wounded in some way. If we continue to defend, we probably wouldn't hold up and we will provoke the enemies even more. Then everyone in the castle will die..... Oh, of course! I'm not scared of dying; I'm just thinking for the whole kingdom."

Although he sounded as if he was caring, his facial expressions revealed his true feelings. A warden counted as an officer of Chambord, so he would be protected by the enemies. He wouldn't have to die, and wouldn't have to become a slave. As a coward, it was the best choice for Oleg.

Many people glanced disdainfully at Oleg as if they could shoot arrows with their eyes, but Oleg pretended that he didn't notice anything.

## Chapter 31: This is a Real Warrior

Pierce stepped out and yelled at Oleg angrily, “You fucking coward! Stop saying shit! You’re just scared of dying..... Warden Oleg, you won’t have to be a slave, but what about the citizens? We all know how horrible being a slave is, it’s better to die in battle than that.....”

After he said that, he turned around and said to Fei with craze burning in his eyes, “Your Majesty! Please command us. My brothers and I are willing to die on the defensive wall of Chambord rather than become lowly slaves with our families!”

Pierce was very emotional. Brook stepped out at the same time and half kneeled; he said seriously, “King Alexander, I wish the same! I would rather die in battle than become a slave!”

“Hua-hua- “

All the soldiers and young adults kneeled down after Brook finished.

Life as a slave on Azeroth Continent was worse than death – they could be killed and sold at their master’s will. They would also be recruited into the death squads of the army or do hard labour. They didn’t have any hope until they died of disease or exhaustion. Their descendants would also be slaves, with no hope.

“Your Majesty! We are all willing to die to defend the kingdom!” The soldiers stared at the young king of Chambord, with their blood burning.

Fei was also influenced by this. All the worries in his mind disappeared, and what was left was only bravery and pride. When he was about to say something, he thought of something and turned around and asked Bazzar who was in silence, “Bazzar, what do you think I should choose?”

“Defense is our best option. We have a chance. I believe your majesty should not surrender at all!” Bazzar answered solemnly.

The answer surprised Fei. He thought that this gloomy red-robed old man was timid and preferred surrendering. Who knew that Bazzar was all in on the defending side of the scale, being all serious and stuff?

However, there wasn't any more time for Fei to think. He knew that he had to make the final decision, and he couldn't disappoint his loyal followers. Under the eyes of many people who were paying close attention, he walked back to the battlement and yelled, “Did you hear my soldiers' responses? Go back and tell that sneaky master of yours, if you want Chambord Castle, then take it away like a real warrior with blades and swords! Don't play these dirty old tricks and try to estrange our unity. In Chambord, there are only warriors that would bleed and die in battle, no cowards that would want to surrender!”

Fei's words heated up the morale and desire for battle of the soldiers.

The last sentence had especially excited and pumped the kneeling soldiers. They felt like something was about to burst out of their chests, and wanted to roar like wild beasts.

Under the defensive wall.

The four knight changed expressions. The reason the silver masked knight wanted to do this was to dismantle the unity and morale of Chambord; he wanted the royalty and citizens to have conflict so his army would conquer the kingdom easier and faster. They were deep into Zenit Empire's territory. If the whole siege took too long and the Zenit Empire found out about them, all their effort and time would be wasted.

They didn't expect that the retarded king of Chambord used their strategy into his advantage and pumped the soldiers' morale.....The silver knight's plan fell apart completely.

Black knight [One] was so mad that he started laughing. He twisted his lance holding the helmet and smashed it against the defensive wall and broke it into piece.

He flipped his lance again and pointed it at Fei on top of the defensive wall. He swore arrogantly, "You unappreciative dirt bag! My master was generous and was willing to let you live; however, you just really want to die like a pig to show off your pitiful bravery..... You dirty low lives, start trembling, you will pay for your decision! When the castle is conquered, the women will be torn apart right in front of you, the skulls of the elders and kids will be piled into mountains, and you....." He pointed at Fei, "You retard! You will be chopped into pieces and made into a stew to feed our horses. I swear!"

After he finished, he turned his horse around and was about to leave. However, the tough guy Pierce on the defensive wall was enraged by what [One] said. He grabbed the bow and arrow from an archer beside him, pulled on the bow and yelled, "Bastard! You want to leave after insulting my king? Take this!"

"Woosh-"

The arrow was aimed at the back of the black knight.

“Tink-”

[One] swung his lance and blocked the arrow easily.

He turned his head around and looked at Pierce, “White haired punk, your strength is way too weak..... I will remember you. Just wait, when we conquer the castle, I will chop your head off myself and place it onto the tip of this lance!”

Pierce was born with inhuman strength, but he didn’t have any energy and wasn’t a star ranked warrior; however, [One] became a one star warrior a long time ago. They weren’t on the same level. There was no way that Pierce was able to hurt [One], so [One] didn’t even try seriously.

[One] glanced through all the faces on the defensive wall arrogantly and started heading back while laughing out loudly.

But at this moment –

“It’s better if you leave your head here!”

A roar sounded on the defensive wall. A blue flash of energy appeared and a figure jumped off the tall wall. He swung his sword rapidly in midair and waves of blue energy flew towards [One] at the speed of light. They looked unstoppable and had great momentum.

“This .....

Right at that second, the shadow of death hovered over [One]’s mind. His pupils contracted as he tried to block the waves of energy with his lance as fast as he could, thinking about a plan to escape from the situation.....

But –

“Crack, crack, crack!”

After a series of clear sounds, the hard lance was chopped into a couple large pieces. The blue energy surrounding the figure expanded and flashed in the observers’ eyes a couple times to fight [One]. After that, he jumped up, grabbed onto the base of the defensive wall to regain his momentum and pushed as he jumped back up onto the high defensive wall.

The whole process was clean and fast. Everyone was shocked by what had happened.

After they processed what had happened in their minds, that godlike figure was already back on top of the defensive wall holding a head in his hands, with a pair of eyes still wide open.

It was the head of [One]. Moreover, the person who was holding the head was the number one warrior of Chambord, three star warrior Frank Lampard.

His strength had shocked everyone on the battlefield. The battlefield was dead silent.

Suddenly –

“Pa!”

Under the wall, [One]’s beheaded corpse, which was on the horse fell and smashed onto the ground.

Blood spurted out his neck like a fountain and quickly stained the soil underneath it.....This arrogant black knight who was yelling and screaming a second ago died under Lampard’s sword in a few strikes and got his head chopped off; it was just like what he said he would do to Pierce.

No one expected the silent Lampard to attack so suddenly. The extreme strength of a three star warrior was thoroughly demonstrated by Lampard.

“Dot, dot.....”

On the defensive wall, Lampard stood like a demon in front of the enemies. The head he was holding was still dripping blood. The eyes were wide open, filled with terror and regret.

“Insulting my king and breaking the negotiation helmet.....shall result in death!”

Lampard yelled using his energy. The voice came out loud and clear and every enemy soldier heard it, even the silver masked knight on the other side of the wide river. The voice sounded like thunder, especially the emphasis on the word

'kill'. It shocked the enemies and created a little chaos in the enemies' formations.

According to the rules and customs of wars on Azeroth Continent, during negotiation, even if it didn't work out, parties were not allowed to break the helmet on the tip of the lances. Doing so was extremely disrespectful and would shame the God of War. [One] broke the helmet and insulted the opponent king; those action were forbidden, so he deserved to be killed.

Fei looked at Lampard, he was in shock.

"This is a real warrior!"

In yesterday's battle, Lampard was entangled with the enemy's three star warrior Landes and didn't shine too much, but killing a one star warrior easily like eating pie proved that he deserved the soldiers' respect and worship.

Fei knew that his strength was not as strong as that. But as a king who liked to show off, he wasn't going to let this chance pass by. He jumped onto a battlement, swung his axe and yelled to the three black knights who were still in shock, "Fuck off!!"

Fei used the barbarian's war cry skill 【Howl】 while yelling.

Because of the distance between Fei and the black knights, it only surprised them and they didn't experience the terrifying pressure. However, Fei's targets weren't the three one star warrior black knights, but rather.....

The horses they were on; they didn't have anywhere near the strength of a one

star warrior.

## ***Chapter 32: The Early Christmas Presents***

Although the power of 【Howl】 was significantly reduced by the time it reached the bottom of the defensive wall, it was enough to affect the average horses. The horses started to neigh in terror, and they lost their strength and fell to the ground, defecating everywhere.

This took the three black knights by surprise, and they quickly jumped off of their horses.

“You fucking.....”

No matter how hard they whipped the horses, these well-trained battle horses seemed as if they were possessed; they wailed about but couldn't get up.

“Ohohohoho, look! They pissed themselves, haha!”

“Fuck off, Bastards! Bring your weapons next time!”

“You want us to surrender? You must be dreaming! Taste my axe!”

“Chambord will not be conquered by you low lives! We will teach you a memorable life lesson.....”

“Hahaha, you scared? Go cry to your mom!”

“.....”

After seeing that, the soldiers of Chambord burst into laughter. Some soldiers started mocking them, and some even took out their dongs and started peeing on the knights under the defensive wall.....

“Tink, tink, tink – “

Some soldiers started tapping their weapons. The mighty and powerful metal sounds in addition to what Lampard and Fei did got rid of all the fear in everyone’s mind. Even the most timid soldiers were excited for battle and wanted to kill a few enemies.

.....

Far away, on the other side of the Zuli river.

Seeing what had happened from far, even the silver masked knight who appeared calm and relaxed became extremely angry.

He was trying to use this negotiation to tear apart the unity within Chambord and create conflict within to dismantle their morale. Even if Chambord didn’t surrender, Chambord’s defensive ability would fall to an all-time low and it would be way easier for him to conquer the kingdom.

However.....

He didn’t expect things to turn out like this.

The rage and stupid behaviour of [One] had broken the unwritten rules of negotiation on the battlefield and gave Chambord a proper reason to attack [One]. [One] didn't just lose his life, but also gave Chambord a chance to stimulate their own morale and stomp on the enemy's morale.

“Shit.....”

The silver masked knight couldn't help but swear. He didn't know why, but he felt the operation of sieging Chambord Castle wasn't going to be as easy as he thought.

“Master, please allow me to kill that arrogant three star warrior!”

Landes felt it was a great opportunity for him to redeem himself. He stepped up and requested. Some of the other black knights were getting impatient too.

As witnessing their own being killed one by one by the Chambord soldiers, they felt their pride as the silver masked knight's henchmen being challenged. They expressed their wish of sieging right away and executing everyone in Chambord.

But –

The silver masked knight held his horsewhip tightly in his hands. The joints on his fingers were turning white because he was applying a lot of force; he was trying to endure the rage in his mind.

After thinking for a moment, he waved at his subordinates and surprisingly

stopped them. He said with a deep voice, "Follow my command. Stop the siege right now. We will start attacking after lunch!"

Landes and the black knights were surprised; they didn't expect such a command.

"Those low lives are at the peak of their morale; if we siege right now, we will fall into that retarded king's trick....." The silver masked knight pointed at Chambord with his horsewhip, and said calmly, "After lunch when their morale dies down, it will be our best opportunity to siege. Put all the siege ladders and machines into battle when it begins. I want this sinful castle to be conquered within half an hour! We will execute them for three days following it to seek the revenge for my warriors!"

His calm voice turned into a roar when he was finished. He turned his horse around and headed back to the base.

.....

.....

On the defensive wall.

After three minutes, Fei and Brook looked at each other.

Everyone on the defensive wall thought that after Lampard had killed the black knight, the enemies would be angered and would start attacking aggressively right away. All of the soldiers were ready for that.....

Who knew that three minutes had passed by and the aggressive attacks hadn't come? The enemies' formation were still the same, occupying the whole bridge. They didn't move at all and just stayed out of the archers' range.

"Damn, what's going on?"

Fei was confused. He even thought that the enemy commander's head had been kicked by a donkey, so he couldn't think straight. However, it was more likely that he was playing another trick.

Brook was thinking hard beside Fei as well. He felt that the enemy commander's intentions were hard to estimate. Although the storm-like siege they expected didn't occur, a bigger and more rapid storm was developing in this short-lived peace.

As the general commander appointed by King Alexander, Brook felt he had a lot of responsibilities, so he had to quickly understand the enemy's intentions.

After thinking for a while, Brook looked at the mountains surrounding the kingdom.

To make sure that the enemies were not attacking from the sides, Brook commanded a couple of smart soldiers to check from the peak of the three mountains, just in case the enemies sent star ranked warriors to climb on the mountain to siege from the sides.

Fifteen more minutes passed by.

As time passed by, the atmosphere on the defensive wall changed.

Fei suddenly found out that some soldiers' spirits started to relax. The grips on the weapons loosened and their stares were losing focus. If the previous condition of the soldiers was like a bow that was pulled to the max, they were now a bow that was not pulled at all.

The situation wasn't good. The morale that Fei raised with a lot of effort was slowly depleting due to the enemy's strange behaviour.

"Shit! Could this be the strategy of the enemy commander? If it is....."

Fei was nervous.

"If this is their plan, then we are in a lot of trouble."

This revealed a lot of information. "The clearest point is that the enemy commander is way smarter and stronger than I expected. He can control himself and grasp people's mind really well....." Morale was an interesting thing. If commanders used it to their advantage, it would literally determine the outcome of a battle.

"What should we do?"

After getting a grasp of the enemy's intention, Fei couldn't find a good counter-strategy.

It was obvious that the enemy commander played a dirty trick. Although his

intention was discovered, the only way for Chambord to use the high morale to their advantage was to initiate the battle. However, for Chambord who had limited military power, giving up their terrain advantage to initiate the battle was like seeking their own death.

But if this continued and every soldier was continuously alert, they would have a breakdown under such pressure sooner or later.

After thinking for a moment, Fei called Brook aside and ordered him to divide the soldier into two groups. When the enemies were not sieging, one group would be guarding and observing the enemy's actions and one group would be resting. They would rotate every twenty minutes to make sure every soldier's physical and mental strength was at a standard level.....

This was the best plan Fei could come up with. After another twenty minutes, the sun had already risen up to the middle of the sky.

The sunlight was heating up. Thick armour, heavy weapons and the mental pressure from facing numerous enemies made the soldiers sweat.

Fei stood on the defensive wall and observed the enemies even more, but he felt like they still didn't want to attack at all. He thought about it and decided to not wait like this.

Every minute and every second was precious to him. He had to enter the Diablo World as soon as possible to level up and increase his strength. It was way better than waiting like this.

He turned around and returned to the watchtower on the defensive wall. He

let Pierce who was carrying the [King's Sword] guard the entrance. Fei himself sat on a stone and closed his eyes. He concentrated as he tried to communicate with the cold, mysterious voice.

He got a quick response –

“Sufficient mental strength.....Scanning soul wave..... confirmed.....Entering Diablo world in 3.....2.....1.....Ding, entering!”

.....

.....

Fei chose the barbarian character again this time.

He appeared on the burial grounds on 【Cold Plains】.

The corpse of 【Blood Raven】 lied in front of him. Gold coins and items surrounded him. However, there was no time for him to pick them up; because he re-entered the world, the monsters on the burial ground had refreshed. Numerous 【Corrupt Rogues】 and 【Fallen Shamans】 started to attack as they saw someone appeared in their territory.

Another round of battle had begun. With some effort, Fei swept the monsters at the burial ground again. He finally had time to pick up the items and coins.

When he reached for the three blue magic items under 【Blood Raven】's corpse, he moved the corpse a little bit. He suddenly saw some yellow light.

“Could it be.....” Fei was excited because it was the color of rare items.

His hand shivered as he moved 【Blood Raven】’s corpse aside.

There were more than one rare item!

“Damn, I must’ve been good this year so Santa gave me some early Christmas presents!”

There were three rare yellow items. There was a shield that had black hooks on it, an oddly-shaped sword and a delicate bronze glove.

All three items were not identified, so Fei didn’t know what their actual capacities were.

After seeing the three yellow items, Fei didn’t care about the blue items anymore and threw them all into his 【Item Slot】.

After he collected all the gold coins on the ground, he opened up his 【Character Status】.

P.S.

Rank Item Type Item Color

Lowest Normal Items White

Magic Items Blue

Rare Items Yellow

Set Items Green

Highest Unique Items Gold

**Chapter 33: A Hot Mercenary**

After Fei picked up all the items and coins, he opened up his 【Character Status】-

Gamer: Fei

Class: Barbarian

Level: 7

Experience: 35100/40000

Strength: 51

Dexterity: 20

Intelligence: 10

Vitality: 34

Damage: 30-43

Accuracy: 114

Armor: 77

Endurance: 1124

Health: 126

Resource (Fury): 19

Fire-Resistance: 0

Cold-Resistance: 0

Lightning-Resistance: 15

Poison-Resistance: 0

.....

These stats were way better than what he started with. But one thing was obvious, even with stats like these, it wasn't enough to solve the problem he was having in the real world.

From Fei's rough estimation, level 5 in Diablo world was equal to a one star warrior.

Between level 5 and 10, he could kill a one star warrior easily and would a big threat to the two star warriors, judging by how he killed Conca. However, when

faced with actual two star warriors who could utilize their strength efficiently, it wouldn't be that easy. However, it wouldn't be impossible to win either. When facing a three star warrior like Landes or Lampard, unless Fei used sneak attacks, there was zero chance of winning.

If he reached level 10, Fei believed that he could fight Landes effectively without using abilities such as 【Howl】.

This was why Fei had to use his time wisely and level up as soon as possible. Once his barbarian character surpassed level 10, Chambord would have a better chance of winning.

Fei started his journey in the Diablo world again.

“Buzzzzzz...”

Fei opened his 【Item Slot】 and used a 【Town Portal Scroll】, and the blue oval shaped portal appeared beside Fei. He stepped into the portal and went back to 【Rogue Encampment】.

The first person he went to was Priestess Akara. He bought a 【Tome of Town Portal】 and a 【Tome of Identify】, which could each contain 20 【Town Portal Scrolls】 and 20 【Identify Scrolls】 respectively. They helped save storage room in his 【Item Slot】.

If each scroll took up a slot in his inventory, 40 scrolls would occupy the entire space and there wouldn't be any room for anything else.

Because Priestess Akara was very cheap, Fei didn't want to sell the items he

didn't need to her. He left Akara, and then went into an empty tent and started using 【Identity Scrolls】 to identify the items he obtained.

Fei started with the three yellow rare items. The first one was the shield that had black hooks on it. After using a 【Identity Scroll】, all the properties of the shield appeared in Fei's mind –

### 【Azure Spiked Shield】

Defence: + 20

% Block: + 25%

Durability: 10/10

Required Strength: 35

Required Level: 7

Special Property: +9% Cold-Resistance, +17% replenish life (Increase life regeneration), +7 Resource (Fury), ethereal (Unable to repair)

The properties of this shield were too good. It was the perfect shield for a barbarian. With this shield, Fei's defense had went up a level.

The only drawback was that the durability of the shield was only 10, and it couldn't be repaired at all. Once the shield was broken, it would be gone forever.

However, the pros outweighed the cons by a lot, and this shield was just what Fei needed right now.

He equipped it without hesitation.

Then, he continued the identification.

After using one more 【Identity Scroll】, the property of the golden sword appeared too –

【Storm Sabre】 (One handed)

Damage: 3-7

Durability: 24/24

Required Strength: 25

Required Dexterity: 20

Special Property: +1 Minimum Damage, +16 Accuracy, +51% damage to Undead, +69 Accuracy to Undead, +5 lightning damage, +6 poison damage over 2 seconds.

The sword's properties were amazing as well, just like how rare items were supposed to be.

Fei thought about it and equipped it too. In the Diablo World, except for items such as armour and rings that a character could only equip one at a time, characters could equip two set of weapons and could freely switch between them in different situations.

Fei equipped 【Azure Spiked Shield】 and 【Storm Sabre】 as a weapon set. With the sword in the right hand and the shield on his left, they were a perfect set of substitute weapons. The massive double-handed axe was still Fei's main weapon.

It was time to identify the last yellow rare item – the bronze gloves.

The properties appeared after using the scroll.

【Bronze Self-Repairing Gloves】

Defense: +6

Durability: 14/14

Special Property: +15 Accuracy, +10% fire-resistance, +15% cold-resistance, self-repair 1 durability in 33 seconds.

Another piece of beauty. Fei's head was a little dizzy, and he had to pinch himself to make sure that he wasn't dreaming. All three yellow rare items had amazing properties, and best of all, Fei could equip them right away as a level 7 Barbarian. It felt like the three items were tailored towards Fei.

He equipped the 【Bronze Self-Repairing Gloves】 to get rid of the old worn out

leather gloves. The three yellow rare items were shining on him. It made him feel very powerful. He couldn't wait to go to the moor to battle with monsters just to try out his new 'outfit'.

After he finished identifying, he went to the female blacksmith Charsi.

He sold all the blue magic items that he didn't need for 18,666 gold coins. Seeing all the 21,000 gold coins in his 【Item Slot】, Fei felt a sense of accomplishment, going from a pauper to a prince in terms of wealth.

Time was tight. After Fei finished everything, he repaired all his items at Charsi's, bought a metal helmet and a pair of heavy leather boots and quickly went to the next location on his mind.

The next stop was Kashya, the military leader at 【Rogue Encampment】. He completed the quest 【Sisters' Burial Grounds】 and was there to receive his rewards.

"Oh, god bless. Young traveller, you have really killed that sinful traitor..... Congratulations, you have earned my trust and friendship. As a reward, you shall receive a powerful female rogue as a mercenary."

Kashya was surprised that Fei had successfully completed the quest. After she finished speaking, a young pretty female rogue archer stepped out of a tent behind Kashya and walked to Fei.

"This is the most powerful magic archer at Rogue Encampment, Elena. Young traveller, Elena shall be by your side and fight for you from now on. Kashya introduced the female rogue fighter to Fei.

Fei took a close look. This young magic archer named Elena was about twenty one years old. She was only a little shorter than Fei. Her fiery red long hair was tied to the back of her head with a coarse cloth, and her figure was beautiful. She wore rough leather armour that only covered important spots on her body. A pair of leather barreled boots covered her calf, but most of her thighs were exposed; the leather war-kilt acted as a mini-skirt. Her appeal almost caused Fei to have a nose bleed. Despite her appeal, Fei felt that this female magic archer had a special feeling of courage and bravery that ordinary girls didn't have.

“Hello, according to Leader Kashya's orders, I shall fight for you, young warrior.”

Elena didn't like talking. After she said that, she stood behind Fei like a bodyguard. Her expression was very calm. Fei felt that although she looked cold and independent, she was easy to talk to.

Fei remembered the effects of fighting with a mercenary that he learned on Earth from the original game.

If he wasn't wrong, fighting alongside a mercenary would increase the speed of leveling up by a lot. He thanked Kashya and went to priestess Akara with his new hot bodyguard to receive the third quest – 【Search for Cain】.

This mission was a little bit more complicated.

Fei had to cross the 【Underground Passage】 and find a mysterious scroll in the 【Dark Wood】 under the Tree of Inifuss. He had to then go back to priestess Akara to get the scroll translated – which would give Fei a series of numbers. He had to then touch the five cairn stones in sequence at 【Stoney Field】. This

opened the portal that would send Fei to a mysterious space where the 'obscene' old man, Cain, was locked in a cage on a tree by a bunch of demons. Fei had to kill all the demons in that space and free the old man in order to complete the quest.

Here , how a sorcerer , a barbarian and an archer look like :



## ***Chapter 34: Unexpected Change***

This quest was complicated, but it was very important to the plot in the Diablo World as a whole. This was because after the player rescued the ‘obscene’ old man Cain from the mysterious space called Tristram, the old man would be around the player wherever he went and would give out all types of quests to link the plot together in Diablo.

Before Fei started the quest, he double checked his items and the details of the quest.

It wasn’t too challenging for Fei in his current condition. After calculating the time, Fei felt that he could complete the quest in two hours if everything went smoothly. There would also be extra time for him to do the things he planned before he would get kicked out. Fei decided to go and find the tree of Inifuss.

Before he left the encampment, he looked at the hot mercenary Elena who was following him quietly. He thought of something and went back to the female blacksmith Charsi. He spent around 1,000 gold coins and purchased a strong bow, heavy leather armour, a pair of heavy leather boots and a top quality hat that was made for female characters.

“Hey beauty, you can use these items, right?”

Fei had a bright smile on his face. He said to Elena, “If you can use these, then put them on. When facing monsters and demons, a bit more strength will increase our chance of survival.”

“These.....these are for me?” Elena was surprised; she didn’t expect this at all. It seemed too unbelievable.

“Do you thinking I’m that sick to use female items?” Fei felt that the hot mercenary in front him was very excited. He was a little confused; these items valued around 1,000 gold coins weren’t that good under Fei’s standards. It was like comparing a small patch of grass to a large tree if they were put beside Fei’s weapons and armour.

“Why are you so excited?” Fei didn’t know.

“Thank you, young warrior.” After confirming that those items were meant for her, Elena calmed herself. She bowed and thanked Fei and took the items into the tent behind Charsi.

Soon, sounds of Elena changing her clothes came from the tent; Fei wished he had x-ray vision.

After about 20 seconds, Elena walked out. Fei’s eyes shined. Elena’s new look was just too damn fine. The heavy leather armour covered in light blue light had outlined her perfect body. With the bow in her hand and arrows on her back, she looked like the goddess of war.

“Haha, it fits you perfectly. Let’s go!”

Fei felt his nose was about to bleed any second. He pretended everything was fine, turned around and started walking towards the gate of the encampment.

The reason Fei bought this hot mercenary items wasn’t purely because he was

perverted; Elena was a great fighter. Increasing her strength would help Fei complete his quest quickly.

A smile appeared on Elena's face, but it was gone the next second and her calm demeanor returned. She didn't say anything and followed Fei quietly.

.....

.....

"Woosh!"

Three 【Fallen Shaman】 screamed as they fell on the ground.

"Tink!"

A blue magic item dropped from the monster's corpse. Fei was excited. He picked it up and saw a uniquely shaped ring. It wasn't identified, so he didn't know the properties of the item.

After using a 【Identify Scroll】, Fei found out that the ring was 【Glimmering Ring】, +8 Resources (Fury), +5 light radius. It wasn't too useful to a barbarian who fought in close combat, but Fei put it on; it was better than nothing.

Elena glanced around carefully, maintaining full alert while Fei was doing that. What made Fei feel strange was that he felt that Elena couldn't see the items that dropped from the monsters. This was because the hot mercenary looked at him strangely, as if he was a mime artist.

“Could it be that the residents in the Diablo world like Elena can’t see the items that drop from monsters?” Something hit Fei, “So that means...In this world, I’m the only one who can obtain items from killing monsters?”

This hypothesis surprised Fei. He felt he had discovered something, but he just couldn’t wrap his mind around it.

.....

.....

Time was tight. Fei and Elena moved quickly through the map.

In the deepest location of 【Stoney Field】 which was connected to 【Cold Plain】, Fei took Elena through a portal that brought both of them into the 【Underground Passage】.

After they stepped foot into the 【Underground Passage】, all they could see was darkness.

There wasn’t any light in the passage, and the chilling wind blew against them.

The sharp and devastating screams of the monsters echoed through the deepest part of the passage. A fishy stench filled the passage and made it even more terrifying.

“Be careful! Stay behind me. Remember, don’t ever go in front of me.” Fei

turned around and ordered the mercenary.

He was a barbarian, which innately had more health and armour. He could act as a tank that blocked all the damage in the front. Elena on the other hand was a ranged magic archer. She had a high damage, but low health and armour. If monsters got close to her, she would be in a dangerous situation.

Elena was stunned. She didn't expect the young traveller in front of her to make such a decision. It was totally different from the scary myths that were passed around in 【Rogue Encampment】, where travellers would get the most value out of their mercenaries as possible. Before, Elena thought that her fate would be just like the female rogues from 60 years ago; she would be used as bait to attract monsters by Fei and act as a human shield, but.....

While the hot mercenary was still in shock, Fei already started charging.

“Roar – !”

Fei used warcry-【Howl】 as he swung his huge axe.

He chopped three times easily and he separated the three 【Goatman】 that were rushing towards him into six pieces from the waist.

“Come on! We have to move through here fast!”

Fei turned around and said to Elena as he continued charging. He soon disappeared into the darkness; Elena finally reacted and chased after Fei.

Numerous monsters and demons rushed towards Fei like a flood. He stepped forward and was about to strike when he heard a whooshing sound coming from behind him. Blue arrows flew past Fei and nailed four monsters right in their heads. The magic on the arrow exploded and turned them into ice statues; there were no life inside them.

“Sick!”

Fei gave Elena a big thumbs up.

This female rogue was not just a pretty girl to look at. Her shooting skills were outstanding. All four of her arrows hit the agile monsters accurately in such a dark environment; her ability had proven her worth to Fei.

Elena didn't react at all to Fei's compliment.

Her bowstring kept on stretching, “Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh -” three more arrows were shot out and sent three more 【Goatman】 to hell.

Fei discovered that this hot mercenary was an ice magic archer. All the arrows she shot weren't just powerful and did a ton of damage. It also slowed their movement and attack speed. She was literally the best supportive mercenary Fei could hope for.

They kept moving through the passage.

The 【Underground Passage】 was like a maze. There were a lot of curved paths and forks in the passage; it was very easy to get lost. Monsters attacked from various hidden corners and places. It was like the easier version of hell; the cold

wind blew and monsters screamed.

Fei had done enough killing and had enough experience to not be affected by this.

Elena seemed like she experienced a similar scene and was not scared, either.

Every time she pulled the bowstring, a monster was killed. Of course, when faced with 【Disfigured Taints】, 【Giant Spiders】 and 【Yeti Wendigos】, all of which were higher leveled monster, it took more work than just one arrow. Without Fei's assistance, she needed three arrows to take one of them down. Moreover, she had to keep her distance from the monsters during the process in order to fully utilize her bow and arrows.

After about 20 minutes, their coordination became more proficient. As if they knew exactly what the other person was going to do, they barely talked to each other during the process, but they were becoming more coordinated. Fei swung his axe and smashed all the monsters that were close, while Elena shot her frost arrows to kill the monsters further away. The pace they were moving at was beyond Fei's expectations.

"If we can keep this up, we could get to 【Dark Wood】 and find that damn scroll under the tree of Inifuss in less than half an hour!"

Fei was becoming more optimistic about the mission.

At this moment, something unexpected happened –

"AHHH!!!"

The hot mercenary who was shooting at the monsters behind Fei suddenly screamed. Fei heard panic, anger and sadness in the scream; as if something terrifying had happened.

## Chapter 35: Elena's Surprise

Fei was shocked. He quickly beheaded the monsters in front of him and turned around to see what had happened. It turned out that Elena was not attacked by monsters at all. However, she looked soullessly at the entrance of a dusky cave located far away. Her body was stiff, and her hand that was holding the bow was shaking uncontrollably. Tears dripped down her pale face as she stared at a blackened object.

Fei was worried. He rushed to Elena. When he got closer, he found out that the blackened object was the ruined corpse of a female rogue.

The corpse wore rough leather armour that was common for female rogues. She had red hair as well, but looked younger than Elena; around 17 years old. She had definitely been tortured by monsters when she was alive. Her chest was torn open, and her heart was missing. There were horrifying scratches on her left thigh, and her flesh on her right thigh was missing, exposing the bone underneath. It looked like it was eaten by something.....

“Oh god! .....No..... She.....She's Nina, she went missing when we were searching for food on 【Blood Moor】, and she was .....”

Elena lost the strength to stand. She fell on her knees and couldn't hold back her tears. “She was only 17, and that was the first time she had left the camp and participated in a mission.....and she volunteered to go.....Nina worked hard in the camp. It didn't matter how hard work was, she always had a bright smile on her face and encouraged us like a cheerful angel, making us laugh. How could this.....Wahwahwah.....These monsters should all go to hell!”

After listening to Elena's cries, Fei partially understood what had happened. It was obvious that this female corpse was someone Elena knew. She was taken by

monsters a month ago while they were on a mission and suffered a horrific death in this cave.

17 years old was an age that a girl should have been enjoying life and having fun, but Nina had a tragic fate. It saddened Fei, despite not knowing who Nina was.

From the start, the Diablo world gave Fei a realistic feeling. He felt pain when he was injured, the NPCs had their own intelligence, and he felt thirsty, hungry and tired when he battled for too long.....But subconsciously, Fei had still treated this world as a game.

However, after seeing the ruined corpse in front of him and listening to Nina's life story, Fei felt he got it all wrong. The Diablo World was also a real world. The residents in the world didn't just have intelligence, but emotions and feelings as well. They were living humans, not some programmed scripts and codes.

"It's alright Elena, don't cry. Let's kill all the monsters here and seek vengeance for Nina!"

Fei didn't know how to comfort this crying beauty properly. He reached for her hand and held up the crying mercenary. The 'Goddess of War' who had previously brutally killed monsters was now as weak as an ordinary little girl that needed care and protection. Fei had seen her weak side under her quiet and independent demeanor.

Maybe this was her true nature, suppressed by the horrible environment. It didn't matter how strong or how calm she was when facing monsters; Elena was only a 21 year old girl. On Earth, most girls this age would be in school and have a bright future. Alternately, in the Diablo World, they needed to train in order to

survive and battle against vicious monsters. It wasn't uncommon to watch their friends and families die and be unable to do anything about it.

Fei dug a big hole in the ground with his axe and buried Nina's corpse. When he was moving the corpse, Fei found something – it wasn't gold coins or items, but rather a pocketful of plant seeds.

The little girl who came out of 【Rogue Encampment】 to find food had saved her 'treasures', even though she died in such an environment. Elena treated those plants seeds as her most precious possession and put them carefully into her pocket. After Nina's body was buried, the two of them continued on their journey.

Elena was still stimulated by what happened and transferred her sadness into anger against the monsters. Fei didn't really fight much; every time he was about to strike, arrows would kill the monsters he could see and send them to hell.

Elena's attitude towards Fei had changed a lot. Although they still didn't talk much as they continued pushing forward in the dark passage, Fei felt that the eyes behind him were much softer when Elena looked at him.....

As they moved forward, they had encountered a couple more corpses of female rogues. Luckily, Elena didn't know them, so it saved Fei a lot of trouble. However, he was compassionate, so he still took time to properly bury the poor rogues.

Because Fei had memories of the original game, he chose the path that led them directly to 【Dark Wood】 instead of going to the second level of 【Underground Passage】.

It was brighter, similar to when Fei and Elena first stepped out of the portal from 【Underground Passage】 to 【Dark Wood】.

【Dark Wood】 wasn't that dark. There was more grass and trees than 【Blood Moor】 and 【Cold Plain】 despite not being close to a forest at all.

Rain fell down from the sky. Fei looked in the distance and discovered crowds of monsters and demons. They were much more aggressive. When they saw two people appearing from the portal, they began charging towards them and screaming loudly.

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh – !”

A barrage of frost arrows shot out as if they were bullets from a machine gun.

“Whir, whir, whir -”

The double handed axe had drawn a deadly trajectory as Fei swung it forcefully.

Under the massacre of these two mad warriors, the monsters and demons died as fast as they charged.

Fei and Elena destroyed the monsters as if they were skilled farmers harvesting their crops.

Miserable screams filled the woods. The two of them quickly approached a giant withered tree about 50 yards (50 m) high while stepping in the flesh and

blood of the monsters.

It was the tree of Inifuss.

There were piles of rotten corpses under the tree. Flocks of flies hovered above them. There were even some corpses hanging on tree branches, dripping blackened blood and pus. The stench around the tree could easily make anyone puke. The scene was like hell.

Fei squeezed his nose as he slowly approached the tree, and then softly touched it.

“Pa!”

A white parchment scroll shot off of the tree.

Fei picked it up and opened it. There was a large circle drawn with some sort of reddish-black material similar to blood. The circle contained a five-point star and mysterious symbols covered the rest of the scroll. It looked like it was one of those magic scrolls, but Fei couldn't understand a thing.

“Looks like I have to get it translated by Akara.”

Fei threw it into his 【Item Slot】 and also picked up a few valuable items dropped by the monsters. He then used a 【Town Portal Scroll】, and the blue portal appeared again.

Fei turned around and signaled Elena who was guarding him to follow him into

the portal. However, a surprised expression appeared on Elena's face again.

"This.....is a 【Town Portal Scroll】?"

Elena's voice shook, as if she couldn't believe her eyes.

The hot mercenary thought to herself, "If my fellow sisters had these kinds of magical scrolls, how many lives could that save? Maybe Nina would be still alive....."

"Yeah, it's a 【Town Portal Scroll】."

Although Fei had noticed Elena's change in mood, he didn't think too much of it, "What's so special about a 【Town Portal Scroll】 that only costs 80 gold coins?" Time was tight and he needed a lot of time to execute his plans. There was no time to waste, so he answered casually and stepped into the portal.

.....

【Rogue Encampment】

Fei went straight to priestess Akara to get the scroll translated. Elena followed Fei and carefully went through the portal. This was the first time Elena had ever used the portal to get back to the camp, so her mind was filled with shock and curiosity. She had planned to visit her sisters and tell them about Nina's death, but after thinking about her new identity and Fei's quest, she hesitated and eventually gave up her plan.

After about three minutes, Fei rushed back with the parchment scroll in his hand.

“Why didn’t you go and talk to your sisters?”

## ***Chapter 36: Tristram***

Elena felt safe and secure whenever she was with this young traveller. The monsters that took her sisters and her a lot to effort to kill were like cabbages in front of him. All the monster were stopped by him and couldn't even get close to her. That man was like an insurmountable wall that blocked off all danger.....

Reality had overturned her perception of their master-mercenary relationship. According to everyone's knowledge, including leader Kashaya, mercenaries were simply tools used by travellers. Some despicable travellers used their poor mercenaries to attract monsters and use them as human shields; this led to significant casualties in 【Rogue Encampment】.

But in order to maintain the existence of the camp and to protect the weak residents who had no combat abilities, female rogues had to be hired as mercenaries for travellers and sacrifice themselves.

Obviously, the young barbarian traveller in front of her wasn't like that. Elena didn't know if the tales were untrue or if she just got lucky and met a kind and brave traveller.

“Maybe it's because of the time that has passed. After 60 years of isolation, all the past travellers disappeared and the camp became an abandoned place. He was the first traveller to step into rogue encampment after 60 years..... Everything has changed.” Elena had found an excuse.

Fei laughed as he saw the slightly nervous expression on the hot mercenaries face; he didn't say anything. He turned around and walked back to the portal. Elena, who still had a lot of stuff on her mind, quickly followed Fei.

.....

It took Fei less than 10 minutes to go back from 【Dark Wood】 to 【Stoney Field】.

It was fast because when Fei went to get the scroll translated from Akara, he also bought two 【Health Potions】; one for himself and one for Elena. Also, the monsters on the way back had already been cleared, so there weren't too many obstacles.

They quickly found the Cairn Stones.

Fei took out the translated scroll and touched the five stones carefully in the order they were displayed on the scroll. Suddenly, the sky dimmed and everything around them turned dark.

Harsh winds blew against the plains and lifted up all the dry leaves from the ground. It felt like the end of the world. At that moment, five blue beams shot off the five stones and slowly merged together, forming a bloody red giant portal in the center of the five stones. It looked like a pool of blood, and a yellow light was looming inside of it.

It was the portal to Tristram, where the 'obscene' old man Cain was locked up.

Fei stood there and sighed, "The way that these five stones shone was quite frightening, they made a large haze."

Elena was quite shocked as well.

The things she saw when following Fei for the past two hours were way more exciting than what she had experienced the past twenty one years.

“After we go through the portal, there will be a ton of monsters and demons. Be careful and follow me tightly, don’t rush forward.....” Fei turned around and told Elena. He felt that he didn’t stress hard enough, so he continued, “Remember, if things get too dangerous, just turn around and escape from here. Don’t be so stubborn.”

According to the plot, Tristram had already been destroyed by the awoken Diablo, and it turned into a paradise for monsters and demons. The great paladin Griswald had also fallen here and turned into a powerful demon; he was the boss in Tristram. If Fei wanted to rescue Cain successfully, it was going to take some effort. Fei was confident that he could sweep out all the monsters at Tristram by taking it slowly. He had about 20 【Minor Healing Potions】 in his 【Item Slot】. They were enough to support Fei and Elena in the upcoming battle.

However, if the situation became dangerous, he might not be able to protect Elena. If this magic archer was surrounded by monsters, she would surely be torn into pieces. That’s why Fei reminded Elena about her safety so many times.

After Fei said that, he stepped into the portal and disappeared from 【Stoney Field】.

Elena’s heart warmed. Although there was nothing special about what Fei said, she felt his care – care directed at someone close.

“He is the one that deserves my effort and sacrifice.”

She pondered for a little while, and then a resolute expression appeared on her face, as if she had made some sort of decision. She then quickly stepped into the portal.

.....

.....

At Chambord.

The sun was about to rise to the center of the sky.

The mysterious, black armoured enemies still didn't move. The sea of enemies occupied the bridge on Zuli River. Like a huge black snake hissing with its scarlet forked tongue, they were waiting for the best moment to strike.

The pressure on the defensive wall was constantly increasing. There was no noise on the wall aside from the flow of the river. Everyone tensed up.

The soldiers and young adults were sweating like crazy. Their previously hyped morale had died down to a dangerous level after a few hours of waiting. Although Brook had the soldiers rotate every twenty minutes, the pressure was torturing and tiring everyone out.

The enemies had no sign of sieging. The constant silence was like an invisible knife stabbing at the soldiers' mental state, slowly cutting away their morale and

bravery.

Brook's heart began sinking as time gradually passed. Pierce carried the [King's Sword] and walked back and forth anxiously in front of the watchtower. Everyone was looking through the broken wall of the watchtower. Their eyes focused on the young man who was 'meditating'.

It was King Alexander who had miraculously recovered. If someone said that there was still hope for Chambord at this tragic moment, then that hope would definitely come from the king.

Even the number one warrior in Chambord Lampard couldn't provide everyone the sense of security they needed, but somehow, the previously retarded king had comforted their hearts which were filled with fear.

.....

.....

Back at Tristram.

Right after Fei stepped out of the portal, a bunch of 【Skeletons】 surrounded him with their blades and started hacking at him.

"Damn, there's this many? And they're this aggressive?"

Fei swore in his mind, then quickly swung his axe. He struck horizontally and 'Boom!', the three closest 【Skeletons】 were smashed into bone fragments.

The real challenge had yet to come. The rest of the 【Skeletons】 flooded towards them. Behind the 【Skeletons】 were the 【Zombies】 that moved at a slower pace, and the 【Fallen Shermans】 that had a lot of armour. The monsters and demons in Tristram were mutated, and their damage and defense increased exponentially.

However, Fei was very strong. Everywhere his axe moved, monsters screamed and died brutally, but his attack speed was still not fast enough. He was wounded in between his attacks and his health was quickly dropping. It scared the crap out of Fei; he used warcry – 【Howl】 to scare away the monsters near him and give him the chance to chug some 【Health Potions】.

The effect of 【Howl】 quickly wore off and the monsters charged again.

At this moment –

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh -!”

Frost arrows flew at the monsters like hail.

Elena finally came out of the portal. She pulled her bow rapidly and the nearby monsters all froze.

“Keep your distance, don’t rush. Stay behind me!” Fei yelled to Elena as he charged towards the monsters again and blocked them off so Elena could keep a safe distance and deal consistent damage.

Fei used 【Howl】 every time the monsters got too close; when they were affected by 【Howl】 and started to run off, Fei chased them and chopped off as many heads as possible. Once the effect wore off, he would repeat the same thing over and over again.

After about twenty minutes, the crowd of lower leveled monsters were swept out.

Fei finally had a chance to look at the town of Tristram. Tristram was destroyed and in ruins. The once bustling city was no more. The ground was filled with cracks, the buildings had collapsed and hell fire burned everywhere, causing black smoke to rise into the dark sky. The residents of the town had been killed by the monsters and turned into blood seeking demons and undead. They wandered about and charged at Fei and Elena when they saw the pair.

The final boss of Tristram was the fallen paladin Griswald. He was powerful and hard to kill. However, he hid in a ruined building and guarded Cain who was caged. This gave Fei sometime to prepare for the final battle.

Fei and Elena walked slowly, trying to not disturb the big boss. Eventually, they had encountered a crowd of 【Skeleton Archers】. These archers were very smart, unlike the 【Skeletons】 that only knew how to charge. They would only shoot arrows from far away, and a majority of them wouldn't come closer to Fei and Elena. Some of the 【Skeleton Archers】 snuck up on Fei and Elena to attack them.

Fei signalled Elena to back off, and then switched to his secondary weapons.

A yellow light flashed.

【Azure Spiked Shield】and 【Storm Sabre】 appeared in Fei's hands. He quickly charged and stuck his sword into a 【Skeleton Archer】's head who was sneaking up on them, and then forcefully shook his sword.

## Chapter 37: Master, Please don't fire me!

“Hu-”

The 【Skeleton Archer】 shriveled and all the white bones turned dark green. This was the special effect of poison damage from 【Storm Sabre】. Also, with the additional damage the sword dealt to the undead, the poor 【Skeleton Archer】 didn't even have the chance to return any damage, shattering into bones fragments.

Fei's sneak attack worked. He gave it a taste of its own medicine. While Fei was enjoying the feeling of accomplishment, the crowd of 【Skeleton Archers】 further away reacted.

“Bing, bing, bing-” All their bowstrings stretched and numerous arrows flew at Fei like rain drops in a storm.

“It's starting!” Fei held up his 【Azure Spiked Shield】, blocking the arrows while backing off rapidly. He was planning to disrupt the 【Skeleton Archers】 formation and kill them off one by one.

However-

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!”

Blue ice arrows flew towards the 【Skeleton Archers】 behind Fei. He turned around and realized that Elena didn't follow his instruction to back off, but rather approached the 【Skeleton Archers】 while returning fire.

“Shit!” Fei knew they were in trouble.

This was the first time Elena didn't listen to Fei. It seemed like she didn't know the hidden dangers in Tristram. If she continued attacking back, it wouldn't kill all the tricky 【Skeleton Archers】. Rather, it would put Fei and herself in a dangerous situation. There were two mini-bosses hidden in the crowd, and their arrows dealt high damage and carried magic effects. One shot ice arrows similar to Elena's arrow, which slowed movement and attack speed; the other shot lightning arrows that chunked a large portion of health. Even for Barbarian Fei who had a lot of health, he didn't dare fight them directly. He planned to chug 【Health Potions】 as he fought them guerrilla style. If luck wasn't on his side, he could potentially disturb monsters and demons in the other areas of Tristram. | If the final boss Griswald was disturbed, the consequences would be disastrous.

“Get back! Quickly!” Fei yelled at Elena, signalling her to back off.

However, it was a bit late. The 【Skeleton Archers】 noticed the mercenary. The terrifying 'arrow rain' covered Elena as well.

Elena didn't have anywhere near the armor that Fei had, nor did she have a shield. Although she tried to dodge the arrows, a few arrows pierced her body. Blood started flowing out of her wounds and quickly stained her blue leather armour.

“Master.....The quest is more important, don't worry about me.....I will attract their attention. You can go from the side and rescue Mr. Cain! Please go!”

The arrows were still penetrating her body. She was sweating a lot due to the unbearable pain. Her face was pale, but her expression showed determination.

She shook her head and bit on her beautiful red long hair to endure the pain. However, her hand movements didn't slow down because of the injuries, and she returned damage consistently even though the numbers of wounds on her body was increasing.

Her armour was getting soaked in her blood, but Elena was like a Goddess of War that just wouldn't back off. There was no fear on her face, but rather hatred in her eyes. Step by step, Elena was getting closer to the crowd of 【Skeleton Archers】.

But at this moment –

“Crackle !”

One of the mini-bosses 【Bone Warrior Archer】 reacted. A life threatening lighting arrow hit Elena accurately. The mercenary's body shook. She almost instantly fell to the ground. Since she was now standing in the same spot, her health bar was dropping like crazy under the rain of arrows.

“Shit!”

Fei was worried about her. He ignored the arrows flying at him and sprinted towards Elena and held her in his arms. He then poured a bottle of 【Minor Healing Potion】 down her throat as he used his battle cry -【Howl】 to scare away the monsters approaching them. Then, he quickly used a 【Town Portal Scroll】. As the monsters started to flood onto them, he quickly jumped into the blue oval portal with Elena.

“Buzz, buzz”

They had luckily escaped from death and returned to 【Rogue Encampment】.

Because of the 【Minor Healing Potion】, Elena had almost fully recovered, and her mind was clear. Fei on the other hand was heavily injured on his back. The ice and lightning arrows from the mini-bosses almost paralyzed him. Although he wasn't dead, he only had 30 health left after all the bleeding; a couple more arrows could have killed him.

It was a very scary situation. Fei didn't know if he could revive or not and whether he would die in the real world as well if he died in the Diablo World.

“Man, I can't act like a hero all the time!”

Fei smelled the light fragrance from Elena's body, but he had no time to enjoy it at all. He grabbed a bottle of 【Minor Healing Potion】 and drank it himself. He threw one towards Elena, and then pulled the arrows out of his back. Blood was spurting out again, so he had to drink one more bottle to counter the pain.

Luckily, 【Minor Healing Potions】 tasted sweet and had no side-effects.

“Holy, damn this pain..... Hey beauty, why won't you listen? I told you from the beginning to back off, didn't I?”

Fei's health was full again. Fei had to blame the hot mercenary; if she had listened, they wouldn't be in this situation.

Elena lowered her head and tears filled her eyes. She didn't talk back. She

didn't drink the 【Minor Healing Potion】 either. She held it in her hands because she didn't want to drink such a precious potion. The injuries on her body weren't fully recovered and she was on the verge of crying. Fei's heart softened as he saw that, so he didn't blame her anymore.

“It's okay, just drink the potion.....Oh, right. You don't have to follow me back to Tristram later. I won't be able to take care of you there. When I finish the quest, I will come back and find you.”

After some thinking, Fei decided to leave Elena at the camp and complete the quest alone. If both of them went, Fei really wouldn't be able to watch out for her. An archer wouldn't be effective when dealing with a group of archers. If the 【Skeleton Archers】 kept on harassing them, they wouldn't be able to cooperate very well and the hot mercenary could be surrounded by monsters and torn into pieces.

However, Elena misunderstood Fei's meaning.

“Ah? No! Please don't fire me, master.....Next time.....Next time, I can watch out for myself.....I can protect myself.....I.....”

Elena's panic surprised Fei. This was probably the first time she spoke that much to Fei.

Since a long time ago, Tristram had fallen, so the road to the east was blocked by all the monsters. The rogues in the encampment could only get items and potions from travellers like Fei to maintain the existence of the camp on the moor. The items and potions that blacksmith Charsi and leader Akara made weren't enough to support the whole camp.

The accumulated resources throughout the whole history of the camp had depleted in the past 60 years when all the travellers disappeared. If this continued, the camp would be conquered by monsters and demons and fall within a year.

Fei's appearance in 【Rogue Encampment】 was an opportunity for the camp to survive. He was the first traveller that stepped foot in the camp after 60 years. These travellers could get items and potions from the moor that the rogues would never get. This was the reason why Kaysha was willing to provide mercenaries for Fei, a complete stranger in the camp, despite knowing that numerous rogues were used and humiliated by the travellers.

This was all for the survival of the camp and its residents. Someone had to make the sacrifice. Elena wasn't the strongest of all the female rogues, but she was definitely the prettiest and hottest. To maintain cooperation with Fei, any type of sacrifice had to be made – including the female rogue's life and body.

If Elena unfortunately died on the moor or during an adventure, other female rogues would take her place to maintain the connection between Fei and the camp.

This was the cruelty of the Diablo World – the brutal 'Law of the Jungle'.

That was how the small encampment could survive throughout history, and how the residents were able to live on.

Without a doubt, Fei was the only hope and light in the 【Rogue Encampment】 that was approaching eternal darkness. No matter how many sacrifices they had to make, the leaders of the encampment were willing to make it.

Of course, Fei didn't know about this. This was why the normally calm and quiet Elena was so anxious when she thought Fei was firing her.

If she offended the traveller, it would bring an immeasurable loss to the encampment. Moreover, Fei had been very caring towards her the past two hours, which was thousands of times better than working for the despicable travellers she had heard about in tales. Elena was also getting used to fighting alongside of Fei. She cherished the opportunity to be Fei's mercenary.

## ***Chapter 38: Initiation of the Plan***

“Fire you? I didn’t say I was going to fire you.”

Fei was confused by Elena’s panicked expression, “Elena, you must’ve understood me wrong. I’m only planning on fighting the monsters by myself. When I finish this quest, I will take you to complete my next quest.”

“But I.....”

After getting an explanation from Fei, Elena was a bit relieved. However, she was still trying to convince Fei to let her join, partially because she didn’t want to be separated from Fei, and partially because abandoning a master was really shameful for female rogues.

“Okay, my time is tight, so I’ll explain the details next time.”

Although Fei loved being around the hot mercenary, there was no time to waste considering all the dangers in the real world. He cut her off and stepped into the portal. To make sure that Elena didn’t follow him, he even shut down the portal right after he stepped back into Tristram.

Elena stared at the place where the portal was at. The expressions on her face were complex. There was remorse, disappointment.....and happiness. A smile came onto her face as she blushed subconsciously.

.....

.....

“Roar!”

The first thing Fei did after he shut down the portal was use his warcry – **【Howl】**.

It was really effective. A mysterious and terrifying power spread around him as he roared. It scared the **【Skeleton Archers】** who were staring at the portal and they began to scatter and flee.

“This is the chance!”

Fei charged at them and smashed his axe blade into their backs. A couple skeletons were instantly killed. After about 10 seconds, **【Howl】** wore off and the monsters turned around and rushed back at him.

Fei used **【Howl】** again. In the Diablo World, as long as characters had enough resources (Fury/Mana), they could spam their abilities; there weren’t any cooldowns or chants requirements. Fei had prepared a few bottles of **【Minor Mana Potions】**, allowing him to use **【Howl】** as many times as he needed.

After the eleventh **【Howl】**, the **【Skeleton Archers】** were cleaned out. On the ground, there were two blue magic items from the two mini-bosses and a lot of other ordinary items. Fei didn’t identify them and simply threw them into his **【Item Slot】**.

As he got closer to the center of Tristram, a new type of monster appeared – 【Tainted】.

They looked like Ipotanes from Greek Mythology, half human and half goat – except that they had a bull head in place of a human head. Their huge scythes dealt tons of damage.

However, these types of melee monsters were not a threat to Barbarians.

Fei continued using his ‘cheap’ 【Howl】 tactic and cleared the crowd of 【Tainted】. There was also a mini-boss 【Tainted Leader】 who had a lot of health, but Fei easily killed it. Two more blue magic items dropped, but Fei had no time to pick them up.

All the noise from battling the 【Skeleton Archers】 and 【Tainted】 had drawn the attention of the final boss of Tristram – Griswald.

The former Paladin rushed out of a ruined building covered in hellfire. Griswald had turned into a demon. The difference between the other demons and monsters and him was that Griswald still looked like a human. There were no obvious signs of demonification, aside from his bloodshot eyes. Death, cruelty, violence, viciousness and bloodiness were the only emotions Fei could see from Griswald’s eyes. Griswald looked terrifying.

Griswald was a powerful Paladin. After his fall, he became even stronger. Although he lost the blessings from the God, his new demonic powers made him even more vicious and effective as a killing machine. He was fast; after he saw Fei, he roared as he charged at him. His fist came at Fei like lightning.

Fei blocked the punch with his shield.

“Boom!”

Fei felt a large amount of force against his shield. He was knocked back a couple steps despite his strength as a barbarian. He also felt a burning sensation, which quickly spread throughout his body. Fei felt like his blood was burning inside of him; pain seeped deep into his bones. This was the demonic power that Griswald had acquired – additional hellfire damage that could penetrate shields.

Fei switched weapons and the huge double handed axe appeared in his hands.

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!” Fei struck three times. Light reflected off the sharp edges of the axe. All three strikes hit Griswald and the brutal strength left three startling wounds on his body. The final boss roared in pain; the attack lowered the boss’s health bar by about one-tenth.

“Haha, awesome! If I can hit him about twenty five more times, he’ll be dead.”

Fei was excited because he had a chance of defeating the final boss. He chugged a bottle of 【Minor Healing Potion】 and held against a round of Griswald’s aggressive attacks. He swung his axe aggressively at Griswald, but only two strikes hit this time.

Fortunately, the fallen Paladin wasn’t too smart. Although he had formidable strength and power, he wasn’t able to utilize them properly. He could only throw powerful punches at Fei, which weren’t too hard to deal with.

Fei constantly backed away as he fought. Both of them were soon outside of

town.

This way, even if there was a lot of noise during the battle, it wouldn't attract the monsters and demons in the ruined buildings. If all the monsters in town were attracted, the situation would be too dangerous.

Just to be safe, Fei turned around and sprinted away to gain some extra distance. He used a 【Town Portal Scroll】 to open up the portal back to 【Rogue Encampment】. If the situation became too dangerous, he could chug a bottle of 【Minor Healing Potion】 and run back to camp.

However, he soon found out that he was being overcautious. After chugging four bottles of 【Minor Healing Potion】, Fei successfully killed the final boss of Tristram.

Griswald fell down as Fei landed his axe on top of his head. Lots of gold coins and items dropped from the corpse.

The lights almost blinded Fei's eyes, but he spotted a green item.

“Damn! A set item?”

Fei was surprised by his luck. Green items belonged to a set. These items were really hard to get. Although Fei was expecting something good from the final boss, he was still surprised that he actually got a green set item.

He couldn't wait to pick it up and take a closer look. It was an exquisite looking armour and green light shined all over it, but it needed an identification to reveal all the properties.

Fei used a 【Identity Scroll】 without any hesitation.

“Ding!” The name and properties appeared in front of Fei.

【Arctic Furs】

Defence: + 48

Durability: 20/20

Required Strength: 12

Required Level: 2

Special Properties: + 303% Enhanced defence, +10 all Resistance.

Note: The set includes: 【Arctic Furs】, 【Arctic Binding】, 【Arctic Horn】, 【Arctic Mitts】. Bonus properties will be granted based on how many set items are equipped.

.....

The result was a little bit disappointing.

【Arctic Furs】 was an item in the set 【Arctic Gear】. It was a perfect set for

Amazons, but it didn't fit a Barbarian.

However, the properties of 【Arctic Furs】 was quite good; it was way better than the armour Fei was wearing. The enhanced defense and resistance were valuable, so he equipped it right away.

Aside from this green set item, there was a yellow rare item and a couple blue magic items.

However, Fei didn't pick them up.

After eliminating the boss Griswald, the 【Skeleton Archers】 and the 【Taints】, there weren't any other monsters and demons that were a threat to Fei. He decided to rescue Cain first. There wasn't anyone who was going to steal his items.

Fei rested his axe on his shoulders and walked back to Tristram.

A bunch of screaming 【Spike Fiends】 charged at Fei, but they all turned into experience for Fei in a few seconds. Soon after, 【Zombies】 followed in their steps; after about five minutes, all the monsters and demons were wiped out.

Fei found Cain locked up in a cage on a tree at the centre of Tristram.

“Save me! Young traveller, come and save me!”

After he saw Fei, Cain started screaming as if he had swallowed some Viagra and saw someone running around naked. His pitch was so high that his voice was

more painful to listen to than the monsters. It sounded like someone was poking his buttohole with a stick.

“Whoosh!”

Fei swung his axe and the rope that held the cage to the tree was cut in half.

The wooden cage fell to the ground and broke into pieces.

The ‘obscene’ old man rushed out of the cage. He didn’t even say thanks; he opened up a portal and ran into it like a mad dog.

“Damn this old man, he didn’t even say thanks!”

Fei stared at the portal that quickly closed. Fei had to give Cain some credit for his running speed; even Fei couldn’t run that fast as a strong barbarian.

Fei stuck up his middle finger at where the portal was to express his feelings. After that, Fei started cleaning up the battlefield. He threw all the items into his 【Item slot】 and returned to 【Rogue Encampment】 using the portal that he opened when he was fighting Griswald.

He didn’t know where Elena went; she wasn’t anywhere close to the portal. Fei decided to go to Akara to get his rewards for the quest.

The reward was simple. The cheap priestess gave Fei a VIP discount on everything she sold, and Cain who Fei had just rescued would identify items for him for free.

Compared to the complexity of the quest, the rewards were severely lacking, akin to something given to a beggar. “Akara and Cain are both cheap to the core!” Fei thought.

He started distributing his attributes and skill points after that. After he killed the fallen Paladin Griswald, Fei had become level 12. It exceeded Fei’s goal of level 10 when he entered the world. A portion of the experience was from the bonus of having Elena as his follower.

The 25 attributes points were distributed as  $\frac{3}{5}$  to **【Strength】** and  $\frac{2}{5}$  to **【Vitality】**. For the five precious skill points, Fei added one point to **【Taunt】**, which taunts a monster into fighting you, one point to **【Sword Mastery】**, one point to **【Polearm Mastery】** and two points to **【Leap】**, which allows Fei to jump and knock back enemies where he lands.

After all of that, Fei took a look at his **【Character Status】**-

Gamer: Fei

Class: Barbarian

Level: 12

Experience: 95414/112725

Strength: 66

Dexterity: 20

Intelligence: 10

Vitality: 44

Damage: 30-55

Accuracy: 169

Defence: 77

Endurance: 37

Health: 157

Resource (Fury): 19

Fire-Resistance: 10

Cold-Resistance: 10

Lightning-Resistance: 25

Poison-Resistance: 10

.....

These stats comforted Fei. From past experience, a level 12 Barbarian was about a two star warrior in the real world; but with all of his additional skills, he could fight a three star warrior without a problem. Fei was confident that he could force Landes back without being injured the next time he fought him.

Of course, Fei could only force him back. If he want to defeat or even kill him, he need to be around level 20.

.....

Fei went to the free labourer Cain to get all his items identified. Cain had a lot to say, but Fei's time was tight. After all the identification was done, Fei quickly ran off before Cain could even stop him.

He went into an unoccupied tent to take a more detailed look at all the items.

The yellow rare item was a short bow. It looked simple, but was very classy. It was called 【Boreal Razor Bow】. It had great properties, but Fei couldn't use it.

He thought that Elena could probably use it, so he decided to give the bow to her as a present the next time he saw her. "If she's really touched.....Eh.....Could I make out with girls in the Diablo World?" Fei thought shamelessly.

The rest of the blue magic items were mediocre, so he sold all of them to the blacksmith Charsi. With an additional 20,000 gold coins, Fei now had a total of 40,080 gold coins.

After everything was set and done, he initiated his plan.

He went to Akara first and bought 5 bottles of 【Normal Healing Potions】 which were more effective than 【Minor Healing Potions】, and 2 bottles of 【Stamina Potions】 at a 10% discount. He then went back to the unoccupied tent and tried to communicate with the cold, mysterious voice in his head.

“Are you there? I need to convert five bottles of 【Normal Healing Potions】, 2 bottles of 【Stamina Potions】 and 1 【Town Scroll Portal】.”

Silence.

After five, six seconds, the voice responded –

“As you wish.....Each bottle of 【Normal Healing Potion】 costs 5,000 gold coins to convert with a success rate of 25%. Each bottle of 【Stamina Potion】 costs 2,000 gold coins to convert with a success rate of 35%..... Your level is not high enough to convert 【Town Scroll Portals】.....The total is 29,000 gold coins. Confirmation needed.”

The price was within the expectation of Fei. The only thing surprised him was that he couldn't convert 【Town Scroll Portals】 because of his level. “So there are other factors other than money and success rate... I just haven't discovered them all yet.” Fei thought.

But from the voice's response, Fei discovered some patterns –

The more valuable and complex an item was, the higher the cost, lower the success rate and more restrictions it had. Compared to 【Normal Healing Potion】 which costed 5,000 gold coins to convert with the success rate of 25%, 【Stamina Potion】 were less valuable, so it only costed 2,000 gold coins to convert and the success rate was 30%.

“Do you still want to convert?”

After not getting a response from Fei right away, the voice asked again. This time, it sounded a bit impatient.

“Yes, confirm!”

Fei answered quickly as the voice stopped his train of thought.

“Ding! Conversion calculating.....Sufficient gold coins..... 5 bottles of 【Normal Healing Potions】 with success rate of 25%.....Calculating.....2 bottles converted successfully, 3 bottles failed to convert.....2 bottles of 【Stamina Potions】 with success rate of 30%.....Calculating.....1 bottle converted successfully, 1 bottle failed to convert.”

## Chapter 39: Sorcerer, Paladin and Necromancer

The cold mysterious voice gave Fei an answer right away.

After spending 29,000 gold coins, he finally converted 2 bottles of 【Normal Healing Potions】 and 1 bottle of 【Stamina Potion】 into the real world. The end result made Fei feel really salty, despite mentally preparing himself for such a result because of the 25% and 30% success rates. The loss was pretty significant.

However, after carefully considering the poor success rate, he comforted himself, “2 bottles of 【Normal Healing Potions】 and 1 bottle of 【Stamina Potion】 are better than nothing, I guess.”

There was less than two hours left until he reached the maximum ‘gaming’ time for today. He decided to exit his Barbarian character. After a feeling of zero gravity, his vision blurred for a second. Soon, his vision cleared and he was back at the 3D projected character selection screen.

Fei discovered that there were some tiny changes – the barbarian character was wearing new items he just got from Tristram and the character looked tougher and bigger than the other six level 0 characters.

“It looks like the screen reflects everything that goes on in the Diablo World.”

Fei also found out that there could only be one character per class. Because the Barbarian and Sorcerer classes had already entered the Diablo World, Fei couldn’t create any characters in those two classes.

This seemed to reveal something, but Fei didn't have much time to spend thinking about it.

He chose the Sorcerer character and re-entered the Diablo World.

After the light buzzing noise and the feeling of zero gravity, Fei stepped back onto the starter's map – 【Rogue Encampment】.

After some close observation, Fei found that this camp seemed like a parallel universe to the universe that the Barbarian character was in. All the plots were in their initial stage. Quests like 【The Den of Evil】, 【Sisters' Burial Grounds】 and 【Search for Cain】 were still not completed yet. They were all waiting for Sorcerer Fei to finish.

Because of all the experience Fei had on these quests when he was a Barbarian, Fei started them right away. He rushed to the new Akara and received the quest 【The Den of Evil】 and went straight to 【Blood Moor】 to level up the Sorcerer character.

After 30 minutes, Fei completed his first quest. He returned from 【Blood Moor】 and received one skill point as the reward.

At this point, his sorcerer was already level 3. While killing monsters on the moor, they dropped items such as normal armour and gloves. He equipped all the items he could use and kept the rest in his 【Item Slot】 to be sold later.

He also had 4 skill points. After some thinking, he put 1 point into 【Fire Skill – Fire Bolt】, 1 point into 【Lightning Skill – Charged Bolt】 and 2 points into 【Cold Skill – Ice Bolt】.

After he did that, he didn't return to the moor. He exited the Diablo World again and re-entered as a Paladin.

After the same buzzing noise and zero gravity, he landed in 【Rogue Encampment】 again.

As expected, it was another parallel universe. The plot and quests were back at their initial stage and yet another new Akara had given him the quest 【The Den of Evil】.

Paladin Fei rushed to 【Blood Moor】 to complete the quest. With the new experience of completing the quest as Sorcerer Fei, he completed this quest even faster. He wiped out all the monsters in the den in less than 15 minutes. Also, he visited every spot on 【Blood Moor】 and executed the three empty policy – empty out all the monsters, empty out all the gold coins and empty out all the items.

He reached level 3 again when he returned to 【Rogue Encampment】 and got 4 skill points after he received his reward from Akara.

Fei opened up the skill tree of the Paladin. After careful consideration, he added 2 points to 【Offensive Aura – Might】, which increases all the damage dealt by team members, and 2 points to 【Defensive Aura -Prayer】, which heals all team members.

After finishing all those things, there was less than 50 minutes left in his daily time limit.

He exited the World again and switched to Necromancer.

## 【Rogue Encampment】

Another parallel universe.

Necromancer Fei got the quest from another new Akara and went straight into the 【Den of Evil】 on 【Blood Moor】.

It was the fourth time he was doing the same quest. He killed the boss Corpsefire in less than 10 minutes and returned to camp.

At level 3 and with the additional skill point from Akara, he again had 4 skill points.

Fei received a wand when he spawned as a Necromancer, which gave him a point to the skill 【Summoning Skill – Raise Skeleton】, which raises one skeleton from a dead body to fight. Therefore, he put 3 points into 【Poison Skill – Teeth】 which summons multiple projectiles that damages enemies and 1 point into 【Curse – Amplify Damage】, which increases the damage enemies take.

The reason he distributed the points like that was to use them in the battle that was about to happen in the real world.

Of course, the skill Fei needed the most was 【Poison Skill – Corpse Explosion】, which explodes a nearby corpse and damages all nearby enemies.

However, after considering the existence of the Holy Church on Azeroth

Continent, Necromancers were probably considered to be evil and burned alive like what the churches did to heresies and 'witches' during the medieval period.

Those were just Fei's predictions, but it was never a bad thing to be extra careful. From Brook's and Angela's description, the Holy Church on the Continent had dominant powers. It was best to avoid them as much as possible.

Some of the Necromancer skills like 【Raise Skeleton】 were too obvious and could not be used in the real world, but 【Corpse Explosion】 was quite hidden, so it could be really effective during wars. Corpses were things that were never lacking during a war, and those corpses were like grenades in the eyes of Necromancers. They dealt a ton of damage and were very sneaky.

Therefore, the reason why Fei chose Necromancer, the 'most dangerous' occupation on the continent after acknowledging the existence of the Holy Church was for the skill 【Corpse Explosion】.

But when Fei was distributing skill points, he almost collapsed when he found out that 【Corpse Explosion】 required the player to be level 6.

Fei looked at the time.

There was less than 30 minutes in today's 'gaming' time. There was no way Fei could level up 3 times in less than 30 minutes, unless he could find a perfect spot where a ton of high level monsters and demons were at.

Fei thought about it and decided to go and kill 【Blood Raven】.

The burial grounds where 【Blood Raven】 was at had a ton of high level

monsters. They were a great source of experience. Although it was quite dangerous for a level 3 Necromancer, Fei felt he could handle it if he was cautious because of the experience he had while playing as a Barbarian.

The situation Chambord was in was dangerous as well, so Fei had to take a risk.

After receiving the quest from Military Leader Kashya, Fei spent all the 800 gold coins he had and bought the necessary items he needed including 【Minor Healing Potions】, 【Minor Mana Potions】 and 【Stamina Potions】.

It became night time in the Diablo World. It was dark on the moor, and Fei couldn't see anything far away. He could only hear the screams and roars of the monsters and demons.

Fei chugged a bottle of 【Stamina Potion】 when he left the camp and sprinted towards the 【Cold Plain】 where the burial ground was at. The monsters screamed even louder when they noticed Fei on 【Blood Moor】. However, Fei didn't bother to battle them, as he had to save all his time for the higher leveled monsters in the burial ground.

However, something happened that Fei wasn't able predict –

The monsters and demons seemed more energetic and aggressive at night time. After being disturbed, they started chasing Fei non-stop as if they were male prisoners that hadn't seen a woman in more than ten years and Fei was a naked beauty.

Soon, all kinds of monsters – 【Fallen Shamans】, 【Corrupted Rogues】 and 【Wendigos】 – all joined in the chase.

TL Note :

This is the last chapter in the Diablo world for a while.

## ***Chapter 40: Return of the King***

In a few minutes, almost all the monsters on the moor had joined in the ‘parade’, as if they were celebrating something significant. When Fei reached the junction between 【Blood Moor】 and 【Cold Plain】, there were three to four hundred monsters and demons chasing him.

“Damn!”

Fei was so happy when he saw this. Although these monsters were low level, the massive amount of them would still give him a huge amount of experience. He stopped running and started clearing the monsters. He waved his wand.

Poison Skill – 【Teeth】

“ Whirr-”

A cloud of cold death energy flowed out of the wand. Three teeth shaped bones appeared out of nowhere; they were covered in death energy and shot towards the monsters as they followed a strange trajectory in the air. The thirty 【Fallen Shamans】 who were leading the “

‘parade’ were shattered into pieces.

Fei waved the wand again. Another cloud of cold death energy formed.

Summoning Skill – 【Raise Skeleton】

“Crack, crack -”

Energy surrounded a 【Fallen Shaman】 corpse and began moving. Soon, its flesh burst open and a skeleton that was holding a bone blade in its left hand and a bone shield in its right hand rose up. It blocked the monsters’ path perfectly. It was fast, too; it swung its blade and killed a couple 【Fallen Shamans】 that were close to it.

While his skeleton warrior blocked off the ‘monster army’, Fei was abusing 【Teeth】. Numerous teeth shaped bones shot out into the crowd of monsters.

Fei didn’t even have to target anything; there were so many monsters that as long as Fei faced the right direction, the skill would be able to shatter a couple of them. 【Teeth】 had a penetration effect, so it could kill at least a couple monsters in a line.

After six seconds, the skeleton warrior that Necromancer Fei summoned was smashed into fragments by the monsters. Fei turned around and sprinted to gain some distance from the army.

He summoned another skeleton warrior to block the path and once again shot many 【Teeth】 into the monsters. The process was repeated a couple times.

Although there were some dangerous situations, Fei was able to react quickly. Also, with more than ten bottles of 【Minor Healing Potions】 and 【Minor Mana Potions】, he could easily live.

After five minutes, the last monster in the army screamed as it fell into a pool

of its own blood. Fei glanced at the battlefield filled with broken limbs and shattered organs. The monsters' and demons' blood soiled the ground. Rain with all the blood, and the only colour Fei could see was red. The stench of blood and flesh filled Fei's nose.

It was a one sided massacre, but Fei only felt numb. He felt like he was getting used killing and death. He evolved from a university student who felt dizzy after seeing any blood to a 'Super Butcher' whose mental state wasn't affected even if millions of people were killed.

Beside the corpses, there were also gold coins and items soaked in the rain and blood.

Because these monsters were all low leveled, there weren't any good stuff. Time was tight; Fei glanced through them and threw the four blue magic items into his 【Item Slot】; he didn't bother keeping the rest.

There were less than 15 minutes left. The cold wind blew at Fei after he stepped onto 【Cold Plain】. The monsters here were stronger and more aggressive. Fei chugged a bottle of 【Stamina Potion】 and started running again. Just like on the 【Blood Moor】, monsters started chasing Fei after he made too much noise.

For the first time, Fei discovered the effect of running in the Diablo World at night time. It was way more realistic than the original game and the monsters were more flexible and lively than the original programmed codes.

Halfway to the burial ground, Fei had to stop and deal with the monsters that were chasing him. If too many monsters chased him, Fei didn't think he could handle all of them at once, even though they were still lower level and there

weren't any mini-bosses in the crowd. A single man was no match for an army. If their numbers were large enough, ants could take out an elephant.

Fei stopped and used the same tactic –

He summoned a skeleton warrior to hold off the monsters and shot a lot of 【Teeth】 behind it.

The first four minutes went smoothly. The monsters fell and died like crops under Fei's deathly tactic, and the number of monsters became a lot smaller. But the situation suddenly changed –

Maybe it was because the other monsters heard the noises from the battlefield and the desperate screams from their own; numerous monsters rushed into battle from all directions. A single skeleton warrior wasn't enough to hold them off. Fei had to start running around, chugging potions while dodging attacks and using 【Teeth】 to fight back.

“Damn, why are they so active at night? They must have taken Viagra.....”

Fei was feeling the pressure.

Although he wasn't in much danger, there was no time to waste. If this continued, he wouldn't be able to get to the burial ground and kill 【Blood Raven】 on time. His goal of getting to level 6 and learning 【Corpse Explosion】 before leaving the Diablo world was probably not going to be accomplished.

After Fei thought about it, he increased his spell casting speed, but there were just too many monsters to be killed. After a couple of them died, even more

monsters would join the chase. Ultimately, Fei had killed a lot of monsters, but even more monsters chased after him.

“Damn it! I didn’t kill your families did I?”

Fei was getting frustrated. He used his wand as a stick to strike a couple monsters that were getting too close to him and kept spamming his 【Teeth】 and 【Raise Skeleton】 skills; he was lucky that there were no cooldowns for spells in the Diablo World. He could use skills as frequent as he liked as long as he had enough mana.

Fei danced in between monsters while chugging 【Minor Healing Potions】 and 【Minor Mana Potions】.

The monsters were still lower level on 【Cold Plain】 and there were barely any ranged attack monsters and demons. Fei was able to hold himself together in this situation.

“Shit! I’ll never get to 【Blood Raven】 at this speed.....”

After checking the time, Fei knew that there were only a couple minutes left.

Sure enough, after about five minutes, that cold, mysterious voice appeared in Fei’s mind –

“Gamer Fei, you have reached the maximum gaming time for today, please be ready to leave Diablo world in 10.....9.....8.....”

Fei felt helpless.

He wasn't able to level up to level 6 after all; he had been level 5 for a while now and needed a little bit more experience to reach level 6. He was so close to 【Corpse Explosion】, which could help him defeat the enemies that surrounded Chambord.....

“Fuck these Viagra eating bastards!”

Fei was pissed. He shot as many 【Teeth】 into the crowd of monsters as he could before he had to leave. The energy covered sharp bones were shot into the spot where the most monsters were at; numerous painful screams emerged.....

At this moment, something unexpected happened –

“Ding!”

A clear sound resounded in Fei's ear.

A beam of white light came down from the sky and embraced Fei. The comfortable sensation filled Fei's body. All his wounds quickly recovered and his health and mana rose to the max.

Level Up!

Fei had leveled up at the last second.

He was stoked!

He had no time to worry about anything else; all he did in the last second was open up the Necromancer skill tree and add 1 point to 【Corpse Explosion】.

“Looks like my luck is isn’t that bad, hitting my goal at the last second.”

Fei was relieved.

At that moment, everything in his vision twisted. He felt the zero gravity again and darkness hit him. Fei was kicked out of the Diablo World.

.....

.....

Chambord Castle.

It was finally noon.

Although it was Autumn, the heat was still unbearable. The dark defensive wall heated up against the sun, as well as the soldiers’ weapons and armour. Some soldiers were so exhausted that they had to sit down and get some rest.

Exhaustion and anxiety were like two mountains that sat over the minds of the soldiers, taking them closer to the point of mental breakdown. The enemies were still not sieging.

However, the soldiers of Chambord felt their vicious and murderous glares. The enemies were like a snake coiling on the stone bridge; they could feel a chill to their bones under the bright sun.

No one knew when the breathtaking pressure was going to end.

No one knew when the bloody battle was going to erupt.

No one knew if the Chambord would be the same after the battle and if they could walk down the stairs of the defensive wall alive and hug their family members who were waiting for them at their doorsteps.....

Brook was walking around on the defensive wall, trying to motivate the soldiers. However, it wasn't that effective. The physiological and mental exhaustion wasn't going to go away after a talk.

The Second Commander of the King's Guards quickly found out that his pep talking skills were far from King Alexander's. The young king could motivate the soldiers after a couple sentences, while Brook had said more than a hundred sentences and barely got any reaction out of the soldiers.

Fatty Gill was breathing heavily while sitting on the ground. He was probably going to die if their family warrior didn't hold up a sun umbrella for him. Head Minister Bazzar stood behind Gill calmly. His eyes were squinted, and no one knew what he was thinking about.....

Warden Oleg was sitting at the spot that Fei commanded him to guard. The chest piece on his armour was taken off by him to use as a fan. He was mumbling something as he flapped his chest piece to create some wind. He looked at the

enemies over the river and looked at the head warrior Lampard as if he was planning something. However, after he saw the corpse of Conca still nailed onto the wall of the watchtower, he tucked in his neck.

Pierce had the [King's Sword] strapped on his back. He was walking around the watchtower anxiously.

As time passed and the temperature on the defensive wall rose, he became more and more impatient. He didn't know that the king was doing in the tower. It was quiet; not a single sound came from within the building. If Pierce wasn't subdued by Fei, he would already have rushed in to ask what was going on.

At this moment, suddenly –

Three star warrior Lampard was shocked. He felt a strong, yet ghastly power coming from within the watchtower, which really surprised him.

At the same time, one star warrior Oleg felt something too. He felt a terrifying pressure pressing down on him; the pressure was far more than what he could handle. It felt like the stare of the Grim Reaper. He only felt this way when Lampard was enraged. "Lampard isn't angry right now, could it.....could it be Alexander?"

One star warrior Brook felt the same. He looked at the watchtower with excitement.

The person closest to the watchtower was novice mage Gill. As if he saw the thing that he was most scared of, he jumped off the ground in a shock and he trembled. After seeing his son's reaction, Bazzar opened his eyes suddenly as if

he thought of something interesting, and then squinted them again.

Of course, aside from the mages and warriors, the ordinary soldiers didn't feel anything. This included Pierce.

He only had inhuman strength; although he felt that the atmosphere on the defensive wall had changed a little bit, he couldn't point out exactly where it was coming from.

.....

In the watch tower.

Fei opened his eyes. He looked through the ruined window to check on the enemies. Four hours had passed and the situation Chambord was in was very close to what Fei predicted – The enemy's commander was like a dormant cobra, still waiting for the best moment to strike.

The situation was still frozen. It was up to the quality of the soldiers at this point.

Compared to the well trained enemies, the defensive power of Chambord were like novices, regardless of whether it was the King's guard or the newly recruited young adults. As time passed by, the gap between the strength of the attackers and defenders only grew wider, and the enemies seemed more dangerous and unstoppable.

If Fei wasn't wrong, the mysterious enemy's commander was waiting for a perfect time – after lunch, it was the most tiring time of the day for an average

person, and it would be a perfect time to siege.

Fei looked up at the sky and knew that there was about twenty minutes left until lunch.

The battle was about to begin. He had to start planning. Fei stood up from the rock he was sitting on. He didn't walk out of the building right away.

He closed his eyes and searched for the powers he brought out of the Diablo World. From Fei's experience, aside from the strength of a level 12 Barbarian, he also had the power of a level 3 Sorcerer, a level 3 Paladin and a level 6 Necromancer.

Gradually, he felt something.

A looming, cold, deathly force field surrounded him. It looked mysterious and complex.

It felt really familiar. Fei opened up his hand. Suddenly, a white cloud of death energy formed into a swirl in his palm. It was whining and whirling, as if it was a mini-sized tornado.

"This is... the death energy of the Necromancer."

Fei was excited. But soon, his eyebrow wrinkled.

He couldn't feel any power from the Barbarian, Sorcerer and Paladin aside from the Necromancer. Despite how hard he tried, there was no response.

“What’s going on?” Fei close his eyes and thought.

He was nervous, “It shouldn’t.....Damn, was my hypothesis about bringing every class to the real world wrong?”

At this moment –

“Hint: Only one character can be usable at a time. If you wish to use the abilities of another character, please switch characters.”

That cold, mysterious voice sounded in Fei’s mind.

“Switch characters?”

Fei was confused. But after thinking about it for a couple seconds, Fei understood what it meant.

“So it’s like this.”

Fei said, “Switch to Barbarian” in his mind.

“Hu-”

Something magical happened the next second.

The white cloud of death energy disappeared from Fei's palm, and so did the looming, cold, deathly force field.

Fei didn't feel any Necromancer powers at all; it felt like it never existed. What he could now feel was the ultimate physical strength of a level 12 Barbarian.

## ***Chapter 41: Surprising New Finds***

After switching to his Barbarian, all Fei could feel was his brutal physical strength.

It made him felt like he could collapse the firm defensive wall with a single stomp.

“My strength increased so much after I leveled up the Barbarian to level 12.....” Fei felt like he was the ocean and could tear up anything in his way. “This is it.....This is exactly how I feel as a Barbarian the Diablo World.

This never-ending strength made him feel like Hercules. He glanced down subconsciously. His expression was strange. He gasped as his eyes opened wide, as if he saw an undead creature walking around in the real world.

He found something unimaginable.

Not sure when, but the heavy knight armour he was wearing in the real world was gone, it was replaced with a exquisite looking armour. The style of the armour was exotic, it was made with an unknown material. There were a lot of mysterious symbols all over the armour and it they all shined a green light; there was a strong magic energy in it.

Except the armour, he was also wearing a pair of leather boots, helmet, gloves, belt.....

Fei recognized them all.

“These.....these are the items of the my Barbarian character.....How.....How did I bring them into this world? What’s going on? Oh my god.....I don’t remember converting these items from that voice.....”

The unexpected discovery made Fei’s heart race.

“How.....How did this happen?”

Fei’s mind was blank; there was no explanation for this. From his previous experience, if he wanted to bring anything, even a pile of monster crap to the real world, he had to get it converted by that mysterious voice. He had to pay the fee and bear the risk of not succeeding. What confused Fei was that he didn’t ask to convert the items, but was able to bring them to the real world.

“What’s going on?”

“Hint: After the player’s character exceeds level 10, the player can use the character’s items in other worlds other than the Diablo World..... Hint: The items can only be used by the player. They can’t be traded, lost, or repaired by blacksmiths in other worlds.....Hint: The durability of items will decrease naturally. They can only be repaired in the Diablo World.....Hint.....Hint.....”

As if that voice had heard all of Fei’s questions, many ‘hints’ had given Fei a detailed explanation.

“So.....It’s.....that’s how it is.”

Fei tapped his forehead, his mind was clear.

“So that’s the benefit of exceeding level 10.....Will there be more benefits after I exceed level 20, 30 or even 90?” Fei tried to ask that voice greedily.

Unfortunately, there was no response.

“Ok.....Don’t tell me it you don’t want to! .....Ah, if I can bring items to the real world, then weapons should be included too. Why don’t I have my double handed axe?

As soon as that thought came to his head, something magical happened –

A white light flashed and he felt something heavy in his hand. The huge and dangerous double handed axe that Barbarian Fei had appeared in his hands.

Fei swung the axe subconsciously.

The axe’s handle was cold, and so was the light that the axe blade reflected.

A familiar sensation filled Fei’s mind. He felt like the axe was an extension of his body and he had complete control of it; he felt invincible.

Fei didn’t get addicted to that feeling. He forced himself to calm and evaluate his situation.

“If my main weapon was brought out of the Diablo World, then I can probably use 【Azure Spiked Shield】 and 【Storm Sabre】 too.

A yellow light flashed in front of him as he thought about that; the axe disappeared, and a gold engraved sword and a dark red shield took its place.

“Wahahahahaha.....Just like I thought!”

Fei found it super easy to switch his weapons. As long as he thought about it, the weapons would switch. There was no cooldown on that.

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh – !”

As Fei’s thoughts quickly changed, the double handed axe and the sword and shield kept on switching in his hands. This speed and method of switching weapons in a fight would definitely be a trump card. The best would be for him to use it as a sneak attack. This fit Fei’s personality perfectly.

Fei played around with this new skill, and he suddenly thought about a big problem.

“Although it’s great to bring the powerful and magical items into the real world, I won’t wear these all the time.....I’m a king, I’m not going to battle every single day. If I go to noble parties, go to the washroom and go to bed like this, I will probably be called a pervert.....”

“I wonder if I would hide these items.....”

When Fei was thinking, changes occurred again –

The barbarian items he was wearing disappeared as he wished. A soft white knight armour appeared on his body; it was the clothes he was wearing inside the heavy metal armour. However, he didn't know where the heavy metal armour went. He glanced around and found it at a corner. He didn't know how or when that armour was taken off his body.

“Damn, I can get anything I want?”

A big smile came on Fei's face.

“So the weapons and armour of the Barbarian can appear and disappear as I wish. This is so convenient... It's not going to affect my normal life at all. This is too sick!”

Fei's heart started to race again. Adrenaline coursed through his blood.

He licked his lips. As a man that likely maximizing his benefit all the time, he thought of another question –

“If these magical items are brought to the real world, I can probably use their special properties too, right?”

Fei was so excited that he almost had a boner. He decided to do a little experiment to test the storage effect of his belt.

In the Diablo World, belts granted characters more storage space on top of the 【Item Slot】, and it was more convenient to use than the 【Item Slot】. The better quality the belt, the more storage space it had. The belt that Fei had only had 8 storage space.

He looked down at the belt, then looked at a fist sized rock on the corner. He called on the rock in his mind, trying to put it into the storage space in the belt.

Almost at the same exact moment as Fei thought about it in his mind, the rock disappeared.

“Damn! Did it work?”

Fei’s heart skipped a beat after he saw the rock disappear. Fei felt his heart wouldn’t be able to handle the series of surprises. His greedy hypotheses was confirmed without any doubt.

The special properties of the items in Diable were brought into the real world.

Fei thought about the storage space in the belt and the 8 units of storage space appeared in front of his eyes, as if he was using a pair of Google Glasses. The rock was sitting in one of the storage spaces. Except for the rock, the 2 bottles of 【Normal Healing Potions】 and 1 bottle of 【Stamina Potion】 that costed Fei 29,000 gold coins to convert was inside the belt as well.

Fei quickly pressed his hands on his heart. “It has to stop beating so fast and irregularly, or I’m seriously going to fucking die!”

## ***Chapter 42: The Four Powers***

As if he was a kid that just got his favorite toy, Fei couldn't hold himself back as he played around with the belt a bit more.

“Whoosh-”

The rock appeared in his hand.

“Whoosh-”

The rock disappeared into the belt storage. He controlled everything with his mind, as if the belt was hooked up to his brain. He tried again with some different sized rocks on the ground inside the partially ruined tower.

Fei quickly tested out the capacity of the storage space – Each slot in the storage space could only contain items up to the size of a basketball, but the weight of the items didn't matter.

Therefore, the 8 storage space slots in the belt could hold items up to the size of 8 basketballs. Fei was very satisfied with the capacity. As the level of his Barbarian increased, Fei would be able to get higher quality belts, which would only increase the amount of slots they had.

“Finally! I have my own secret storage!”

This unexpected surprise really delighted Fei. These surprises made Fei realize

that there were way more secrets and discoveries to be made in the Diablo World that somehow resided inside his mind.

【Rogue Encampment】 was only a novice map. As he leveled his character, he would be able to step into higher level maps such as 【Lut Gholein】 and 【Kurast Docks】. He felt there were a ton of unimaginable things waiting for him.

After he felt the monstrous strength of the Barbarian, he said “switch mode” in his mind and Sorcerer Fei took over. His enormous physical strength disappeared instantly, and Fei felt the magic powers and spell casting abilities of a level 3 Sorcerer.

Although Sorcerers and Necromancers were both mages, their powers were completely different. The Necromancer’s power was dark, cold and daunting, while the Sorcerer’s power was bright and just; fire, ice and lightning were all natural forces. After Fei switched to Sorcerer mode, a firm force field surrounded him. It was just as ominous as the Necromancer’s force field, but had different affinities.

“Sizzle, sizzle-”

A fireball appeared and hovered in his hands as Fei said “Fire Bolt!” in his mind. The bright red fireball was dancing in the wind and its size changed as Fei wished. Although it looked weak, Fei was sure that this fireball contained a significant amount of energy; it was far more powerful than Gill’s novice fireball. It could completely melt metal armour.

That was the power of Sorcerer Fei. After he closed his eyes to get used to the power of the Sorcerer, he made the force field that surrounded him disappear, and no one could tell he was a mage by looking at him anymore.

Fei then switched to Paladin Mode. Suddenly, a divine and gentle power filled Fei's body. The power was strong to the point that it leaked out of his body. The energy was so bright and compassionate that it would make anyone who felt this energy come closer and trust and depend on Fei unconditionally, as if he was the God's messenger.

Paladins were the most noble and righteous class in the Diablo World. Paladins' most powerful skills were called Aura. Except for its combat abilities, it also had unimaginable healing and supporting abilities.

"Is the power of the Holy Church that Angela talked about the same as the Paladin's from Diablo World?" Fei wondered.

While he was thinking, his body quickly got used to the Auras of the Paladin.

He stood there and repeated all the abilities and skills of the four characters. After he was sure that he wouldn't forget anything, he switched back to Barbarian Mode, wore his soft white knight armour instead of his Barbarian items and walked out of the watchtower.

His reappearance was like a bright torch in complete darkness, and it drew the attention of everyone on the defensive wall.

The soldiers stared at him in awe. They all hoped that the powerful king who could communicate with the God of War could create a miracle again in such a dangerous situation and defeat the vicious enemies who were about to siege the castle. They wanted him to give them hope for survival.

However, three star warrior Lampard, one star warrior Oleg, Brook, novice

mage Gill and a couple other people stared at Fei in fright and shock. Only those who had energy and powers themselves truly understood what had happened in the partially ruined watchtower.

In a short moment, a gloomy power, a wild power, a natural power and a divine power.... Four different types of powers appeared consecutively inside the watchtower, as if there were four one star warriors and mages hiding in there, fully displaying their power.

But it was impossible! They all knew that only one person was in that watchtower – the young King Alexander.

There was no else except him.

This meant that there was only one possible explanation for what happened – all of the four different powers belonged to the King.

“Oh God! Can one man acquire four different types of power? Moreover, each power is least at the one star level? This isn’t possible!!”

In the history of Azeroth Continent, there were examples of a person becoming proficient in a couple power different powers. It wasn’t impossible.....but which one of those people weren’t famous geniuses in order to be able to make progress in learning different powers? Which one of them weren’t sun ranked masters?

Moreover, all the travelling poets who told stories of them around the continent could swear with their lives that those geniuses were far from young when they made progress.

“How old was Alexander?”

Not even 18 yet.

Alexander was only famous because he was a retard. This retard wasted 17 years of his life, eating, sleeping and seeking fun. He never had any form of warrior or mage training. How could he possibly have 4 different types of powers? And all these power were at least one star rank?”

These feelings were circulating in Lampard and the others’ minds. They stared at Fei as he walked out of the tower as if he was Godzilla.

## Chapter 43: We Need to Initiate the Attack

Fei knew he was the center of attention. He smiled gently at the anxious soldiers and new recruits, calming them down. He beckoned to Pierce and Brook, calling them over to the watchtower. He didn't acknowledge Oleg who was trying get his attention, and Head Minister Bazzar who wasn't too far away either.

It was a rather clear signal; even the farmers who knew nothing about politics understood that the two former powerful figures, Bazzar and Oleg had lost the king's appreciation and trust.

"Brook, tell me about the enemies' movements." Fei asked as he looked at the crowd of enemies on the bridge. He stood beside a battlement and touched the marks left there by the swords and lances.

"You majesty, during the past four hours that you were resting, the enemies didn't move at all for some reason..... they didn't even harass us with any fake attacks. It's almost as if they are waiting for something, but....." Brook pointed behind the enemies. His voice was filled with worry, "They have moved their last three siege ladders and sieging equipment that they made in the last couple days onto the bridge. They are fully prepared, and there are even more enemy soldier participating in this siege compared to the previous battle. Once they decide to attack, we will be in an extremely dangerous situation."

Fei looked at the place that Brook was pointing at. There were some major changes in the enemy formation –

The tower shield formation was still at the very front, protecting all the enemies behind it using a huge black wall. It was only steps away from the north

bank of the Zuli River, where Chambord Castle was located.

However, the formations behind it were very different –

The archers, spearmen and swordsmen formations had moved back, and in their place were the three siege ladders which the enemies had moved onto the bridge. Behind the siege ladders, there were four or five giant wooden walls made out of wet, green trees to block off arrows. Even further away, there were six seventy feet (20m) tall trebuchets that were protected by the stronger enemy warriors.....

Fei's pupils quickly contracted when he saw that. The six trebuchets were lethal siege machines. They were much more threatening than the siege ladders. Once they got within 200 yards (m) of the defensive wall, regardless of how firm and strong the defensive wall was, it would be blown apart. The defensive wall of Chambord and the less than one thousand soldier army would be wiped out in less than twenty boulder throws by the trebuchets.

The enemy's commander had definitely put a lot of resources into this siege, so he wanted to conquer Chambord Castle today.

“Those wooden walls were made in a rush, and there are still green leaves on the wood. However, the six trebuchets couldn't have been made quickly, but they've never appeared in the sieges before..... Did the enemies get some reinforcements?”

Fei licked his lip subconsciously as he thought about that.

There was no way that Chambord could defend against that. Once the enemies

began their siege, the wooden walls could easily block the rain of arrows and get the trebuchets into range. Chambord seemed to be doomed. This was an unequal warfare.

Aside from the huge gap in the strength between the enemies and them, the enemy's commander was also very careful and sneaky. He knew that Chambord didn't have too many soldiers, so he focused on that weakness. Brook and the others couldn't come up with any strategies that could break open the 'cage' that Chambord was in.

Fei frowned as he evaluated the situation. Brook was observing Fei's expression. He was about to say something, but he held himself back.

"Say what you want to say. As the future general commander of Chambord, hesitating doesn't look good." Fei noticed Brook's behaviour and joked.

Brook got really close to Fei and whispered into his ears, "Your majesty..... maybe.....We can't defend this one. I'm willing to stay behind with the soldiers to try to defend against the enemies and buy more time. Please let Mr. Lampard and Pierce take a team of elite soldiers to protect you and Ms. Angela to leave Chambord from the back mountain....."

"No!"

Fei shook his head and rejected Brook's suggestion before he even finished. He didn't say a single word more, but just from his rejection and him shaking his head, Brook and Pierce felt the young king's determination. No matter what was going to happen, the king wouldn't back down nor flinch. Fei's expression excited and pleased the two, but it also made them really anxious.

“We can’t wait any longer; we need to initiate an attack.” Fei said as he tapped the battlement with his finger.

This sentence was as shocking as thunder, and ‘exploded’ in their ears.

“Initiate an attack?”

Brook and Pierce were stunned. What did initiating an attack under such circumstances, with so few soldiers, most with no formal training mean? It meant that Fei was giving up on the terrain advantage and planning to attack the enemies, like smashing a hard rock with an apple pie.....The fate of the apple pie could easily be determined.

“Your majesty, is.....won’t that be too risky?” Brook was trying to get Fei to change his mind.

“There is no time.” Fei shook his head as he said decisively. “If I’m not wrong, the enemies will attack right after lunch.....The only way for us to survive in this war is to think of the unimaginable and do the unexpected. If we wait any longer, the enemies will begin the siege, and the only thing we will face is death.”

Fei slowly looked at the two as he said that.

Looking at the confused expressions of the two warriors, Fei said, “What do you think, my warriors? Do you guys have the courage to go with me and send all those bastards into the Zuli River so they can take the last bath of their lives?”

The question was as simple as asking for his friends’ opinions.

At that very moment, Brook and Pierce felt like the blood in their bodies was on fire.

“Your majesty, it’s our honour!” Their voices trembled as they responded.

“Alright, I need you guys to do something.....Brook, go and tell all the soldiers to rest. Remember, only keep a couple smart ones to watch the enemies’ actions..... Also, go find twenty reliable and loyal strong men and bring them to me. Pierce, you go and get these for me.....”

Fei whispered into Pierce’s ear, and the white haired tough guy left in confusion. After they left, Fei stood quietly on the defensive wall. He repeated and organized all the things that he needed to pay attention to in upcoming operation in his mind, and then turned around and walked to his left.

He walked to the number one warrior of Chambord, under the gazes of all the soldiers.

“Your Majesty!” Lampard nodded.

The number one warrior who was normally cold to Fei had finally lowered his guard and proactively talked to him.

Fei knew that his series of heroic feats had gained the trust and respect of this ‘master’. Lampard had protected the peace of Chambord and stabilized the retarded Alexander’s throne by his individual strength; Fei was very grateful for that. Fei also heard that Lampard was the closest friend of the old king, so he Fei’s elder as well.

“Uncle Lampard, I have something that requires your assistance.” Fei was very polite.

Lampard looked at Fei, and then turned around to look at the black flood of enemies. He was silent for a couple second, but then asked, “You want me to help you destroy those trebuchets, right? I only have about thirty to forty percent confidence in destroying two or three of them.....”

“Destroy the trebuchets?”

Fei was surprised, but he quickly understood what Lampard was thinking. He shook his head and said seriously, “Uncle Lampard, that’s not what I am asking.....Eh, it’s like this. I’m going to leave the castle and attack the enemies soon, so I want you to stay on the defensive wall and stabilize the situation here. If I end up dying, I want you to take care of Angela for me. Please protect her and Emma and leave Chambord safely.”

## ***Chapter 44: Super Strong Men***

“Eh?”

Lampard didn't expect Alexander to have such a request. In such a dangerous situation, the first thing that came to Fei's mind was not his own safety, but the safety of Angela and Emma. This raised his image of Alexander by a couple points.

However, it was only a couple points because of Fei's decision to leave the castle and initiate the attack, which lowered his image.

Even the dumbest person in Chambord could tell that initiating an attack would be worst decision ever. It would only get the precious soldiers of Chambord killed for no returns. Moreover it would give the well-trained and equipped enemies an even bigger advantage.

Lampard accepted the fact that Alexander was strong and brave looking back at the siege battle the day before, to a point where it was way beyond his estimations. However, when it came to warfare, if one didn't have the strength or power of a moon ranked master, individual strength wouldn't solve many problems. Lampard didn't want to see Alexander become arrogant after a couple wins.

“If I use a sneak attack, maybe I can destroy those trebuchets, so.....you don't have to rush towards your death.”

For the old friend whose soul was already in heaven and for the pure and

innocent Angela, Lampard decided that even though his old hidden internal injuries had relapsed, he had to try to destroy those trebuchets. They were the biggest threat to Chambord. However, there was a huge risk.....The only hope he had was if the trebuchets weren't protected by high star ranked warriors or mages.

“Uncle Lampard, it's not just the problem of a few trebuchets. In this situation, even if you could destroy all the trebuchets, Chambord won't hold long under the enemy attacks..... Relax, a guy that is terrified of death like me won't do anything too risky.”

After Fei said that, his expression became serious and he got closer to Lampard. He whispered, “Besides, you have to stay on the defensive wall. You are the only one that can restrain the hidden poisonous snake.”

Lampard's expression suddenly changed.

“You found out as well?”

A mysterious smile came onto Fei's face. He nodded slightly, “Eh, too bad I only discovered a few clues; I'm not sure who it is exactly ..... But I feel like you're the only who can temporarily contain him.”

Lampard nodded, but his expression tightened the next second. He glanced at Fei; a blue water-like energy suddenly appeared and covered his right arm. He didn't say anything and stepped up, and the energy that covered his arm grew even bigger. A punch that was as fast as lightning was aimed at Fei's chest.

The mountain-like pressure exploded and pressed on everyone surrounding

Lampard and Fei as the punch travelled towards Fei. No one would've thought that the number one warrior of Chambord would attack King Alexander. Numerous gasps sounded on the defensive wall.

However, it seemed like Fei was expecting it, and was not scared at all.

“Whoosh!”

Fei threw a punch as well. There weren't any skills contained in the punch. It was pure physical strength. Although it didn't contain any energy, the fist had left a series of afterimages as it blew through the air.

“Boom!”

The two fists collided with each other forcefully.

Suddenly, an enormous energy wave exploded outward from the center of the collision. Like a strong cyclone, the nearby soldiers had to close their eyes to deal with the huge blast. Some of them even yelled as they were pushed back by the energy wave; they couldn't even hold on to their weapons.

The blue water-like energy that covered Lampard's right arm was shattered and quickly disappeared. Lampard himself shook as he barely stood still.

Fei was sent back three steps by the collision. His breathing was rapid; his right hand felt numb and his right arm was sore and in pain.

“Nice!” Lampard nodded. He was pleased as he looked at Fei. However, he was

even more surprised and shocked. Fei's progress was almost too ridiculous for him to understand. The number one warrior finally agreed with Fei's decision. "Your strength is enough to protect yourself down there. Okay, I will stay on the defensive wall, and you can initiate the attack.....But remember, if the situation gets too dangerous, don't be stubborn. Destroy a few trebuchets and come back with the soldiers. We just have to hold them off for a little bit longer. Zenit Empire will soon be notified and reinforcements will arrive." Lampard said with a complex expression on his face.

This was the first time that Lampard had said this much to Alexander. Although he didn't say too much, Fei felt the care and concern that Lampard had for him.

"Eh, trust me, I will know what to do."

Fei bowed to Lampard, then turned around and walked back to the watch tower.

When Lampard attacked him, Fei knew that he was testing his strength. Lampard would only let him leave the castle if his strength was up to Lampard's standards.

The test also verified Fei's prior predictions; a level 12 Barbarian could defeat a two star warrior, but would have a hard time battling against a three star warrior.

When Lampard punched him, Fei tried to counter it with all the strength he had, but that only shattered the energy that covered Lampard's arm. Fei on the other hand was pushed back a couple steps and lost control of the battle.

“I have to improve my strength, fast!” Fei decided. Once Chambord overcame this situation, he would go back to the Diablo World right away to level up his characters and increase his strength and power. The only way to survive and protect his close ones on this war-filled Azeroth Continent was to be powerful and have a strong influence.

When Fei got back to the watchtower, Brook was waiting for him with twenty tough men.

These guys were all about 7 feet tall (210cm) and half-naked, displaying their super muscular body that contained explosive powers. They were covered in dark body hair, which made them look like humanoid beasts from the wilderness.

These were the strong men that Brook picked out.

“Boom, boom – !”

Fei nodded and hammered the chest of a big guy who was standing beside him: “Warrior, tell me your name.”

“Drogba, your majesty. Dider Drogba!”

“Alright, show me your strength, warrior Drogba.” Fei asked while smiling.

A humble smile appeared on Drogba’s face as he heard that. He looked around and walked to the watchtower. He bent his back and held onto a square battlement that had a five yard (5m) width. His upper body muscles rose as he applied force and he picked it off of the ground firmly.

Fei was delighted. The battlement was at least six, seven hundred pounds, but Drogba didn't have any trouble picking it up. It seemed like that was not his limit. Fei had to admit that the people on Azeroth Continent had much stronger bodies compared to people on Earth. This man called Drogba could easily win the Strong Man World Competition on Earth.

"Great! Such an invincible warrior!" Fei appraised Drogba as he laughed. He walked up to Drogba and single-handedly grabbed the battlement from Drogba. He applied some force to the battlement and it flew tens of yards (m) away. "Boom!" The battlement crushed into the ground and blew up a ton of dust.

The ease Fei had when throwing the battlement had shocked the twenty strong men.

Drogba was the strongest among them all, and he only pick up the battlement with two hands, yet King Alexander threw the battlement single-handedly as if it was a water battle. "What kind of strength was that? Unthinkable!"

The strong men were 100% conquered. They stared at Fei with excitement. That was what Fei wanted to see.

In the Barbarian Mode, a level 12 Barbarian could exert about five thousand pounds of force. Limitless physical strength was the definition of a Barbarian. The only way to transform these strong, muscular men into loyal subordinates was to beat them at what they did best.

"You guys are the strongest men in Chambord in terms of your physical strength, but I'm not sure if your courage is as strong as your physical strength." Fei stimulated the strong men to pump up their morale.

After Fei finished talking, all the men's eyes turned red from rage. Some of them pumped their chests and others cracked their joints; they couldn't wait to show what they are made of.

"Hahaha. Great. I'm going to leave the castle and teach those bastards a memorable lesson. How about that? Do you guys dare to go with me and make them run back to their mommies?" Fei suddenly turned around and pointed at the enemies that were on the bridge, like a giant crawling snake.

"Your Majesty, I've wanted to go and teach them a lesson for a long time now!" The big guy Drogba yelled as he swung his fists.

"Your Majesty, I want to be the head soldier and charge at the very front."

"I can fuck them all up by myself, hahaha, how could I be scared of them?"

"I've smashed twenty one skulls, and I don't mind smashing a couple more."

After the strong men heard Fei's decision, none of them were scared, but rather excited. They couldn't wait to charge into the enemies.

At this moment –

"Your Majesty, what you need is ready."

Pierce yelled from far away. It attracted everyone's attention. There were about forty soldiers following Pierce. They sweated as they carried sets of

astonishing ultra heavy knight armour up the defensive wall.

## Chapter 45: Let's go!

The sets of heavy metal armour were quickly placed beside the watchtower. There were twenty two sets in total, and they looked like they were gifted from the hands of Aphrodite. They shined under the bright sunlight.

These were the precious heavy knight armour sets that the old king had collected throughout his life. They were made from an extremely strong metal – hundred wrought iron mixed with ‘steel essence’. They looked magnificent, were very valuable and provided a ton of defensive capability; ordinary weapons couldn't break through it.

The old king treated these armour sets as if they were national treasures, and he wasn't even willing to take them out of the King's Palace. He never used them and only occasionally wiped them down carefully. These sets of armour were as precious as his own life.

However, Fei moved these national treasures onto the defensive wall today as if they were paper. After noticing what was going on, most of the people on the wall had no idea what King Alexander was going do. They chatted among themselves quietly as they stared at Fei's direction with curiosity and excitement.

“What do you think, my warriors? Are you guys able to wear the armour?” Fei pointed at the twenty two shiny heavy knight armour and asked.

“Not a problem, Your Majesty!” After seeing the armour, the strong men were extremely excited, as if they were rabbits that encountered a ton of carrots. The passion that the warriors had towards excellent weapons and armour never decreased.

“Alright, time is tight. Pick a fitting armour and put it on as fast as you can. We don’t have a lot of time left!”

These men were strong and straightforward. After Fei ordered, they didn’t hesitate and quickly picked up the armour they wanted.

“Pierce, pick one up too. Come with me later.”

“Awesome!” Pierce was thrilled. He laughed as he picked up a set of armour. Although the armour had a ton of defense, because they were made out of hundred wrought iron mixed with even heavier ‘steel essence’, every armour set weighed about sixty to seventy pounds. This was why Fei asked Brook to pick out the strongest men in Chambord. Because an ordinary person wouldn’t even be able to walk properly after they put that on, killing enemies in that armour was literally a joke.

These twenty some strong men were all the manpower that Fei needed for this attack.

Although these men weren’t star ranked warriors and didn’t have any energy, they were super strong. After wearing the heavy armour that granted them sick defense, they would be like twenty hunger tigers that just got out of a cage. If they were utilized properly on that narrow bridge, they would be more powerful than the star ranked warrior on both sides.

Fei didn’t plan to attack the enemies with too many people from the start.

He glanced at Brook. The Second Commander of the King’s Guards was also a

one star warrior, so he was a perfect candidate for this operation. However, there had to be a strategic commander on the defensive wall, just in case something unexpected happened and the situation on the defensive wall fell into chaos.

Fei thought about it for a couple seconds, but ultimately decided to keep Brook on the defensive wall. He looked past Brook and saw Warden Oleg sitting at the gap on the defensive wall. He beckoned to him and signalled the 'Flatterer' to come close to him.

"Go and pick a set of armour." Fei didn't say or express anything more.

Oleg was confused. He was pretty far from the watchtower, so he didn't know what was going on. He thought that the king was being really generous and was granting him a set of armour to protect himself in the upcoming siege. A bright smile came onto Oleg's face as he rushed to the last set of armour that was sitting on the ground and put it on really fast.

Quickly, some soldiers carried ultra-big weapons onto the defensive wall.

These huge heavy weapons were from the King's Palace as well; they were also part of the old king's precious collection. However, Fei took them out at the perfect time and utilized all their values.

"Bam, bam!"

Twenty one weapons were dropped onto the ground; there were axes and hammers, all of which looked monstrous. They gave off a dark feeling, and anyone who looked at them would become depressed. When they touched the

ground, they smashed into the brick flooring on the defensive wall, cracking the flooring and forming many pits. They were really heavy.

“Everyone, get a comfortable weapon.”

After they heard the King’s order, they rushed to grab the weapons that they wanted. Pierce got a pair of exotic looking warhammers, and Drogba picked a huge long axe; the axe blade was almost as long as a door. It would make anyone who looked at it feel a chill to their bones.

Warden Oleg finally felt that the atmosphere wasn’t right. However, after seeing the King’s serious face, he didn’t dare ask any questions. He used his one star energy to pick up a long blade that was taller than himself and stood quietly beside Fei.

After seeing there was no more sets of armour and weapons for him, Brook panicked, “Your Majesty, I.....”

“Stay on the defensive wall. Hold Chambord together for me until I return.” Fei pressed Brook’s shoulder and said seriously, “You are the only one that I trust in here.”

Brook’s body froze; he was stunned by Fei’s words.

Fei didn’t say anything more. He grabbed forty six water bags filled with clean water by the soldiers under his instruction and walked into the watchtower to hide from everyone’s sight.

After he was inside the building, he grab the bottle of 【Normal Healing Potion】

and the bottle of 【Stamina Potion】 from his belt storage, and dripped a couple drops of each potions individually into twenty three water bags. He shook the bags to mix the water and potions together and called in the twenty heavy metal armoured [Iron Men]. Each of them got two bags.

“The God of War showed his mercy and blessed us. The water in the blue bag will get rid of your tiredness and the water in the red bag will heal any types of injures.....When we get to the enemy formations, make sure to protect yourselves properly. When you get injured or become tired, drink the water right away.

Pierce and the others were delighted after they heard that.

Although they had a lot of physical strength, after wearing sixty to seventy pounds of armour and using forty to fifty pounds weapons, any man would feel tired eventually. However, the two bags of magic water from King Alexander had solved all their concerns.

The Warden Oleg had finally understood why the King let him get a set of the valuable armour. He face turned pale, sweat came off of his body like rain, and his mind turned completely blank. He stuttered, “Yo....You...Your Ma.....Majes..... jesty, I.....I.....”

Fei stared at him coldly.

Oleg’s heart stopped pounding for a second. He sweat even more, but didn’t dare to say a word.

“Everyone take a mouthful of the water in the blue water bag. Get ready to

battle.”

Fei put on the heavy knight armour that he had before he entered Diablo World as he said to the strong men.

“Gulp, gulp-”

Pierce and others chugged down some water in the blue water bag. As soon as the water entered their mouth, gasps filled the room. A shocking expression covered everyone’s face.

They all clearly felt that a special kind of power seeped through every part of their bodies, and they were suddenly filled with power.

The weight of the armour disappeared, and they all felt like they were wearing a thin shirt. Not only could they run, but they could jump into the air easily. The forty to fifty pound weapons suddenly felt like straw, as if they weren’t holding anything.

Everything felt like a beautiful illusion. But from their buddies’ shocked expressions, they finally confirmed that their feelings weren’t illusions, but actual magical effects like mages’ weightless spells.

It was a miracle.

“When we get to the bottom of the defensive wall, everyone listen to my order. If anyone disobeys, they shall be executed on the spot.....” Fei stared at the warrior that he picked out. He raised up his huge double-handed axe and grabbed it with his right hand. With the axe in his right hand and helmet under

his left armpit, he left the watchtower first.

“Move out!”

The team of warriors left the watchtower valiantly.

Some soldiers had followed Fei’s instructions and prepared twenty thick ropes and hung them off of the defensive wall. Pierce was at the very front; he put the helmet on his head and waved his hammer to the surrounding soldiers as a goodbye. The operation was really risky and no one knew if they would make it back alive. Pierce didn’t mind, and laughed as he held onto the rope and jumped off of the wall.....

The diluted 【Stamina Potion】 had pumped the endurance of Pierce to another level. Although he was wearing a set of heavy armour, he was still very fast and flexible, like a wild ape. He slid down to the bottom of the defensive wall.

“Boom!”

Pierce landed on the ground and left a deep footprint into the ground.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Like twenty iron robots, the other strong men shook the ground as well as they landed by sliding down the rope. They quickly organized themselves into a ‘V’ shape formation, with Pierce standing at the very front.

Fei was still on the defensive wall. As he put on the helmet and was about to

slide down the rope, he heard to a cry from far away.

“Alexander, don’t go.....”

A beautiful girl rushed up the stairs of the defensive wall as she held up the edges of her dress and tried not to fall. She yelled in her cries, trying to stop Alexander from leaving the castle and put himself in danger. Fei could even see the panicked expression on her pretty face.....

“Angela.....”

Fei stared at her for a couple seconds. But to Fei, it felt like eternity; he had engraved Angela’s appearance into his mind. He didn’t say anything back; he put on the helmet and held tightly to the rope. He looked at Angela who was running towards him passionately from the eyeholes on the faceplate one last time as he turned around and jumped off of the wall.

When the operation initiated, it needed to be executed accurately and fast. A second of delay meant that the enemies would discover them a second earlier. That might put the warriors in a terrible situation.

Fei didn’t have time to talk to Angela, not even one second.

## ***Chapter 46: The Horrifying Strike***

“Alexander.....”

Tears rolled down Angela’s face as she finally got onto the defensive wall and saw Fei jump off.

Fei’s bright eyes under his faceplate as he looked back and the way he turned around made a mark on her heart; she wouldn’t be able to forget that this moment in her life.

“Alexander.....You have to come back.....You will be a great king and Chambord will be proud of you, and you will be.....a legend on Azeroth Continent.....I will wait for that day!”

As if she had lost her soul, Angela leaned against a battlement on the defensive wall so she wouldn’t fall down.

She stared at the man who slid down the defensive wall, joined the strong men, reassembled the formation and led the attack on the crawling snake-like enemy. Her ocean-like eyes didn’t even blink once; she stared at Fei firmly.

“Come back alive!”

.....

.....

On the south bank of Zuli River.

The autumn wind blew off the yellow leaves on the trees. A furry squirrel was standing on its feet in alert and looking around. It relaxed as it saw that the surrounding was clear and started nibbling a pine cone happily. Birds flew freely to the blue sky far away.

It was a magnificent scene of Autumn.

But, suddenly –

“Clip-clop, clip-clop!”

It was the sound of hooves rapidly tapping the ground. It was noisy and the ground was shaking. The squirrel threw the half cracked pine cone and crawled up a tree in a panic, and the birds were scared away.

High pitched horse whinnies came from far away.

After the chaos settled down, the silver masked knight and his black knights showed up on the south bank of Zuili River.

The silver masked knight looked up to the sky to roughly check the time, and took out an ‘Eagle Eye’ to observe the status of the soldiers on the defensive wall of Chambord. The ‘Eagle Eye’ was a delicate magical item; it was like a smaller telescope, but the two crystal lenses in it had been blessed with the eagle eye spell, which allowed the user to see far away. Even the antenna of an ant could

be seen clearly from miles away.

Through the 'Eagle Eye', he saw the deformed faces of the soldiers due to their fatigue and dread. They lacked proper defenses, and the soldiers were taking off their armor lazily, which messed up the defensive positioning.....Everything was going as he had expected. A sneer came on his face.

"Pass down my command, everyone get ready to....."

He suddenly stopped; he didn't have a chance to say the word 'siege'. While viewing the defensive wall through his 'Eagle Eye', he saw twenty or so buff guys with heavy armour sliding down the defensive wall with ropes.

"This is....." The silver masked knight was surprised for a moment.

But after he saw the fully armour enemies assembling into a standard wedge charging formation, he understood their intents completely. After a brief moment of startle, a disdain and banter expression came on his face. He was even a little bit dumbfounded: "Haha, King of Chambord, it looks like I overestimated you. What a dumbass! Good thinking, but do you think you could break my formations with only twenty-ish men?"

"If it's like that, let's have an appetizer before the main siege." The silver masked knight laughed. He pointed his horsewhip at the 'dumb' enemies and said, "[Two], [Three], Adjust the Tower Shield formation into a defense position. Let those statue-like heavy asses come closer. Chop their heads off within ten seconds!"

"Moo -!"

A loud trumpet filled the sky, and the breathtaking silence that enveloped the people of Chambord had finally been broken.

The trumpet was the military command. The formations were like precise machines and started transforming right away.

“Tap, tap, tap, tap!”

The formation transformed in the daunting uniformed stepping noise. The Tower Shield formation that was closest to Chambord didn’t move too much. The sides moved forward a bit and the middle moved back a bit into a concave defense position.

“Tink, tink, tink -!”

The sound of heavy metal grinding on each other came from the formation. On top of the 3 yard high Tower Shields, 5 yard long iron dragon lances extended out. Under the bright sun, the shiny, dense lances looked like the teeth of the sneering Grim Reaper. The lances all pointed forward and the enemies in the formation were silent; the whole formation was like a huge mad steel hedgehog. If an elephant charged at the formation, it would be plunged into kebabs.

On the other side, the twenty-ish fully armoured soldiers charged as if they weren’t afraid of death.

It was a disproportional battle.

Glancing from the sky, it looked like a couple ants were boldly provoking an elephant. The ants would easily be squished into meat paste if the elephant

stomped its foot.

The taste of death from the lances had darkened the bright sun.

No one questioned the effectiveness of the lances in terms of penetrating any type of armour. Even iron plates that were 2 inch (5cm) thick would be easily torn open by these pointed lances that had 4 inch (10 cm) handles supporting them.

However, the 'V' shaped wedge formation 'ant' charge didn't slow down at all. They sped up as if they wanted to break the lethal lances with their bodies.

No one made a noise. The air also froze. Everyone could hear their own heartbeat.

On the defensive wall, everyone couldn't help but lean their bodies forward against the battlements to try to see everything clearly. Angela's eyes were filled with tears and worry; her hands grabbed onto the edges of her dress tightly and almost tore through it. Emma followed Angela onto the defensive wall as well, and she held her arms in front of her chest and held her breath.

On the other side of the Zuli River, the silver masked knight had already put away the 'Eagle Eye'. He was still sneering as he stared at the presumptuous 'ants'.

"How dare a dog challenge the honour of a dragon?"

Cruel expressions appeared on the dozen black knights' faces who were standing behind the silvered masked knight. Like hungry wolves that had spotted

a delicious treat in the dark night, they licked their mouths while sneering.

Near the bridge.

The distance between the 'ants' and the 'iron hedgehog' was decreasing fast.

20 yards (m).....

16 yards (m).....

13 yards (m).....

10 yards (m).....

The silver masked knight sat up a little higher on the horse. The arc of his smile grew larger and larger, as if he was envisioning the spurting blood and devastating screams of the opponents.

The ending was that simple in his eyes – the concave Tower Shield formation only needed to close and surround the enemies in the middle, just like stuffing a dumpling. These dumb heavy metal armoured opponents would be 'kebabled' by the lances after a couple easy thrusts and pulls.

He wasn't worried at all about the 'ants' messing up the tower shield formation.

There were three layers of tower shields which were each 3 yards (m) tall. Each

shield weighed more than 100 pounds (50 kg), and they were supported by elite soldiers and numerous additional iron rods. With this kind of defensive formation, it would hold the front charges of heavy cavalry for more than 10 minutes.

The silver masked knight didn't hide his mocking smile at all.

However, he froze the next second, as if he was struck by invisible lightning. His body stiffened and his eyeballs almost fell out of his eye sockets.

Gasps came from the black knights behind him.

The military horses they were riding that normally marched uniformly, even under severe injuries began whinnying and backing off uncontrollably.....

Because two to three seconds ago, a thunder like roar came from the other side of the stone bridge –

“God bless!”

The ‘head ant’ who was leading the ‘V’ charge threw his huge black axe forward forcefully after his roar.

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh -!”

The axe turned into a grey shadow and spun insanely, tearing up the air and even the space around it.

“Boom!”

Many screams could be heard and blood spurted to the sky and fell back down like a ‘blood rain’. The huge black axe smashed into the refined iron tower shields.

Like a sharp knife that was cutting through a piece of well-done steak, and like a God’s fist that came down from the sky and crushed a tree, the tower shields that could block heavy cavalry deformed a little in the metal collision. However, after a brief moment of pause, the power that the axe was carrying exploded and more than ten huge shields were blown away, like dried leaves in a blizzard.

Unstoppable!

Absolutely unstoppable!

The huge axe didn’t feel like an axe, but rather a punishment from the enraged God of War. With the unstoppable momentum and devastating power, it would crush even the most majestic mountain Tangolian if it was here.

The axe had blown a 2 yard wide bloody gap on the Tower Shield formation that was as tight as a wall. Broken limbs and blood fell from the sky and ‘decorated’ the other shields. The formation went into chaos.

The elite soldiers behind the shields didn’t expect that anyone in the world could break their defense like that, not even in their wildest dreams. The cruel reality took them by surprise; it was so astonishing that they forgot about the proper actions of a soldier and their harsh discipline. This let their opponents break into their formation through the gap filled with blood.

They were previously mocking the twenty-ish dumb pigs who were charging at them in their minds, but after the blink of an eye, the dumb pigs had ripped off their weak disguises and stepped into the formation like overbearing demons. Their weapons were like the sickles, while they were the representatives of the Grim Reaper himself. Everywhere they went, blood spurted and deathly screams were heard. The front layer of soldiers lost their shields' protection and fell like crops under the 'sickles'; no one could last for more than a second.

The battle between the ants and the elephant turned into a one-sided slaughter of the elephants.

The roles of the two sides were inconceivably reversed in that second.

## ***Chapter 47: Blood Rains***

The gasps of the soldiers, the screams of the wounded, the yelling of the officers, the colliding and breaking sound of metal..... these sounds that would normally cause a chill to people's bones joined together under the defensive wall and formed a deathly symphony.

A round of cheers came from the defensive wall; it was too difficult to contain.

All their fears and worries turned into loud cheers.

The godlike axe strike hit the tower shield-dragon lance formation, but it also hit the heart of everyone on the wall. It was like a torch fire in the darkness; it gave them hope and ignited their blood and souls.

On the defensive wall, everyone knew who that axe belonged to. Everyone knew whose face was under that helmet, because everyone had watched the young and brave king slide down the defensive wall and stand at the very front of the other men. His back faced his followers as he faced the cruelest enemies.

Everyone on the wall was crying. They screamed, jumped and threw their arms into the air wildly, as if they could empower the brave men who charged into the enemies and fought alongside their king.

On the other side of the Zuli River.

The silver masked knight was feeling gloomy. His attitude of watching a good show with confidence disappeared. His expression was like that of finding out

that he had bit on a hard rock and chipped his teeth after biting into a piece of delicious flesh.

After that axe was thrown, his heart beat faster and he knew something was wrong.

The tower shield formation that he was proud of didn't even hold for one second, and was smashed open by the enemies. Their ease in charging into the formation was a huge slap to his face.

The devastating power that the axe carried made him feel threatened for the first time. This shouldn't have been the power of any man. There wasn't any surge of energy, so what kind of power was that?

“Black knights, pass down my command, abandon the chaotic front formation and transform to [Lock Formation]; make sure to envelop those guys. Put up the dragon lances and keep some distance, don't fight them recklessly.....”

The silver masked knight calmed himself down quickly and displayed proper adaptation abilities and executed another plan.

His eyes weren't fooled. He could tell that the 'death squad' of twenty-ish weren't star warriors, but simply ordinary men who had a ton of physical strength. When the battle went on, they would tire out eventually and it would be easy to kill them.

However, the silver masked knight didn't want to wait any longer. Although he was trained to be calm during any situation and was taught many techniques to command armies and read people's minds, after consecutive losses in battle

against ant-like enemies, he felt ashamed. He decided not to wait any longer and crush the enemies with the most powerful method he had and conquer Chambord Castle at once.

After he thought about it for a while, he spoke coldly while biting his teeth, “Tell the three star warrior Landes to stop protecting the trebuchets and join forces with the rest of the tower shield soldiers to eliminate those bastards right away.....Get the rest of the army prepared; start sieging right after that!”

After the silver masked knight thought about the two commands and made sure that they covered everything, he waved his horsewhip and the black knights rushed to pass on the commands.

.....

.....

On the bridge, the battle was still continuing.

By using the monstrous strength of the level 12 Barbarian, Fei smashed open a way into the formation. The twenty two strongmen followed him tightly; together, they were like a matchless blade that pierced the enemy’s heart.

The Tower Shield formation had a great amount of frontal defense; even charging cavalry couldn’t break through them easily. However, the soldiers behind the shields only wore thin leather armour; once the enemies break through, without the protection of the huge iron shields, they would be like pigs in a slaughter house.

Pierce and Drogba were right behind Fei. Both of them were the strongest men in Chambord; the war hammer and axe were slamming and crashing into the enemies with a huge amount of force. The tower shield enemies were killed when the weapons hit them and wounded when the weapons touched them; there was nothing that could stop them.

On the thin bridge, red blood decorated everything. Wherever the 'death squad' went turned to chaos.

Due to the terrain restrictions, although there were more enemies, they weren't able to surround Fei and the strongmen properly. The width of the bridge could only hold about fifteen men, so their numbers advantage couldn't be utilized and they had the disadvantage.

In the chaos, an enemy officer who was nearing a one star warrior saw that the man who gave the Tower shield formation a deadly blow didn't have a weapon anymore. He was extremely excited; he thought the Goddess of Luck had blessed him. He picked up a half broken dragon lance and sneakily used the scarce energy he had to thrust it at Fei when he thought Fei's guard was down.

Although the lance was half broken, it weighed about fifty to sixty pounds. With a ton of momentum and energy of an almost one star warrior, the tip of the lance shined like a bloodthirsty light; it was aimed at Fei's heart.

"Go to hell!"

The enemy officer laughed as if he already saw the opponent's blood shoot out of his chest as his heart was pierced. Without a doubt, if he could kill a man who was so strong, it would be a great military honor and he would soon be promoted to higher ranks.

But –

The officer's smile froze on his face.

It soon turned into a deformed pale face that was experiencing a ton of pain and fear.

The weaponless man didn't panic at all after seeing sneak attack. Instead, a cunning and gloating smile could be seen under the man's faceplate. He reached his hands into the air; after a flash of white light, like magic, another huge axe appeared in his hand out of nowhere!"

"Tink!"

A frontal chop.

The axe accurately chopped the tip of the lance. After the sparks from the colliding metals faded, the axe's blade turned into a white thin line in the officer's eyes. Like a sharp knife cutting through a soft milk cake, the axe separated the iron lance in half. With the remaining momentum, the axe also went through his body.....-

He felt cold.....

The dragon lance, the officer.....

The axe went through both of them easily. After a brief pause, they both

separated into two pieces each.

There was no way that the blood could stop.

The man's bright red internal organs, his limbs covering his white bones, and the heated dragon lance fell everywhere.

The blood in the air touched the broken lances, which were still heated due to the high friction from the collision. It turned into a cloud of bloody steam. More blood spilled onto the lance, and the steam generated almost filled the surroundings of the corpse. The air was completely red and smelt horrible.

## ***Chapter 48: Massacre Continued***

“AHAHAHAHAHAH.....”

A couple soldiers who were standing beside the officer were terrified. Their minds couldn't take it and broke down. As if they had lost their souls, they screamed and tried to escape from the “demons” in front of them. Unfortunately for them, there were layers of Tower Shields and Dragon Lances positioned behind them. When they turned around to escape, they were forced into them by their own comrades behind them, making them into “kebabs”. However, the severe injuries didn't kill them instantly, they screamed and cried as they died painfully.

Fei took the magic axe of the level 12 Barbarian. After he sneak attacked the enemy officer, he gave it a full swing and the couple enemy soldiers in front of him didn't even get a chance to run away. They were separated into halves along with their weapons from the waist down.

Behind him, the fully protected, heavily armoured strongmen started slaughtering the terrified soldiers.

The heavy armours that they were wearing allowed them to ignore the attacks of the enemies, and on the other hand, their huge hammers and axes harvested the enemies' lives relentlessly. Even if the enemies could react and block their attacks, under the monstrous strength of the strongmen, the enemy soldiers would be smashed into pieces with their weapons or blown away by the strong force.

That was the power of the enraged strongmen in close combat.

After drinking the diluted 【Stamina Potion】, the strongmen temporarily had unlimited endurance. They could abuse their strength endlessly without tiring themselves out. The heavy armour and weapons didn't weight them down at all and instead became the enemies' worst nightmare. The unbreakable suits of heavy armour, and with unblockable weapons, they were like a team of war beasts from hell.

The twenty three men were like twenty three fully armoured hungry tigers who were led into a barn of sheep. You can already infer the outcome.

The king, Alexander, was at the very front of their meat grinder formation. There were no soldiers among the enemies who could take one strike from him. He was almost pushing forward at the same speed that he charged in at. The front portion of the Tower Shield formation was torn into chaos.

The enemies who were at the back of the formation tried to hold their positions but the enemy soldiers in the front were broken. They felt like they were facing a bunch of demons and wanted to have two more legs so that they could run faster away from them. All they could do now was follow their instincts and run for their lives. Many of them weren't rookies on the battlefield, but they never experienced a one sided massacre like this. They couldn't even fight back, how could they just wait for their deaths?

Even though they were all elite soldiers, there was only one thing that was on all their minds, and that was –

Escape!

Run as far away as they could!

Run from these unkillable demons!

.....

At this point, someone had to stand out and re-establish the order in this chaos.

The black knight [Two] who was the commander of the Tower Shield formation had finally gained back his senses after the shock that that horrifying strike gave him.

After seeing the chaos in his formations, he knew that he had to prevent it from getting any worse. He pulled out his commander sword and struck at the couple soldiers who were escaping. Those soldiers didn't even have time to react and their heads flew off. The headless bodies continued the motions of running back for a couple steps before falling. The blood spewed out like a fountain.....

“Hold the formation! Reassemble the second defense line! Anyone who backs off shall be executed! No exceptions!”

[Two]'s sword was still dripping blood as he shouted.

Under the death threat, most of the soldiers in the formation was forced to calm down. They came together slowly and stabilized the formation. After seeing his formation was reformed, [Two] calmed down a little bit. He sent off many commands to rebuild the proper defensive power of the formation.

With the commander in position, the soldiers had demonstrated their superior battle abilities. They abandoned the chaotic front soldiers and backed off a little bit as a formation to clear out about 4, 5 yards of space. In just in a couple seconds, layers of tower shields were established and rows of lethal dragon lances were pointed out again. It brought back the original power of the formation.

“Tink!”

The Tower Shield Dragon Lance formation was stable once again.

Black [Two] positioned himself behind the formation, staring at the twenty three armored marching beasts.

He sneered. There wasn't enough distance between his formation and the “beasts” so they couldn't pick up enough momentum to strike like that again and there was no way that they could break open the defense again.

“As long as the new defense line doesn't get torn open again, the dragon lances could easily pierce the amours and the bodies of the bastards!” Black knight [Two] thought coldly. He was staring at the front line closely through the thin gap between shields.

With this new transformation, he had abandoned more than thirty soldiers outside of the formation. Those fully armored beasts were wiping out the poor soldiers like leaves. Blood, torn limbs, broken weapons were scattering everywhere.....

[Two] had to admit that those beasts were indeed brutal monsters. The huge

weapons in their hands even gave him, a one star warrior, a chill. Under such terrain constraints, it would be a nightmare for any army to deal with these fully armored beasts.

Especially the man at the front, compared to the chill that the weapon made him feel, that man made [Two] feel like he was in a freezer.

The man was the smallest in size among his peers, but he was also the strongest and most wild one.

[Two] remembered clearly that from the beginning of the battle, that man threw out a monstrous axe, and blew open the unbreakable Tower Shield Dragon Lance formation like a god..... Whenever [Two] thought back to it, even him who was a veteran on the battlefield was scared.

Through the thin gaps between shields, [Two] could see clearly that that man somehow got another even more dangerous looking axe.

The axe was larger than a door. It had a ton of dangerous looking back hooks. The black axe was glistening red from all the blood. It looked so heavy that it should only be lifted by two or three soldiers. However, the way that man was using it was like the axe weighed as much as a straw. Whenever he struck with that “door”, no one would be left standing.

That man was like killing machine made for battle.

Thirty well trained elite soldier couldn't even hold the “metal monsters” off for twenty seconds. They were all turned into corpses, particularly ugly corpses. They were either chopped into a couple pieces, or smashed into meat paste.

Limbs, organs, weapons..... they were all broken everywhere.....

Wherever they went, except for the bridge itself, nothing was left in its original form.

At this point, the black armoured enemies had backed off 50 yards (46 m) on the bridge.

It felt like an eternity for the enemy army and the defending soldiers on the defensive wall of Chambord, but the whole process only took 40 seconds.

## Chapter 49: The Power of a Necromancer

“God bless!”

Fei didn't forget to continue motivating the strongmen.

His axe didn't slow down as he shouted. Whoosh, whoosh, he made two chops and the enemy in front of him was sliced into three pieces. He looked up and realized that the chaotic formation had already backed off two yards and set up another layer of defense.

Fei was slightly surprised. The enemy's reaction and reassembly speed was beyond his expectations. It looked like pushing forward would be much more difficult now. However, there was no way to pull back an arrow that had already been shot.

Fei clearly knew that he would have to break the Tower Shield formation with the strongmen and destroy the siege ladders and trebuchets as fast as they could.

At this point, time was life.

Their charging speed couldn't slow down. Everything had to be completed before the enemy's commander could react and send orders. Otherwise, once they get crowded and the enemy's star ranked warriors arrived, the twenty two strongmen that weren't star ranked warrior and had no energy would not be able to escape, even if Fei could escape by himself.

“With me as the center, reassemble the awl formation! Quick! Quick! Quick!!!”

Following Fei’s shout, the twenty two strongmen who were loosely positioned due to the battle quickly restored their formation. Pierce and Drogba stood left and right behind Fei respectively. Both of them were covered in the enemies’ blood. Circles of blood and bone fragments slid off of their weapons, giving them the appearance of demons from hell.

The other strongmen behind them looked very similar, as if they had walked through a rain of blood. Their armour was still dripping in blood, and the only color you could see on them was red.

Because Fei, the ‘Super Mincer’ was leading the way, any enemy that could threaten them was killed by him right away, so the strongmen didn’t suffer any casualties. The most damage the enemies dealt were some marks on the heavy armour.

“Everyone drink some water in the blue water bag and wait for my commands. When I signal, charge right away!” Fei told the strongmen behind him and charged up by himself.

“Bam, bam, bam -!”

While he was charging towards the enemies, he kicked over a couple corpses, which caused them to fly over the 3 yard (m) tall Tower Shields and smash into the enemies behind the shields. There was some yelling and shouting behind those shields, but it didn’t fall into chaos.

In fact, Fei didn’t expect that a couple corpses would mess up the enemies.

Two to three yards of distance took less than a second for the level 12 Barbarian Fei to charge through, but Fei did something else during the process –

“Switch mode.”

He said that in his mind and Necromancer Fei took over.

Suddenly, a white light flashed and the huge axe in his hand disappeared, and so did the monstrous physical strength of the Barbarian. Instead, a gloomy white death energy clouded him like mist.

At the same time, the Necromancer’s skills were activated as well.

**【Corpse Explosion】!!!**

Many small, almost invisible clouds of death energy shot out of Fei’s palm. They flashed through the thin gaps between the shields and entered the corpses that were kicked into the center of the new formation.

“Explode! Explode! Explode! Explode!” Fei yelled in his mind. Suddenly, behind the ‘steel wall’ that blocked Fei’s path, there were large ‘booming’ sounds, and then daunting screams followed.

He **【Corpse Explosion】** used.

The enemies that were hiding behind the Tower Shields was scorning Fei’s decision to throw corpses at them. If a few corpses could create chaos, they

wouldn't be called elites. However, not even in their wildest dreams would they have ever expected the corpses to explode like that. The explosions were intense, too. The dense blood and minced flesh instantly penetrated their leather armour, and the exploding bone fragments were like arrows that easily penetrated their metal armour.

Because they did not pay much attention to those corpses, the casualties were huge.

More than twenty enemies were instantly killed without even making a sound. There were more unfortunate enemies who got their limbs blown off, but didn't die right away. They rolled on the bridge as they screamed painfully. There were also a couple of really unlucky enemies who didn't get injured at all, but due to all the chaos, they were accidentally bumped off of the bridge into the fast current of the Zuli River. Their heads came up out of the water a few times as they tried to survive, but they were soon 'devoured' by the current and disappeared.....

【Corpse Explosion】 was too powerful. It even caught black knight [Two] by surprise and a bone fragment had penetrated his left arm. It left a hole about the size of a thumb, and blood just wouldn't stop flowing out. Although he had energy in his body to add more defensive abilities, it wasn't enough to entirely block the damage from 【Corpse Explosion】. If he wasn't wearing that black mask, his soldiers would all see his pale and twisted face.

None of them knew why and how the corpses suddenly exploded and caused another round of chaos.

On the other side, Fei's charging speed didn't slow down at all. After 【Corpse Explosion】, he instantly switched back to Barbarian Mode.

With the return of his physical strength, he roared as he stomped the ground with both of his feet. The hard stone bridge formed cracks as he initiated the Barbarian's skill – 【Leap】.

“Whoosh!”

Like a magnificent mountain that suddenly took off, Fei's body created a large shadow under the bright sun. He jumped up at least 5 yards (m) high and leaped over the iron hedgehog like Tower Shields and Dragon Lances, and was about to land onto the enemies behind them.

“You're dead now!”

Black knight [Two] saw that this opponent 'flew' over the frontline and didn't have any weapons. He knew that it was a great opportunity. He didn't care about the injury on his left arm; he also jumped up as he concentrated all his energy into his right arm, and stabbed his sword at Fei.

He was trying to use his delicate and efficient sword techniques to kill the 'bull' in front of him who only had strength.

He was confident that he could win the battle in mid-air, since he was way more agile. With the opponent wearing such heavy armor, he was sure that he had at least one hundred ways to penetrate the 'beast's' heart without getting him dodging.

However –

“Fuck off!”

Fei shouted in mid-air and kicked [Two]’s sword right on the neck.

[Two] only felt something flash before his eyes and wasn’t able to catch the opponent’s movements at all. He soon felt that his body was numb and sore, as if he was struck by lightning. He wasn’t able to hold onto his sword and it was kicked off of his hand and flew off like an ant in a storm.

“Puuuuu-!”

Blood rushed out of [Two]’s right hand. It was torn open by the handle of the sword from the power of Fei’s kick.

However, [Two]’s nightmare didn’t stop there. Before he landed on the ground, Fei gave him another kick.

This time, Fei kicked [Two] right in the chest. Crunching and cracking bone sounds came from inside of [Two]’s body, and a deep and terrifying foot shaped ‘hole’ appeared on his chest. Suddenly, his fall accelerated and he smashed onto other enemy soldiers. The enemies fell down like Dominos, with a background music of screaming .....

[Two]’s heart was crushed into pieces after he was kicked in the chest. There was absolutely no life inside of him. He didn’t make any sounds when he finally fell to the ground... he couldn’t be any deader.

His eyes were open wide and filled with shock, as if the last question on his mind before he died was how a one star warrior could die like a chicken under

the feet of a man who didn't even have energy.

Of course, if [Two] knew that the man he was about to take on was the 'beast' that killed two one star warriors in yesterday's siege, his first reaction would be to escape as fast as he could and not take on this man to try to accumulate military credits.

Unfortunately, life didn't give any second chances.

When Fei was a level 5 Barbarian, he was able to easily kill one star warriors. After he leveled up the level 12, he could kill guys like [Two] by simply waving his hands.

After seeing their own commander being killed in a single kick, the formation became even more chaotic. Fei landed firmly in the middle of all the enemies and called upon his axe. After a white flash of light, the barbarian's huge, dangerous axe was in his hands once more.

"Tink, tink, tink, tink – !"

He did a ruthless 360° spin, almost forming a blade storm. It sliced all the enemies who were coming close to him, including their weapons. Under the spilling blood, Fei quickly approached the tower shields. He applied all his strength, and all the support beams for the shields and lances were chopped into pieces of scrap metal under the reflection of sunlight from the blade of the axe. All the tower shields that were covered by the three layers of metal were also chopped into two pieces and were kicked off the bridge into the Zuli River. They created many ripples in the water.

The Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation that was once considered indestructible in many people's eyes had just been torn apart like a soft slice of bread. Moreover, it had been torn open by Fei, AGAIN!

“Charge! Clean out these bastards!”

Fei switched between Necromancer mode and Barbarian Mode and destroyed the newly reassembled Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation in less than a minute. As many people were still in a big shock, Fei waved at the strongmen who had just drank the diluted 【Stamina Potion】, and signaled them to charge.

“Bam, bam, bam, bam!!!”

It felt like a heavy cavalry was charging when the twenty two strongmen began running. It gave people who were watching an illusion of the whole stone bridge shaking under their feet, ready to collapse at any second.

The blood and pieces of flesh on the twenty two sets of armour made them look like demons from hell.

## ***Chapter 50: Hail the King***

“Boom!”

More close combat fights erupted, and blood and limbs began to fly everywhere.

The armoured strongmen charged into the chaotic sea of enemies and the massive weapons danced in their hands. The enemies were sent flying off of the bridge like kites; they fell into the river like dumplings and were washed away by the fast currents.....

Fei didn't slow down, either. His axe returned back to being the Grim Reaper's sickle; it wiped out everything that it touched, like a broom sweeping up the dust. After every strike, there were fewer people on the bridge.

Fei intentionally increased his charging speed this time. To increase his speed, he paid less attention to the strongmen behind him. He only killed the enemies that were directly in his line of sight after he had broken into the enemy's formations. The enemies that slipped through Fei's axe were left for the strongmen to handle.

This way, their pushing speed would be much faster. However, the strongmen were facing more pressure. The enemies were all well-trained soldiers. Most of them were veterans and some of them even had tiny amounts of energy. In combat, their attacks were somewhat threatening to the strongmen. Although their armour protected the strongmen from the blades, the shocks that came with the attacks numbed their body parts. Soon, some of the strongmen became lightly injured, but they knew that there was no way Rather than hoping to kill

more enemies, they didn't want to become a burden on their king. No matter how severe their injuries were, they bit their teeth to endure the pain and followed their king closely.

Fei had discovered this was well. He spun his huge axe and created another blade storm. He turned the approaching enemies into 'dusts of blood' and filled the battlefield with sounds of cracking weapons and bones. He then quickly switched modes again.

Barbarian Mode disappeared

Paladin Mode was initiated.

Suddenly, a divine and pure energy came out of Fei's body and surrounded the 'iron men' behind him. Fei stomped his feet, and a golden ring expanded from his body. All the strongmen felt that the injuries in their bodies were healing quickly as soon as the ring covered them. Their waning strength was recovering at an insane rate, and even their confidence and courage were boosted.

It was Paladin's Aura 【Prayer】

"Hail the King!"

Pierce yelled as he sensed it. He felt his blood burning and really wanted to kill more enemies. His war hammer was like an extension of the God of War's arm. After a horizontal strike, the cracking sound of metal breaking was as dense as putting cold water into a pot of boiling oil. Four or five enemies screamed as they were blown away by the hammer and flew off of the bridge into the river.....

“Hail King Alexander!”

Drogba followed. He gripped the sword that an enemy was striking him with using his left arm, and chopped at the enemy with the axe in the right hand. “Snip”, the head of the owner of the sword was sent flying to the sky.

“Hail the King!!!!”

The rest of the strongmen roared together. Their damage output skyrocketed, as if they had transformed into wild tigers. Even Warden Oleg who was timid and at the very back seemed to be influenced by the atmosphere. He was finally able to properly use his one star warrior’s strength and chopped the three enemies in front of him.

“Shit, that man is a holy knight!”

“Wow, battle ring, that’s a battle ring.....God! It’s the [Ode of Life] battle ring.....”

“Fall back! Retreat!.....Ask the commander to send star ranked warriors to kill this holy knight.....Damn, since they have a high class holy knight who has acquired the [Ode of Life] battle ring, we won’t have a number advantage at all.....”

After the gold ring appeared under Fei’s foot, gasps and shouts sounded from the enemies.

.....

As professional soldiers, the enemies knew exactly what having a high level holy knight in battle meant – holy knights were super healing machines. As long as a holy knight could continue the [Ode of Life] battle ring, the opponents would never run out of strength and stamina. Especially on a thin bridge like this, with a bunch of strong beasts and a high class holy knight, there was only one outcome – a one sided massacre.

After they thought about it, some enemies who were brave enough to plan to gain back control by using their number advantage began to doubt themselves again; their courage was like a thin layer of snow in a hot summer day. It quickly melted and disappeared as it turned into vapour.

However, Fei didn't give these enemies time to retreat.

“Roar —— !!!

Fei stomped his feet again and the miracle reappeared.

A green ring expanded from his body and had a radius about 5 to 6 yards (m); all the strongmen were empowered as well. Suddenly, Pierce, Drogba and the other strongmen felt like their strength had more than doubled. The enemies were way weaker, like fragile ceramics. They would fall off of the bridge or 'fly' to the sky after they were just barely touched by the strongmen's weapons.

Paladin's Aura – 【**Might**】 appeared in the real world for the very first time.

“Ohhhhhhhhhh shit! It's the [Double Damage] battle ring.....”

“God, a double ring.....that man acquired a second type of battle ring? Da fuck?”

“Retreat.....We’re no match.....Archers! Shit, where are the fucking archers? Shoot them! Quickly!”

The enemies’ eyeballs almost popped out of their eye sockets again; they were almost having a mental breakdown.

The situation on the bridge was even more chaotic. If the first golden aura had only forced the enemies to think about giving up and retreat and shake their confidence, then the second green aura had definitely crushed them. They had no courage to fight back anymore.

On Azeroth Continent, holy knights had way more deterring effects due to the existence of the influential Holy Church. Many formal holy knight groups had taken important seats among all the other powerful and deeply-rooted forces on Azeroth Continent. Holy knights could be assembled into formations and sweep their enemies easily, and they could also fight individually. Their insane endurance, along with all the mysterious supportive battle rings that granted abilities such as healing, damage, and curses were the worst nightmare for any army. Holy knights were the star players in any battlefield.

Therefore, after Fei used the Paladin’s auras, the whole Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation gave up their defense and started retreating as fast as they could.

There were many similarities between the Paladin in the Diablo World and the Holy Knight on Azeroth Continent. Some Paladin’s skills and auras looked a lot like the battle rings of the Holy Knight. This caused the enemies to believe that

Fei was a holy knight and acquired battle rings, so they had no courage to fight at all.

Under the deterrence of a Holy knight as well as the death of [Two], the commander of the formation, the enemy soldiers escaped as if they were mice that had seen some big cats. The level of chaos was getting worse and worse. Some of the enemies were bumped into the river by others, and some even ran in the opposite direction and were made into porcupines by Chambord's archers.

Most of the enemies turned around and tried to rush back to their base. But due to the chaos, they ran and pushed against the formation that was guarding the siege ladders.

“Great opportunity! Charge!”

Fei saw the enemies retreating as fast as they could after he used the auras – 【Prayer】 and 【Might】. Although he didn't know why, he knew it was a splendid opportunity to charge forward. He shouted as he charged with the strongmen and soon dismantled the Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation.

The formation that could block off heavy cavalry charges only lasted less than two minutes under the crazy charge of Fei and the strongmen and was turned into piles of limbs and shattered metal.

The thin bridge turned into a road of death and blood.

“Pierce, Drogba, push those siege ladders into the river, quick!”

Fei made a path to the next formation with his axe and finally approached the

siege ladder. At that point, they had pushed about 60 yards (m) into the bridge. Fei blocked off the flooding enemies on his own and commanded Pierce and Drogba to organize the strongmen and destroy the siege ladders.

“As you wish, Your Majesty!”

The two answered, and their weapons were like windmills in their hands and smashed a number of enemies away. Then, they roared as they targeted the siege ladders.

“Boom! Boom!”

Although the enemies who were guarding the siege ladders fought back aggressively, they were no match. The two siege ladders were soon pushed into the river by the strongmen. It created a huge splash of water as if a huge creature was billowing below the river.

Their morale was high; after they destroyed two siege ladders, like a pack of hungry wolves, they roared as they charged towards the remaining four siege ladders. Once they destroyed all the siege ladder, they would have completed half of the mission.

At this moment –

“Moo-moo-moo!!!”

Clear and crisp bugles sounded from the south bank of the Zuli River.

Many commands were communicated to the enemies who were battling on the bridge through different melodies and lengths of the bugle sounds. However, the enemies stared at each other and couldn't execute the commands. The series of commands were for the Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation, but the formation that was once honored as the number one defense in the army had been wiped out by the group of 'beasts' under their desperate charges.

No one could have guessed that only twenty-ish men could destroy more than a hundred well trained tower shield dragon lance soldiers. Although the time gap between the deliveries of two sets of commands was only two minutes, it was useless now.

It was too late!

## ***Chapter 51: The Push***

In just two minutes, the specialized defense formation had been wrecked.

In contrast, the twenty three opponents didn't suffer any casualties at all. They tirelessly continued their murdering spree and pushed forward unstoppably.

The thin stone bridge had turned into a road of death to hell. The enemies had no way of resisting, and could only slowly face their end in wails and screams under the call of the Grim Reaper.

Quickly, the remaining four siege ladders were pushed off of the bridge into the river hundred yards (m) below. They were swallowed by the fast current and disappeared in seconds.

“Forward!”

The twenty three roars in unison shook the sky. The strongmen were enraged at their homeland being invaded on. Their blood burned as they followed their king resolutely. The twenty three beasts looked like they had just crawled out of a pool of blood in hell; blood dripped off of every part of their bodies.

They pushed four or five hundred yards (m) into the mile and a half long bridge.

After destroying the siege ladders, the trebuchet formation was next. But farther into the bridge, it got thinner and thinner. At the centre of the bridge, it was less than 2 yards (m) wide. It was also the most dangerous place on the

bridge. The fast current somehow formed a giant swirl and periodically created a bizarre suction force underneath the bridge. If an ordinary person didn't pay attention, they would be sucked into the river and get devoured.

The battle was continuing.

Fei along with his loyal strongmen were getting closer and closer to the six trebuchets as they pushed forward. Back on the defensive wall of Chambord, it was filled with cheers and applause. The soldiers and the new recruits shouted, trying to give all the energy they had in their voices to the intense bridge battleground.

Sometime during the battle, even the scared and weak citizens had climbed onto the defensive wall. They were holding various tools that could help with the defense and yelled with craze as they watched their king and loved ones rushing into the enemies and getting their revenge. That scene was deeply engraved onto their souls, and they would probably never forget it even when they passed away.

The beautiful Angela and Emma were scared to watch and covered their eyes with their fingers as if they were watching a horror movie. However, they couldn't hold back their care for Fei and peeked at the battleground through their fingers. They screamed every time the situation got dangerous and hugged each other and cheered every time Fei had turned the situation around.

The number one warrior Lampard stood firmly on the defensive wall.

From the beginning of the battle when Fei jumped off of the defensive wall to him destroying the Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation, as a three star warrior, Lampard had seen and understood the situation much better than the

other people. Although his expression was calm and collected, Alexander's power created a storm in his mind. It was clear that Alexander had at least three different types of mysterious yet strong powers – the monstrous physical strength, the white cold energy and the holy knight-like divine energy. This had confirmed Lampard's hypothesis – the young King Alexander was the one who had displayed four different types of powers in the watchtower.

“What exactly happened to Alexander that allowed him to return back to normal and grant him such strong powers? Is it really the God of War.....”

Lampard wouldn't wrap his head around it.

But deep in his heart, he wanted Alexander to continue his mysterious miracles. He suddenly became emotional; he looked up to the clear blue sky. It seemed like he had seen a familiar face and was gratified, “Old friend, you can see your son being so brave and strong in heaven, right? Maybe one day, he can grow powerful and can help us find the missing Helen.....”

.....

The south bank of Zuli River, on a hill.

“Impossible! This is impossible! Shit.....Someone tell me, how could this happen? How could this happen?! That man is a holy knight? A dual battle ring holy knight? But he clearly didn't have any energy before.....My tower shield formation.....Unforgivable!”

The silver masked knight stared at the battlefield. He was calm and collected, but was now a bit sluggish.

He couldn't believe what he saw.

The elite formation that he was proud of vanished into thin air under the challenge of a bunch of dogs.

He was enraged; a blue energy shined around his body and the temperature around him dropped a couple of degrees. Like an iceberg releasing all of its cold energy, the horsewhip in the silver masked knight's hand was frozen into an icicle and crushed into icy bits.

Had there ever been anything that embarrassed him more?

The strategy that he considered invincible was smashed into pieces by twenty-ish low lives. His pride and sweat, the Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation didn't even hold on for two minutes. Two minutes! Not even enough time passed for him to give commands and it had turned into piles of junk and flesh!

This sudden defeat was an unbearable blow to the silver masked knight, who was conceited and had never lost a battle in his life. To him, it felt like he was a god who controlled everything, and was punched to the floor by a dirty beggar. Moreover, the dirty beggar stepped on the god's face with his stinky and abscess-filled feet.

"I swear! Not a single creature will be left alive after I conquer this dirty kingdom! I will skin all of the dirty slaves of Chambord and hang their skins on this bridge.....I will chop up their flesh and bones into pastes and feed it to the reckless King of theirs!"

The silver masked knight roared angrily.

His blue energy force field was looming around, then quickly expanded. After a white, cold energy blew through, the saddle on his horse condensed into a layer of frost. The precious battle horse that he was riding froze into an ice sculpture; its blood and flesh froze instantly.

The black knights behind him didn't dare say a word. They all lowered their heads and shut their mouths. The horses that the black knights were riding felt the danger too. They all backed off while being disturbed, and fear filled their eyes. They looked at the silver masked knight as if he was a bloodthirsty angry beast.

No one made a sound on the hill.

## Chapter 52: Tough Enemy's Arrival

It wasn't certain when the mysterious man under the black cloak had appeared beside the silver masked knight, but he wasn't affected by the silver masked knight at all. A black cloud of energy loomed around him, bending the light around him. The white thin horse he was riding on was snorting and chewing on grass on the ground.

“Pass on my command – ready the armour piercing arrow formation. Make sure to cover the entire front half of the bridge. I will nail those dogs onto the bridge no matter what I have to pay.....” The silver masked knight commanded in rage. His eyes were all red and looked terrifying.

“Master, there.....There are our soldiers on the bridge.....They might be accidentally injured.....”

All the black knights were surprised. Those metal beasts had charged into their formations, and the two groups had mixed together. If they shot their armour piercing arrows at them, the opponent would probably be killed, but so would their 100 plus soldiers.

“Soldiers? Soldiers need to sacrifice their blood and lives to build the honour of their commander. It's their duty; if they can on die on the battlefield for me, they should be considered lucky.

The silver masked knight didn't even turn around. A single sentence had determined the fate of the hundreds of soldiers.

The tiniest bit of consciousness hanging on in the silver masked knight's fiery

rage made him feel like he needed another plan B. The series of losses gave him more awareness of the situation, as well as some fear. The man that was charging at the very front gave him too much of a shock; it made him feel like even the armour piercing arrows couldn't kill those ferocious beasts.

He sat on his frozen horse sculpture for a while, then turned around and said gently to the mysterious black cloaked man, "Teacher, if.....If the armour piercing arrows aren't effective, please help me and use your ruthless magic to wipe out those hard to deal with dogs!"

The mysterious black cloaked man nodded. His movement allowed the wind to slightly lift up his cloak, revealing a wand that had many complex and cryptic engravings.

He didn't reply to the silver masked knight right away, but whispered to himself, "Amazing.....I'd never believe that it could be possible to switch between a wild physical strength, a gloomy magic power, and a divine holy power. It looks like that man has acquired some mysterious skill.....Although all three powers aren't that strong, it's interesting.....I have to obtain his secret. That way, maybe I can advance to the next rank and my strength can increase a ton, hahaha....."

After he thought about that, he turned his head and said to the silver masked knight in his cold, hoarse voice: "I can help you, but that man has to be captured alive; he is useful for me."

He pointed his finger. The finger was dry like an old tree branch, filled with wrinkles; it looked like it belonged to a zombie. Of course, the man he was pointing at was Fei who was leading the charge.

The silver masked knight frowned. He hated that man the most. If it wasn't for that man charging at the very front, his Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation wouldn't have been so easily torn open and get murdered so quickly. He wanted to shoot that man with thousands of arrows and turn him into a hedgehog, but the mysterious black cloaked man had spoken. He thought about his teacher's four star mage's devastating magic power and finally nodded and accepted that request.

"Pass on my command, tell the archers to be careful. Leave the enemy leader half-dead. Just make sure he lives!" The silver masked knight changed his prior command coldly.

The black knights behind him didn't dare say a word and went to pass down his command.

Quickly, a group of soldiers left the enemy base. These enemies' steps were firm and definitely had good amounts of strength. Each of them carried a huge black bow on their back and quivers filled with hideously shaped arrows that had white tail feathers. The arrows had magic engravings with a little bit of magic stored inside of them. These were the armour piercing arrows that could penetrate through heavy metal armour and lower leveled mages' magic shields. They were the worst nightmare of any knight and mage on the battlefield.

Every single arrow was expensive to make. It could be said that they were made out of gold. Normally, the silver masked knight was reluctant to use them, but this time, he didn't hesitate and took all of them out. He was that mad.

The mysterious black cloaked man turned a blind eye towards this.

He laughed quietly. His voice was sharp and shrill, as if someone was scratching

a plate with a fork. He rode his thin horse and approached the stone bridge slowly. The black cloud of energy was looming around him; but as he got closer and closer to the stone bridge, the cloud of energy got thicker and thicker and blunted everyone's vision around him.

At the same time, the battle on the bridge grew even more intense. More accurately, Fei's massacre was getting more aggressive. With Fei acting as the diamond drill head, every single enemy's formation melted like cheese; Fei and the strongmen could easily get through them.

The six siege ladders were pushed into the Zuli River a while ago. In the past two minutes, the twenty three bloody butchers had destroyed a spearmen formation and another swordsmen formation.

Everywhere they went, it turned into hell. Blood was everywhere, and screams and wails were the main theme. With the whiz of the fast current down below, it sounded like the laughter of death himself. The air even turned into the colour red. When they breathed, they weren't inhaling air, but rather blood!

When the battle had turned to this level, even the tough enemies that had a lot of training and went through many battles had lost the courage to fight. The stares of the beasts under their armour that was decorated by minced flesh and bones made them shit their pants. Their roars made the enemy soldiers shiver. Although the bright sun was right in the middle of the sky, the enemies felt like they were standing in a freezer.

The organized formations loosened up completely. The enemies on the front line wailed as they ran back and rushed into the other formations, and organized bridge became crowded and many enemies screamed as they fell off the bridge accidentally. They made many splashes in the water, but those were the last movements they could ever make.

What was even more terrifying was that the blood and flesh that fell off of the bridge had attracted some strange and scary fish. These fish had many hooks on their backs and black metal-ish scales. Each of them were about 4 to 5 yards (m) long and their huge teeth shined under the bright sun. Even if a living man fell into the river, he would become a pile of bones in just a few seconds.

“God! It’s the bloody ferocious water beasts.....Shit! The blood attracted them here.....”

Many enemy soldiers started screaming when the fish appeared in the river. It became even more chaotic on the bridge. The enemies panicked more and more, and many of them fell into the mouths of the beasts. Some of the fortunate enemies held onto the edge of the bridge and tried to climb back up the bridge, but soon, their bodies were slammed into by other falling soldiers; they eventually fell into the river.....

“Go! Go! Go! Go! Go! Go!”

Fei switched between Paladin Mode and Barbarian Mode freely. He used the Paladin’s auras – **【Might】** and **【Prayer】** to minimize the casualties of the strongmen, and swung the Barbarian’s huge axe to crush the enemies.

“Boom boom – !”

Soon, they were at the middle of the bridge – the thinnest place on the bridge. The trebuchets were right in front of them. Fei blew off the enemies in his way with his axe and kicked a trebuchet that weighed about six or seven hundred pounds. As if he was kicking a soccer ball, the trebuchet flew off of the bridge and crushed into the river. It killed off some of the water beasts. Some enemies

were blown into the river by the momentum of the trebuchets, too.

The mad charges were unstoppable. In a couple hits, out of the six trebuchets, four of them had been pushed off the bridge by Fei and the strongmen.....

Everything was turning out as Fei expected; it was even smoother due to the enemies' chaos.

At that moment, something happened –

“[Exploding Sun Strike] – !”

After a loud shout, a huge red energy strike that carried a mountain-like pressure flew over the enemies and was aimed at Fei and the strongmen.

Fei's pupil contracted.

It was enemy's three star warrior – Swordsman Landes.

He finally arrived.

## Chapter 53: Enemy's Response

“Haha, great! Daddy has been waiting for you!”

Fei was expecting Landes to show up. In the dark, an assassin was dangerous, but once the assassin exposed himself, all his hidden danger would be gone. That was why Fei was relieved, rather than surprised. He laughed as he used his long prepared 【Leap】. He stomped his feet and he flew up off the dust. He held his axe tightly and concentrated his full strength into this one strike.

“Rip –“

This strike produced an almost inaudible noise, as if someone was tearing up a thin piece of paper.

Compared to the three star warrior Landes' [Explosive Sun Strike], which was so fancy that its energy almost covered up the sky, Fei's strike was plain and looked like a lumberjack was hacking at a tree.

But to everyone's surprise, Landes' 4 to 5 yard (m) long energy slash which seemed to be able to destroy the sky was chopped in half by Fei's axe. The two waves of energy flew past Fei and disappeared after a small explosion.

At the same time, very quickly-

“Tink, tink tink, tink, tink!”

Numerous sparks appeared in mid-air. The two were fighting in mid-air at a

speed that human eyes couldn't even follow. The sound of metal colliding and sparks from the collisions were suddenly the center of the battle. Soon, both of them roared and backed off.....

“Tap, tap, tap!”

Both of them were pushed a couple steps back and breathed heavily as they landed.

In the series of exchanges, both of them had used their most powerful skills. Landes relied on his sophisticated sword techniques. Like a phantom, he stabbed at Fei twenty eight times in a single breath. Because the axe was very heavy, Fei only was able to strike six times; he tried really hard to block the attacks with his huge axe most of the time.....

Both of them didn't leave any wounds on the other's body as they had wish. Although Landes kept his calm demeanor, he was inwardly shocked.

He started to rush towards Fei and the strongmen right after he received the command from the silver masked knight, but due to the large number of retreating soldiers and the fast pushing speed of Fei and his followers, he wasn't able to arrive on time until the Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation was destroyed. The spearmen and swordsmen formations were dismantled and the siege ladders and trebuchets were almost all gone.

When he finally arrived at the center of the battlefield, he instantly identified the unstoppable opponent who was covered in blood and leading the massacre. It was the 'beast' who injured him on Chambord's defensive wall yesterday. The bloodiness and wild nature of the 'beast' had left a scar in his mind, and he was still a little bit scared of the 'beast' even after a full day. He was hesitating and

didn't attack right after he arrived.

Landes gave up his pride as a three star warrior and hid in the chaotic sea of soldiers and attempted a sneak attack.

He was trying to finish off his nightmare off with his [Explosive Sun Strike], but who knew that the 'beast' seemed to be ready and didn't panic under the sneak attack. The beast jumped up and chopped the air in half with his physical strength and cracked his proud technique [Explosive Sun Strike].

"What level of physical strength does he have?"

From the mid-air combat, Landes felt the ferocious strength of his opponent. Compared with their previous battle, the beast's strength had increased by almost double. Every strike of his that hit the "door-sized" axe caused his arm to become numb from the force of the impact. It was as if he was trying to pierce a hundred-layered iron.

After Landes landed, he didn't dare underestimate Fei. He gathered up all his energy and maintained his peak strength. Red energy flames covered him completely, which got rid of the numbness in his arm. He was ready for battle.

On the other side.

After that short exchange, Fei had also obtained a lot of information.

The physical strength of a level 12 Barbarian was enough to handle a three star warrior and their energy, but the Barbarian class lacked proper techniques. Fei sharply sensed that although Barbarians were the masters of close ranged

combat and could master all types of weapons, they hadn't developed a complete system of techniques. Except for their incredible special skills like Warcry, the combat skills and techniques of Barbarians were sorely lacking compared to the warriors on Azeroth Continent.

"It looks like I have to spend some time to learn more combat skills and techniques."

Although Fei was thinking, his movements didn't slow down at all. He hit his armour with his axe. "Tink!" It sounded as if the sound smashed the enemies in their hearts. Then he roared to the sky "Bless me, God of War", and his axe turned into a blade storm in his hand and struck at Landes.

"Tink! Tink! Tink! Tink! Tink! Tink!"

The sound of metal colliding.

Landes' attack speed was way faster than Fei, but his strength was not as strong. Whenever Fei struck, Landes' sword would turn into a shadow and pierce at the same spot on the axe a couple times to cancel out the terrifying power of the axe.

It was a battle between two different types of power.

One was wild and powerful, full of destruction.

One was complex and dense, and could strike more than ten times in a second.

Landes had utilized his three star warrior's energy completely. The spilling energy flew away from the battle like meteorites. They smashed into the bridge, causing small pieces of stones from the bridge to fly everywhere.

In a while, more and more dust and stone chips were blown to the sky; even the blood and limbs on the ground were blown up. They spun and whirled in the air and slowly formed a red cyclone. Looking from afar, it was like a growing bloody red tornado.

The tornado grew bigger and bigger and completely enveloped Landes and Fei. Only sounds of metal colliding and loud roars came from inside the tornado, and the people on the outside couldn't see what was happening on the inside.

The battle was very aggressive.

The bloody red tornado had separated the bridge in half. Both the strongmen such as Pierce and Drogba on the north side and enemies on the south side of the bridge couldn't participate in the battle. They had to stand far away and observe. They had to wait for the result of the battle; they felt intense and their hearts beat wildly.

Because of the 'break time', the chaotic enemies had slowly calmed down. Some enemy officers shouted and commanded, trying to reassemble their formations. After the Supervision Team chopped off more than twenty heads of deserters and placed them on the tip of their lances, the chaos finally stopped.

Seeing this comforted Landes, who was having a hard battle with Fei. He yelled at a couple of enemy officers, "I will hold him off! You guys go and kill off the rest of them!"

The effect of the battle between Fei and Landes was too powerful; the whole bridge was cut off and the ordinary soldiers couldn't pass through it. They would be blended into pieces along with their weapons and armour by the overflowing energy. However, it wasn't that hard for the officers who possessed some energy. After hearing Landes' shout, a couple enemy officers who were desperate to earn military honours jumped up and moved towards the strongmen to kill them, while trying to avoid the battle between Fei and Landes.

“Fuck off!”

Fei roared as he saw what the enemy officers wanted to do.

A terrifying power hit the enemies like a sound wave and shook their souls.

It was the 【Howl】 of the Barbarian.

The level 5 【Howl】 was much stronger than the 【Howl】 Fei used on Landes the day before. It had not only scared Landes and caused him to attack slower, but also terrified the four enemy officers who jumped up. Their energies froze for a second in their bodies; they all fell from mid-air into the bloody red tornado and were blended into meat paste by Fei's axe.

“Hiss!!”

A series of gasps filled the bridge. Taking the life of four enemy officers who were all almost one star warriors using only a shout was a performance that almost caused the soldiers on both sides to bite their tongues. The enemy's newly reassembled formation was getting chaotic again; many enemies felt their legs trembling uncontrollably.

“Don’t be scared! Keep going, the master had commanded: anyone who kills an enemy on the bridge will be rewarded 1,000 gold coins.....”

As Landes pressured Fei with thirty three continuous strikes, he encouraged the officers. Bravery would appear under heavy rewards. The quality of the enemies was demonstrated by the reward; dozens of officers who possessed some level of energy jumped up and flew towards the strongmen.

“Die-!!!”

Fei roared again, 【Howl】 was initiated and the devastating mind power exploded.

“Whoosh, whoosh.....!”

Five or six enemy officers fell off again and were blended as they screamed. However, Landes reacted quickly this time and [Explosive Sun Strike] was aimed at Fei’s face. The red flame energy filled the sky and suppressed Fei’s power. Finally, about eight of nine enemy officers were able to successfully jump over the bloody red tornado and grinned evilly as they sprang towards the strongmen.

## ***Chapter 54: Together with the King***

Instantly, Pierce and Drogba roared and led the charge on the enemies; the battle between the strongmen and the enemy officers began.

The strongmen, including Pierce and Drogba didn't have any energy, and their fighting techniques weren't as sophisticated as the enemy officers who had more experience in wars. They were no match to the enemy officers fighting one on one, but fortunately they had more men, as well as the help from the 'magic water' in the red and blue water bags. None of them were afraid of death, so their fighting style was made to literally perish along with the enemies. Oleg who was a one star warrior, so he was able to hold for a while; no one was sure who would emerge victorious in this battle.

However, casualties were unavoidable.

An enemy officer dodged the axe strike of a strongman, and swung his sword like a poisonous snake; it went through the tiny gaps between the pieces of armour and penetrated the strongman's stomach.....

The strongman's body froze under that injury; it obvious that he wouldn't be able to live through it.

But before the enemy officer could laugh and pull out his sword, the officer was horrified to discover that the man he had severely wounded threw away the axe and locked him down with his arms. The strongman's clamping arms strangled him tightly, and the officer had a hard time to breathing. Before he could react at all, the wounded strongman shouted, "Hail King Alexander!" and viciously charged, aiming at the other enemy officers. In a series of gasps, the

strongman shoved two other enemy officers who didn't have time to dodge, and all four of them fell into the river. Instantly, they were turned into piles of white bones by the human-eating water beasts that had gathered under the bridge.

The self-sacrificing strategy of the strongman had scared all of the other enemy officers.

“Breno!!!”

After seeing the strongman Breno fall to his death in the river, Pierce felt like someone had stabbed him in the heart. He didn't dodge and let one officer pierce him through his leg, and then he countered with a powerful smash. The smash had knocked the enemy's head into his chest.

The battle was getting more and more intense, and both parties had suffered casualties.

The autumn wind blew through the battlefield and echoed the solemn and tragic atmosphere in the sky.

These strongmen may have only been unremarkable and ordinary people, but they all shined with unparalleled glory following Breno's shout and decisive and tragic leap into the Zuli River.

The strongmen who were showered in blood had built a wall of flesh with their lives on this ancient stone bridge; even if they had to die, they would protect their kingdom and families behind their backs.

Under the shadow of blades and the flurry of blood.

The heroes' marching steps were firm and steady. Even if they were pierced by blades, even if their arms were chopped off, even if blood spurted in their helmets...they would never take a step back. They all yelled, "Hail the King!" as they charged into the enemies who were stronger than them. They didn't hesitate to block the way of the mocking enemies who possessed energy and wanted to slaughter them.

The intensity of the battle couldn't even be described. Eventually, the enemy officers were shaken by the murderous will of the opponents and didn't dare face the group of opponents who were weaker than them. They were scared and some of them turned around and tried to escape.....

Numerous people stood on the defensive walls of Chambord silently as tears filled their eyes. Flames of anger were burning in everyone's eyes. Their blood was boiling uncontrollably and their hands which were holding weapons started trembling from anger. Some soldiers couldn't hold back anymore and roared as they glided down the rope that was hanging off of the defensive wall. They were willing to support their troops and families who had built that human wall!

Fei who was battling the three star warrior Landes witnessed all of that.

After seeing the strongman Breno jump into the river with the enemy, an unprecedented sadness filled his heart, as if he had lost a loved one. Fei felt something was burning in his body, and if he didn't relieve it soon, he would be burned into ashes.....

Fei roared as he turned around.

The twenty two strongmen were brought out of the castle by him. Except for

Breno who had already sacrificed his own life, Fei swore to himself to bring the twenty one strongmen back safely to Chambord.

Landes left four or five startling wounds on Fei's back as he turned around, but Fei didn't acknowledge him at all. The axe turned into a blade storm again in Fei's hand and chopped the remaining enemy officers into pieces. Fei shouted to the rest of the strongmen, "Retreat.....Go back, go back to the castle! Warriors, our mission has been completed!"

However –

"We will stay together with the King – !"

It was a unanimous response from the strongmen; there was no hesitation. Some of them still had broken blades stuck in their bodies, shocking bloody holes in their armour, and were only able to stand up with the help of their companions. However, their decision was as firm as a mountain and none of them wanted to back off.

Fei was touched and anxious at the same time.

He struck horizontally to rip through the air and dodged Landes' snake-like sword that was stabbing directly at his head. Fei shouted, "Pierce, I command you as the king: bring my warriors back to Chambord right now! Don't disobey my order..... Trust me, I have a way out of this."

Pierce lowered his head and avoided Fei's eyes.

As a soldier of the King's Guards, he had thousands of reasons to stay behind

and fight alongside the king. If the king was as unstoppable as before, retreating was also an option. However, all of them could see that after the appearance of the enemy's three star warrior, Alexander couldn't battle as easily as before. Both of them were equally powerful, and none of them could defeat the other quickly. If they retreated right now, it meant that they would have left the King behind in an extremely dangerous situation.....They would rather bleed and die on the battlefield than leave their King in danger.

After avoiding Fei's stare, Pierce and Drogba led the strongmen to drink the water in the water bags silently. Before the wounds on their bodies could recover properly, they reformed their awl 'V' formation and Pierce acted as the awl tip and led the charge.

"Your Majesty, the siege ladders and trebuchets have already been destroyed. We will stay behind, please return back to Chambord!" Pierce yelled as he charged.

Fei didn't say anything as he saw that.

He knew that in this situation, even if used his stats as the King, he wouldn't be able to command the stubborn warriors back to the castle. He changed up his fighting style and gave up any kind of defense. He also took on the self-sacrificing strategy, and aimed every strike at the vital points on Landes' body.

"Hahaha, you are cornered! This is useless, none of you can live!"

Landes' laughed. He had already saw their victory, so he didn't fight Fei with his full force. If he could drag out the battle with these fully armoured opponents, as time went on, they could exhaust the opponents with their number advantage.

Fei definitely understood Landes' plan.

He even saw the teams of enemies that were approaching the bridge carrying long bows and huge arrows in their quivers on the other side of the bank. Although they were still almost a mile away, his Barbarian instinct warned Fei about the great amount of threats those archers had.

However, Fei suddenly felt something much more threatening than those archers, causing his mind to become clouded. The terrifying feeling made him feel like he was the target of deadly snake who was sneaking up on him.

Fei had quickly identified the source of that threatening feeling –

On the tip of the south side of bridge, a black cloud of fog was slowly diffusing. A black figure was steadily moving inside the cloud of fog, and Fei who was experienced and had a clear understanding of magic under the Sorcerer Mode could clearly sense the strong and aggressive magical power field around that figure. It was beyond Fei's expectation; even under the assault of the most powerful boss he had faced in the Diablo World – Griswald, he didn't feel that threatened.....

"It's a master mage.....Far beyond a three star rank!"

Fei was shocked. Instantly, he knew that the real danger was about to arrive.

He didn't expect a super boss to hide in the enemy's troops. The situation turned from bad to worse. Once that figure in the black fog got closer than three hundred yards (m), which was the average magic coverage of spells, Fei and the

strongmen wouldn't have any chance to escape.

What was even more daunting was that the appearance of such a mage meant that all the hard work they had put into this mission was wasted. A mage that was above three stars was over twenty times more threatening to Chambord than the six trebuchets.

## Chapter 55: Fei's Plan

"I must find a way to kill that mage!" Fei thought.

With Fei's strength, he was having a hard time fighting a three star warrior; to kill a mage who had an even higher rank than three stars and was under the protection of the enemy troops would have been as difficult as going to the moon. He was trying to think of a possible plan while he was in combat against Landes, but he couldn't come up with anything. Even if he was in Barbarian Mode, Paladin Mode or Sorcerer Mode, his power and strength were no match for a mage that was possibly four or even five star ranked.

In a few moments, the strongmen had approached. They wanted to surpass Fei and block off three star warrior Landes to help Fei retreat.

"It can't be delayed!" Fei decided.

He knew that time was very tight. Any kind of delay could result in their complete annihilation.

Fei suddenly roared and initiated Barbarian 【Howl】 again. A frightening wave of mind power swept out and scared away the approaching enemies. After pushing Landes back a little with his strike, Fei suddenly jumped into the air. His hands held the axe tightly and struck down as if he wanted to chop a mountain in half.

This strike was too powerful. Sparks emerged from the blade of the axe from the friction in the air, as if a meteorite was about to hit the Earth.

Landes was surprised; he didn't dare take on this strike.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, the bridge cracked, and dust and stone chips flew everywhere. The whole bridge seemed to shake. Some large rocks that were attached to the bottom of the bridge fell into the river; the impacts created a series of skyrocketing water columns!

“Hahaha, you chicken! A three star warrior can't take my strike?”

Fei mocked Landes. He stood on the bridge firmly and pointed the tip of his axe at Landes. At that moment, it felt like he wasn't the only one standing there, but rather there were thousands of troops behind him. The domineering impression created an oppressive feeling for the enemies who were ready to make their move.

“Go back!”

After Fei mocked the enemies, his expression changed and he shook his arm.

A huge amount of strength was sent from his arms, and he pushed back the strongmen who were about to charge past him. Faced with the physical strength of a Barbarian, the strongmen felt like they had run into a hard wall and stumbled as they were sent back.

Before anyone could react, Fei jumped up again just like before and concentrated his strength and chopped down.

The axe blade turned red again under the high speed that created friction in the air. With a burning sensation, the axe was aimed at Landes. It had unparalleled momentum.

In mid-air, Fei yelled, “Haha, who dares to take this on?”

No one dared. Including the three star warrior Landes, all the enemies backed off to hide from this strike.

Within the thousands of enemies, no one dared to take on the beast who had blown open the Tower Shield-Dragon Lance formation. When faced against beasts who sacrificed their own lives to take down enemies, their only option was to back off.

But Fei didn’t take that as an answer.

He continuously jumped up and chopped down at the enemies, not caring about his stamina at all. He was like a mad beast, pushing into the enemy grounds step by step. No one dare to stop him, nor even respond to his stares.

“Tree! Tree!! Tree!!! Tree!!!! Tree!!!!!”

“What? No one dares to take me on?”

“Hahaha, are all of you cowards who hide your heads in your pants?”

“Pooh! Landes, where is your pride as a warrior? Come fight me!”

“Who dares to battle with me?”

“.....”

After every single strike, Fei would mock the enemies and take a step forward.

His proud expression was like an emperor glancing at his own territories, and no one dared to look at him. Every time Fei took a step forward, the enemies would tremble and take a step back. Even Landes was pressured by Fei’s strikes; he didn’t doubt that if he took Fei’s strike head on, even with the energy shield of a three star warrior, he would be chopped into two pieces. That fear forced him to move back continuously.

In just seven or eight seconds, Fei had struck eight times.

All these strike smashed onto the bridge like lightning and the whole bridge shook violently. Many huge stones and rocks fell into the river and killed dozens of bloodthirsty water beasts who were fighting for the corpses. The surface of the river turned into the colour red.

The enemies had backed off sixteen or seventeen yards(m) from the pressure of a single man and his axe.

After the eight strikes, Fei paused and started laughing. The enemies backed off slowly in the laughter of their opponent.

Fei glanced at the enemies disdainfully, then he suddenly took a couple steps

back rather than forward and jumped up again – Barbarian 【Leap】. He jumped up five or six yards (m) into the air and struck down with all the strength he had.

This strike was surprisingly not aimed at the enemies, but rather at the surface of the bridge behind him.

“Crack-!”

The axe Barbarian Fei was using couldn't handle his monstrous strength anymore, and the thick black twisting handle whined and broke in half.

The huge power collided with the surface of the bridge and the loud sound caused everyone to instantly cover up their ears. The enemies who were close and weren't that strong had their eardrums shattered, and blood flowed out of their ears. Some enemies were so stunned that they couldn't stand properly and fell off of the bridge.....

The power of the strike that Fei demonstrated felt like the wrath of the gods.

All of the enemies' faces were pale.

After the shock, many people including Pierce suddenly had a question on their minds, “Why would Alexander turn around and strike the bridge?”

After the dust and stone chips cleared, everyone could see past the bridge again. Fei stood on the bridge and his chest heaved heavily. It was obvious that after such desperate strikes, Fei was exhausted.

He stood there quietly.

With half of the axe handle in his hand, Fei stared at Landes with a sneer on his face.

For a moment, a rare silence spread through the entire battlefield.

Everyone could even hear their own rapid breathing.

Suddenly, something happened.

“Crack-!”

Everyone heard a tiny sound.

The tiny sound was as soft as the whining of insects, but it hit everyone’s heart as hard as thunder. Everyone couldn’t help but panic, they were horror-struck as they found out that spider web-like cracks appeared under Fei’s feet.

Suddenly, like a flash of light, many people understood Fei’s intentions – Fei’s nine terrifying strikes weren’t done for the purpose of killing enemies, but to create cracks on the surface of the bridge. The whole bridge was covered with cracks and began to collapse.

The stone bridge started to shake violently.

“Crack! Crack! Crack!”

The cracks were getting bigger and bigger.

Huge support stones and rocks broke off of the bridge and smashed into the Zuli River hundreds of yards (m) below and created large ripples in the water.

“Shit-! The bridge is about to collapse!”

Landes almost crapped his pants. Even if he knew what Fei’s intentions were, he didn’t have time to stop him. He stomped on the ground aggressively and used his energy to push himself back quickly. Even if he was a three star warrior, if he fell into the fast flowing river, there was no way for him to survive under the sharp teeth of the thousands of bloodthirsty water beasts.

## ***Chapter 56: The Collapse***

The re-organized formations were in chaos again and every single enemy was screaming and fighting to escape first.

The bridge was shaking more intensely as time passed. Fei was the only one standing still in the middle of the bridge which was filled with the largest cracks. He was very calm as he quickly planned his next move.

He took out a bottle of 【Normal Healing Potion】 and a bottle of 【Stamina Potion】 and chugged them down under the cover of flying dust and stone chips. All of his fatigue went away and his wounds instantly began to recover.

Soon, he was back at his peak state. Except for the holes in his armour and his broken axe, his body didn't have any problems. Not even a scar was left.

The potions from the Diablo World were just too magical.

At the same time, the strongmen on the north side of the bridge were shocked.

They surprisingly found out that King Alexander was standing in the middle of the crack, yet he was just standing there and not moving for some reason..... They all thought Fei was exhausted and didn't have the strength to move anymore. If the bridge collapsed, falling into the river would be too dangerous, so they were all terrified for Fei.

“Damn.....Quick, save the king!”

Pierce rushed forward to Fei's location like a mad god.

The other strongmen reacted the same way; they forgot about their bleeding wounds and risked their lives to rush to save Fei.

"Come back; you guys are crazy!"

At this time, Drogba kept a rare calmness; he grabbed Pierce and pulled him back swiftly. He roared, "If all of us go there, our combined weight will cause the bridge to collapse faster.....We need to send someone who's fast to go and bring the back the king speedily."

"I will go! I'm the fastest!" After Pierce mulled for a second, he shouted as he was about to charge again.

"Hehe.....You aren't as fast as me." A sly expression appeared on Drogba's face. He hit Pierce on the back of his head with his axe handle and knocked Pierce out. He rushed towards Fei as he laughed, as if he had gain something super advantageous. He yelled at his peers, "You guys don't need to come, I will help the king. Hahaha, take care of that whited haired idiot....."

After he said that, he charged even faster than a cheetah. The bridge was cracking and collapsing; Drogba used agility that wasn't proportional to his huge torso and rushed to Fei in just a couple seconds. He didn't say a word as he planned to grab Fei by the waist and put him on his shoulders to run back to the north bank of Zuli River.

"The f\*\*k.....Drogba? What are you doing here?"

Fei was concentrating on perfecting his upcoming plan and was surprised by the huge figure that sprang out of the dust.

“Your Majesty, the bridge is about to collapse, we need to get back!”

Fei was about to say something, but the part of the bridge under his feet suddenly shook aggressively. The biggest supporting stone finally collapsed and fell into the river. Many water beasts opened their big bloody mouths in anticipating to bite them.....

“There’s no time to do that!”

There was no way back, as the part of bridge that linked back to Chambord was gone. Fei grabbed Drogba’s hand and used Barbarian’s 【Leap】. He powerfully stomped on the collapsing bridge, and the force caused the stone that Fei was stepping on to break off of the bridge completely. Fei jumped into the air with Drogba in his hands and ‘flew’ towards a safe location.

However, the direction that he leaped wasn’t towards the north where Chambord was at, but rather..... it the south where the enemies were at.

“Boom!”

Fei landed with Drogba firmly on a part of the bridge that was dozens of yards (m) away from the crack. This part of the bridge hadn’t collapsed.

Finally, the dust that covered up the sky cleared up. The intense shaking of the

bridge eventually calmed down as well.

Everyone could see the half collapsed bridge – There was now a gap about sixteen to seventeen yard (m) wide in the middle thinnest portion of the ancient half artificial bridge, as if a god had cut it in half. The current under the bridge whizzed as it quickly flowed downstream. The gap had become a natural barrier; after the collapse, the enemies had no way of getting to Chambord. Only star ranked warriors would be able to get across with the help of roped hooks; ordinary soldier couldn't get across unless they had wings.

Fei and Drogba stood on the edge of the gap. Behind them, there was the sixteen to seventeen yard (m) long death zone, and the current and the water beasts weren't a joke.

In front of them stood thousands of enemies. Their blades shined with bloodthirst, and they all had murderous gazes.

To these two, this.....was definitely a dead end; there was no way they could make it out of this situation alive – unless Chambord could find a way to get Fei and Drogba back, or if they could kill all the enemies in front of them.....But both ways were impossible.

On the defensive wall, numerous hearts sunk.

The soldiers' and citizens' face turned pale, and they couldn't utter a sound. Three star warrior Lampard frowned; beside him, the fairy like Angela bit her lips tightly and blood started to flow out. Crystal clear tears rolled off of her cheeks like rain drops, and Emma was sobbing silently in Angela's arms.

On the south bank of the Zuli River, the silver masked knight stomped with fury.

After the collapse of the bridge, the plan of conquering Chambord in a short time was ruined. The long gap between the two sides of the bridge blocked them off as if it was god's will. It was insurmountable.

“Kill them.....Kill them!”

The silver masked knight pointed at Fei and Drogba. His sense of superiority, confidence and feeling of having everything under his control had all disappeared. His entire body started to shiver uncontrollably as if he had a sudden seizure; he couldn't even speak properly. He screamed frantically and lost all elegance in his demeanor.

His subordinates had to rub their eyes to make sure that it was the same person. For many years, they had never saw their commander go crazy like a stimulated psycho. Without his usual calm demeanour, the mad appearance was lower than that of a beggar on the street that was starving to death.

On the partially collapsed bridge.

Landes was relieved after the dust cleared. In this situation, the two opponents could only die in his hands. They had no way back and no chance to escape; no matter how powerful one was, even three and four star warriors wouldn't outlast thousands of soldiers.

Landes was confident, “Haha, you low lives, you're dead now.....Dead! I will smash each of your bones, and cut off each piece of your flesh. I will make you

beg for your death!”

Landes slowly approached Fei and Drogba with a nasty grin on his face.

Behind Landes, the enemy troops began to move forward slowly as well under the pressure of the supervision team. The chilling murderous sensation blew at Fei and Drogba, and the atmosphere became extremely depressing.

Ordinary people would’ve already broken down under such situation, but –

“Phew……Looks like both of us are going to die here. Do you regret it?” Fei didn’t even look at the approaching enemies, he turned around and smiled at Drogba, “Are you scared?”

“To die beside the great warrior King Alexander is my Didier family’s honour…… Didier Drogba will never regret this!” After he said that, the strongman who had wounds all over his body held his axe tightly, decisively stepped forward and stood in front of Fei. He glared at the enemies and roared, “Hahaha, I have killed enough today…… Ball-less bastards, if you want to harm my king, you have to step over my dead body!”

The roar was as loud as thunder.

Even Landes who was the three star warrior was a little intimidated by the roar of a person who was far weaker than him, which caused him to pause his steps. The enemies behind him reacted worse; hundreds and thousands of them were flustered and jumped as they backed off a couple steps.

At the moment, Fei’s blood started to burn again.

Before this, Fei had asked himself repeatedly, “Why should I fight this hard? I’m only a passenger who accidentally came to this world. Wars, death, fighting, blood...all of these are irrelevant to me. If I wanted to leave, with Diablo World as my ‘gold finger’, I could survive anywhere else.....Why would I fight so desperately?”

.....

## Chapter 56.2: The Solution

“Why would I fight so desperately?”

“Is it for the weak, yet kind and beautiful Angela ? “

“Is it for the loyal and brave Brook and Pierce, and my soldiers?”

“Is it for the desperate and defenseless weak and elderly citizens who see me as a god and their only hope?”

“Hehe, since when did I become this great?”

Fei taunted himself many times. He doubted and questioned his decision more than once. But at this moment, seeing the strongman standing in front of him, the strongmen on the other side of the bridge who were madly trying to get across and the soldiers who were trying to rush out of the castle to support their peers and their king.....Fei suddenly felt like there was nothing to hesitate about, and that everything was the way it should have been.

This was the decision of a real king.

After breathing in the air filled with the smell of blood from the battlefield, Fei walked beside Drogba. He smiled and said to the strongman who was pumped and ready to die, “When you get back, pass on my commands. Tell Brook and Lampard to stop our soldiers and citizens and make them retreat immediately. Regardless of what happens, don’t leave the castle.....Remember this. This is my command as the king. It doesn’t matter who it is, everyone must obey, or else it

will be considered treason!”

“What? Back.....” Drogba was confused. He didn’t get what Fei meant.

At that moment, Fei suddenly took the axe out of Drogba’s hands and held the strongman by his waist. He tensed up his upper body and lifted Drogba off of the ground. He turned around and used the momentum of the rotation to throw Drogba away.

Drogba didn’t any time to react. He just felt like his body was suddenly light.

The next moment, his vision blurred as he flew through the wind. In a series of gasps, he was thrown like a sandbag by Fei and flew over the big gap. He landed on the other side of the bridge. Fei’s throw had demonstrated the Barbarians’ ability to utilize their own strength; Drogba smashed into the other half of the bridge and glided four or five yards (m). There were tons of sparks on his metal armour from rubbing against the bridge. His body finally stopped gliding at where the rest of the strongmen were standing. Aside from a slight dizziness due to the fall, Drogba wasn’t injured at all.

“Go back! All of you!.....Trust me, I will make it back!”

Fei’s voice came from the other side of the bridge. It went through the whizzing current and was clearly heard by Drogba, Pierce, Brook, Lampard, Angela and everyone else. It echoed in the sky and didn’t disappear for a long time.....

After he shouted, Fei threw away the axe that he took from Drogba and suddenly charged forward. Like a blizzard, he rushed towards Landes and the

enemies.

“You’re dead! AHAHAHAH!”

In this situation, after seeing another opponent escaping in like that, Landes was enraged. The series of losses despite having such a huge advantage was making him go crazy. He stomped his feet to push himself forward and took Fei head on; the red flame energy surrounded his body and shined like the sun. Landes was definitely at his peak.

“Hahaha, I’ll send you to hell with this one strike and separate your head from your body!”

Fei wasn’t scared, and he laughed as he provoked Landes even more. During his charge, Fei suddenly changed to Sorcerer Mode, A powerful magic field surrounded him instantly and the air beside him heated up.

“Whoosh!”

A series of fireballs appeared and shot at Landes.

Sorcerer Fire Spell – 【Fire Bolt】

Next, “Crackle, crackle”, a series of silver lightning balls flew towards Landes from Fei’s palms.

Sorcerer Lightning Spell – 【Charged Bolt】

That wasn't the end.

After the lightning, "Crack, crack", the temperature of his surroundings dropped like crazy. A cloud of ice energy appeared in Fei's palm; it formed into an ice ball and also flew towards Landes. It froze the air around it as it travelled in mid-air.

Fei didn't hesitate and used all three skills of the level 3 Sorcerer. After depleting all the mana of his mana, he switched back to Barbarian Mode and sped up his the charge.

A gold light flashed by.

He called up the substitute weapon of the Barbarian – 【Azure Spiked Shield】 and 【Storm Sabre】.

On the other side, Landes was in a panic due to Fei's Sorcerer spells.

Not even in his wildest dreams would he have guessed that the opponent was a mage too.

However, a three star warrior wasn't that weak. He dodged the series of fireballs easily. But before he could adjust his position, the series of lighting balls was sent right in his face. Landes tried to block them with his sword, but the lighting balls exploded before they touched his sword. The silver lightning exploded in every direction and many of them landed on Landes' body. It numbed his body and slowed his movement down for a little bit.

But after his red flame energy quickly got rid of the lightning energy in his body

and he was about to fight back, the ice ball occupied his entire vision. Although he was strong, he wasn't able to dodge this time.

“Boom-!”

The ice ball landed and a thin layer of ice covered up his body instantly.

Before he could use his red flame energy to melt the ice, he saw a quick flash of gold light and his neck felt cold. Landes felt like he was flying and saw a familiar figure. It was his body, the head on top of the neck was missing, and blood was spurting out like a water fountain.....

“I’ve been.....beheaded?”

That was the last thought that came to his mind. Before he could feel any fear, his consciousness faded.....

## Chapter 56.3: Breakdown

Everything was quiet. There were white clouds in the blue sky.

On the bridge.

With the gold sword in his right hand, the half transparent shield filled with hooks on his left forearm and the head of the three star warrior Landes in his left hand, Fei stood tall and firm. Blood was dripping on the ground and left a series of blood stains.....

Behind Fei, blood spurt towards the sky from the neck of the headless corpse of Landes.

“Tink!” The sword slid out of the corpse’s hand and made a crisp sound when it hit the ground. Then, the body that had infinite strength a second ago slowly fell down powerlessly, like a rotten tree.....

A three star warrior couldn’t even handle one strike, and ended up beheaded.

Landes’ eyes were still wide open on the head in Fei’s hand. It seemed like he didn’t even have time to process what had happened. His nasty grin froze on the face; there was no life left in his eyes.

The majestic three star warrior was powerful and unchallenged when he was alive, but now he was no different from a beggar after he died.

Fei sneered as he slowly walked forward. His steps were light, but every time

he took a step, his enemies who were in shock and panic backed off ten steps.....

Fei gave no dominating speeches, nor any murderous stares. He just walked forward quietly.

He didn't even look at the thousands of enemies in front of him. He looked past the scared enemies and stared at the black energy cloud further away. An intense pressure came from that magic field, and the sense of danger Fei felt in his mind was continuously getting stronger.

“How can I kill this mage?”

Fei thought to himself quickly.

His fight with Landes looked easy, but it wasn't at all for him.

First of all, he switched to Sorcerer Mode and used all the three skills he had – **【Fire Bolt】** to attract Landes' attention, **【Charged Bolt】** to numb Landes' body and alter his movement and **【Ice Bolt】** to freeze Landes up for a half a second. The whole process was precisely calculated and Fei had executed it perfectly; that was how Fei was able to kill the tough enemy.

Speaking of actual strength, Fei wasn't anywhere near as strong as Landes. However, the skills in the Diablo World were mysterious and bizarre. Fei used that to his advantage and took Landes by surprise, which was how he was able to successfully challenge the three star warrior.

However, the figure in the black energy cloud was way stronger than Landes. Moreover, since all of Fei's trump cards had been used on Landes, that

mysterious mage probably observed all of them. The skills from the Diablo World wouldn't be as effective anymore because the enemies had now taken precaution. Moreover, Fei's tricks and strategies were child's play considering the significant gap between the power levels.

Numerous thought rushed into Fei's head, but he didn't slow down his steps.

He approached the enemies slowly. On the other side, the enemies felt like they were a bunch mice facing a lion and couldn't help but step back chaotically. They even lost the courage to look at Fei. The monster's series of incredible battle records—especially his terrifying performance of taking the three star warrior down with one strike—had dismantled the morale of the elite enemies, causing them to fall apart.

“Drip, drip.”

Thick scarlet blood and white bone fragments slid off the deformed and ruined armour. Fei left a shocking trail of blood as he walked forward. It felt like Fei was walking through a garden; there wasn't any noise or violence. However, the enemies were devastated and fled like the plague. They were retreating so quickly that although the supervising team tried to execute the escaping soldiers, they couldn't stop them. Some enemies even rushed up towards the executing supervising team to escape faster.....

“AHHHHH.....Archers, shoot him! Quick! Shoot him!!”

After seeing Landes beheaded by that 'Iron Beast', the silver masked knight almost fainted. He screamed at the archers harshly.

Seeing the large gap on the bridge, he felt defeated. He knew that there was no reason to fight anymore today. Chambord was now an invincible castle. To the silver masked knight, he had thousands of ways to conquer Chambord easily, but somehow he didn't know why he had lost so tragically. He felt that his strategies were very carefully planned out. He utilized all his resources properly and didn't underestimate the enemies.....But he lost, and his troops suffered a heavy loss.

After staring at the figure who was slowly walking up the half collapsed bridge without any soldiers daring to stop him, the silver masked knight suddenly realized that he had ignored something important in this battle – He never thought that the enemy king's strength could improve this fast. The king was only barely able to force Landes to back off yesterday, but now the king was able to invincibly charge into his formations and behead Landes with a single strike.

“Going from one star rank to three star rank?”

No one could have thought of that, but it was a weight that could change the balance of the scale of victory. All of the silver masked knight's strategies had turned into Fei's advantages..... If he had known that Fei had a strength similar to a three star warrior, he wouldn't have positioned all of his formations on the thin bridge .

“But, how?”

“Could it be ..... that man increased two star ranks in a single night?”

The silver masked knight's pupil contracted. He was shocked by his hypothesis. “If that's true, then what kind of monster is this man? Is he the reincarnation of God of War himself?”

“No, I can’t let a man like this live on, or else.....”

After thinking about the reign of terror that could occur if the enemy’s strength was fully developed, an unprecedented fear overtook the silver masked knight’s mind, and a cold sweat covered his body. The mysterious mage’s wish of keeping Fei alive was thrown out of his mind, and he screamed at the arrow piercing formation, “Follow my command, shoot the piercing arrows.....Shoot him down! Quick.....quick, quick, quick! Right now! Quick!”

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

This was probably the only command that the silver masked knight sent in this battle that was on time and effective. After his command, numerous bowstrings were drawn, and they left a series of afterimages from their vibrations. In the sounds of the vibrations, many huge black piercing arrows were shot into the air; like a crowd of bloodsucking leeches, they grinned as they covered the entire sky over the top of the bridge.

“Shit!”

After seeing this, the mysterious mage in the black energy cloud shouted angrily. He was planning to capture that beast alive and obtain his secret of easily switching between powers, but after this round of arrow rain, even if the beast was made out of iron, he wouldn’t have any life left inside him.

On the half collapsed bridge.

Fei suddenly raised his head and saw the sky covering arrow rain; it felt like the

call from the Grim Reaper.....the enemy commander didn't care that his own soldiers were on the bridge and would be caught up in the arrow rain.

Facing this danger, he lifted his left arm and covered up his handsome face with the 【Azure Spiked Shield】. Then, “Tink! Tink! Tink! Tink!” like many hammers smashing against his body, painful sensations overwhelmed his nervous system.....

At the same time, on the bridge.

Many black armoured enemies wailed as they fell down under the arrows of their fellow soldiers. Like the saplings under the axe of a lumberjack, they were instantly shot down without any resistance. Blood spilled everywhere and the sounds of wailing and crying were louder than the whizzing of the current. The lethal arrows pierced through the enemy soldiers' eyes, thighs, heads, chest, and feet..... Some severely injured, but not yet dead soldiers wailed as they tried to crawl back to their base, dragging along with them a long trail of blood.

The bridge became a literal hell.

Further away, the silver masked knight stood on a hill on the south bank of the Zuli River and watched everything tensely. The blood, wailing and cursing of his own soldiers entered his vision and ears, but were filtered out instantly. The only thing that he cared about was the figure.

But what made him angry and scared at the same time was that after the first round of arrow rain, the monster that was fully armoured and covered in blood all over his body was swinging his sword and circular shield. He was struggling to block the arrows, but he wasn't injured fatally.

“Archers, don’t stop, keep on shooting!”

## Chapter 56.4 : The Death

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

The arrows covered the sky like “dark clouds” with pointed tips, almost like stars at nighttime, flying towards the bridge.

“Tink!Tink!Tink!Tink!”

These arrows made for penetrating armor were harvesting all the lives wherever they were falling. The arrow heads were like the tip of the Grim Reaper’s sickle and had pierced through all the armor and obstacles in their way, even denting huge holes on the bridge.

The arrows had no emotions, they whizzed down on the bridge volley after volley, endlessly killing every soldier left.

Soon, there weren’t any lives on the bridge. The enemy soldiers who were wounded and whining and crying moments earlier couldn’t be more dead now. Every corpse had a ton of arrows attached to it; the white fletching made them all look like hedgehogs.

The silver masked knight stared at that figure.

Finally, what he wanted to see happened – that demon had finally stopped moving. Arrows were pierced into every part of his body, he looked like a giant chicken with all the feathers from the arrows sticking out. Soon, “Tink!”, the sword and shield fell out of his hands and disappeared when they hit the

ground, and “Bam”, that figure had finally collapsed to the ground..

“Dead, Hahahaha! Finally dead.....He is finally dead!”

The silver masked knight shivered as he laughed crazily. He stooped and teared up while continuing laughing, unclear if he was happy or sad. To the last, he continued laughing as he kneeled to the ground. His voice became hoarse and filled with madness as his laughing turned into crying.....

His grasped the grass on the hill where he was standing with his hands; and tears rolled off of the silver mask uncontrollably.

Finally dead.

That man was finally dead.

But his three thousand elite troops were also finished. Not only did they suffer heavy casualties, but the soldiers who survived were all frightened to death. They didn't have any courage left in them to hold their weapons and step on a battlefield again. What made him even more mad was that he had lost more than half of his personal black knights who were all one star warriors, not even mentioning that the three-star warrior Landes also lost his life in the battle.

The silver masked knight was pushed to the verge of mental breakdown by that beast.

On the battlefield, after seeing that figure had finally fallen down, the enemy soldiers all held on to their neck and started breathing heavily, as if the Grim Reaper had let go of his grasp on their lives. The mountain like pressure that was

on their minds had finally lifted and the shadow of death disappeared. Some enemy soldiers went insane. They laughed as the tears rolled down their faces.

Before this, they could never imagine that one man, only one man could dismantle an entire army.

The mysterious mage was enraged, but after he saw the collapsed expression on the silver masked knight's face from afar, he held back his anger and decided not to argue with him. After thinking and changing expressions, he order a couple transfixed soldiers beside him: "You guys, go move that corpse and bring it to my tent."

The majesty of a mage had called back the souls of the soldiers who were almost going to break down. Quickly, a couple strong soldiers rushed over to the corpse that was full of penetration arrows, lifted it up, and followed the mysterious mage back to his tent.

The corpse was heavy. With the ruined metal armor and arrows, it weighed almost three hundred pounds. The couple enemy soldiers who were carrying the corpse were sweating; they didn't even dare to look at the corpse. The murderous sensation from the corpse was shattering their souls causing the soldiers who were following the mage to shake uncontrollably.

"You guys can leave now. Doesn't matter what happens in here, don't let anyone in and disturb me."

After they had arrived at a black, gloomy tent, the mage ordered the soldiers to put the corpse in the middle of the tent and told them to leave. The soldiers felt like they had being given an amnesty and rushed out of the tent as if they were running for their lives. The air in the tent smelled damp and musty, and was

faintly mixed with the smell of rancid corpses. Weirdly shaped sharp tools and bottles were hanging from everywhere. The whole place felt like a slaughterhouse and none of the enemy soldiers wanted to stay in there for even one second.

The mysterious mage closed the curtain to the tent. He also carefully placed a couple small defensive magic arrays at the entrance as security. Then a blue flame flew out of his hand and ignited the brazier hanging off of the middle of the tent. The blue flame was fainting and flickering. Although there was a fire, the tent was still filled with coldness; everything felt creepy as the hell.

“Hoo, hoo, hoohooo.....”

The mysterious mage's laughter sounded like an owl. A greedy light shined in his eyes as he stared at the corpse on the ground. He spoke to himself with a slight regret: “Too bad we didn’t capture him alive..... But fortunately I had acquired some undead magic, maybe I could figure out the secret to switching powers from dissecting his corpse. Hoo hooo hoo..... After getting this secret, I might be able to break through the bottleneck of the four star rank that had been holding me back for many years and advance to the five star rank. Advancing to the moon rank wouldn’t be just a dream anymore, Hohohooo!”

His laughed hoarsely. Stooping his back and not being able to wait any longer, he touched the armor on the corpse with his withered bamboo like finger and was about to take it off and started dissecting.....

But when he turned the corpse around strenuously so it was facing upward and laid his finger on the buckle of the armour, his smile froze and an unprecedented shock came on his face.

Even though the mysterious mage was powerful and thoughtful, he was trembling in fear.

It wasn't because he was timid –

Any one would freak out if they saw a corpse suddenly smiling at them. The mage's nerves reacted normally.

“You.....Impossible.....You are still alive?”

The mage shouted as if he saw a ghost, but he quickly shivered in fear.

What was going to happen when a monstrous warrior was that close to a defenseless mage? The mage's face turned pale. A dense cloud of energy appeared out of nowhere and started to spread throughout the entire tent rapidly. The mage wanted to protect his body, like a drowning hapless guy would try to climb up on a tiny piece of floating wood. To a mage, they had to protect their weak bodies with their magic powers, it was almost an involuntary reaction.

A series of obscure syllables float out of his mouth, but.....

“Bam -!

One punch from Fei had stopped the mage's effort for protecting himself. The low magic chanting was cut off, as if a someone was strangling a crowing rooster. Next, the black cloud of energy suddenly disappeared.

The mage's mouth was wide open.

Transparent saliva and white spit sprayed out of his mouth which had been chanting majestic magic spells a second earlier. Like an assaulted virgin, an unbelieving expression came on his face as he held tight onto one of his body parts – His crotch.

“Damn! So the Dong is really the weakest part of a man!”

Fei laughed as he blew at his fist and thought shamelessly. Although he was laughing, he didn't forget to seize the opportunity; he jumped up and kick the mage's crotch again forcefully.

The mage's body stiffed up after that kick. The deep hoarse growl akin to a dying beast came from his throat and he fell backwards onto the ground. The black cloak fell off of his body and an emaciated, skeleton like face appeared. He was so pale and skinny that his skin was stretched tight over his skull. There was not even a single hair growing on his head.

Due to the beating of the vital body part, the poor four star ranked mage's face turned from white to black, then to green.....The powerful four star ranked mage was tearing up due to the pain. He crouched like a cooked shrimp and rolled on the ground, but fainted quickly.

“DAMN, pretending to be dead like me?”

Fei couldn't believe that he took care of a four star mage this easily. To make sure that this “human skeleton” wasn't pretending the faint, he walked up to the mage, after thinking for a couple seconds, he spit and he smiled evilly as kicked

the mage's crotch again.

"Crack", Fei heard a light sound, it sounded like some sort of egg had shattered.

"Looks like he really fainted."

Fei was relieved. His tensed up nerves relaxed as the pressure on his mind disappeared. He felt a lot more at ease and sat on the ground as he took some deep breaths.

Everything went so smoothly, it was far beyond Fei's expectation.

During the battle, after seeing the appearance of the enemy's strong archers, Fei suddenly had an idea – faking the death. He had a layer of the heavy metal armour, and also could call up the armor of the level 12 Barbarian – Especially the 【Arctic Fur】in the 【Arctic Gear】. That armor had a ton of defense; with the two layers of armour, surviving under the arrows wasn't going to be a huge problem. Next, only if Fei could get into the enemy base and sneak attack the four star mage out of the blue, he had fifty, sixty percent chance of taking out the powerful mage.

Fei was worrying about how to get near the enemy mage to sneak attack, who knew that the mage was really unfortunate, and was seeking his own death. He ordered the soldiers to carry Fei's body into his tent and wanted to touch Fei "obscenely".

## Chapter 56.5: Torture

“It looks like when I get lucky, nothing can stop me.....hahahaha, I’m the king of luck!”

Fei took off the heavy metal armour that was barely holding together, showing the Barbarian’s armour underneath. The piercing arrows were very effective and even left many dents in the 【Arctic Fur】. The force from the arrows passing through the armour had damaged Fei’s body.

“...Faking death is actually very practical!”

Fei took out the 【Normal Healing Potion】 from his belt and took a sip. His injuries recovered quickly and the pain that was seeped deep into the bones disappeared. He didn’t dare drink the whole bottle; there was about one sixth of the potion left when he put it back into his storage belt.

After he recovered, Fei began to observe the black and dark tent. The air had a stench as if numerous creatures’ corpses had been rotting and fermenting here. Under the flickering light of the blue flame, it felt quiet and horrible.

Fei’s eyes finally landed on a couple of black ropes. His eyes shined as a great idea came to mind. He decided to tie the fainted mage up. He didn’t want to kill this poor mage; in his eyes, a living four star mage was far more valuable than his corpse. As long as the mage was under his control, all kinds of information in the mage’s brain was a treasure. Chambord was only a kingdom in a remote area on the continent. There were many things about the Azeroth Continent that Brook and Lampard couldn’t even explain. Fei wanted to get more information directly from the mage’s mouth.

Fei grabbed the ropes and started to laugh evilly, “Hahahaha! How should I tie up this old bastard?”

Tying up prisoners was a highly technical job. If they weren’t tied up properly, the prisoner could easily get loose and escape. But due to Fei’s expertise from watching 18+ S&M movies, it wasn’t a problem at all for him. Fei didn’t mind putting the theories in his mind to the test.

After a few minutes.

“Phew, finally!” Fei clapped his hands as he looked at his “project”.

The poor four star mage was tied into a “human rice dumpling”. Fei used six ropes and demonstrated twelve tying methods. He made a huge knot when the rope was going around the mage’s face and stuffed it into the mage’s mouth. That way, even if the mage woke up later, he wouldn’t be able to chant any magic spells.

Of course, that wasn’t the end.

Fei was a very alert person. To guarantee his safety, he found a stubby wooden stick and shamelessly and mercilessly stuck it into the mage’s buttocks. After that, he connected the stick and rope together; if the mage struggled even a little bit, the rope would move the stick and he would be r\*ped continuously. That pain would cause even the toughest man to faint.

Even after that, Fei still didn’t feel secure enough. A four star mage was too powerful for him. What if that guy had ways to untie the ropes..... After some

thinking, Fei crushed the mage's bones and limbs. After seeing the fainted mage unconsciously struggle aggressively and a bunch of blood and foam coming out of his mouth, Fei knew that the mage wouldn't wake up any time soon, so he initiated his plan with a sneer on his face.

.....

.....

In the enemy base.

The remaining soldiers were packing up their belongings and were getting ready to retreat quickly. Ten minutes ago, a scout rushed back to the base and reported that the scout team had discovered the traces of the Zenit Empire's troops. It was almost certain that they were heading in the direction of Chambord. It forced the silver masked knight to give up the siege on Chambord Castle—the silver masked knight knew very well that the reinforcements from the Zenit Empire would be a great excuse for him to retreat. After the bridge had collapsed, there was no way that his army could take down Chambord Castle.

On top of that, almost all of his soldiers didn't want to fight near that castle anymore. What happened today had destroyed the elite soldiers' courage; all they wanted to do was to leave this demonic land and never see that castle across the river again within their lifetime.

Everyone in the base was rushing to get things packed, making it look very chaotic. Outside the mage's tent were two enemy soldiers. They were the guards that the silver masked knight gifted to his teacher. Both of them stood tall and strong; they were afraid that if they slacked off, the mage might find out. Before today, fourteen soldiers had been taken by the mage as lab rats for his

experiments for that very reason. Those fourteen poor souls had definitely suffered unimaginable torture before their deaths. They screamed and wailed like wild beasts, causing all the soldiers in the base to have nightmares.

Both of them wished for this siege to be over soon. Once the troops retreated, they wouldn't have to guard this demon-like mage anymore.

At this moment –

“Hula – “

The thick curtain that covered the entrance of the tent opened and someone stepped out.

Both of the guards quickly turned around to bow and salute. But when they saw the face of the man who had just stepped out, they felt cold. Their faces turned pale, their mouths started mumbling and their teeth chattered and made a series of brittle sounds. Their tongues almost fell off and they couldn't say a word.

“Plop!”

After a few seconds of trembling, one of the soldier's eyes turned white and he fainted due to shock. The other soldier was better, but his body was also shaking as if he was trying to shake lice off of himself. He pointed his finger as if he had seen an undead, and his mind was completely blank. He was a little bit envious of his fainted colleague; he didn't know what to do and had to face the demon half consciously.

“Hey man, I’m lost. Which tent is your boss living at?” Fei was afraid that the soldier in front of him was also going to faint. He put on a smile he considered friendly and bright and asked the soldier with his most sincere voice as he lightly tapped the soldier’s shoulder.

The soldier was shaking uncontrollably and couldn’t utter a word. He trembled as he slowly pointed his finger at the big black tent about fifty yards (m) away, and “Plop!” fainted as he had wished.

“Pooh!”

Fei looked at the tent further away and spit on the ground. Although the enemy soldiers were everywhere, he didn’t try to hide at all; he directly walked up to the tent. After taking care of the four star mage, none of the enemies could stop him.

After a couple seconds, someone had finally discovered the rampaging Fei. However, no one yelled nor even made a sound.

“Tink! Tink!”

In the entire base, almost all the soldiers who had seen Fei started trembling in fear as their faces turned pale. They couldn’t hang onto their weapons anymore, causing them to fall to the ground. As if they had all been petrified by a magic spell, none of them moved. They were all “shake dancing” in unison as they watched Fei walk up to the big black tent in the middle of the base.

The atmosphere was quiet, yet strange.

.....

.....

On the Chambord defensive wall.

“Oh God.....”

“Impossible.....”

“King Alexander.....”

After seeing the piercing arrows cover up the collapsed bridge, many people started crying instantly. Their tears made their faces super wet and they had to hold onto one another to stand, as if their stamina had been sucked away. Lampard didn't say a word; he jumped off of the defensive wall. Emma fainted in the arms of Angela, and Angela's face was as pale as snow.

The sun in the sky had suddenly lost its brightness.

Everyone on the defensive wall felt the world had turned dark, as if something magnificent had suddenly collapsed.

## Chapter 56.6: The Big Win

Chambord's soldiers and citizens lost their strength to even stand up and their weapons were dropped to the ground. They all rushed down the defensive wall and ran towards the castle gates. Everyone wanted to get onto the collapsed bridge. Even if they ended up dying, they still wanted to bring their king back. No one believed that their king who was blessed by the God of War was dead. He had to be alive; he just had to be!

In the crowd, only a few people were standing still quietly; they all had different expressions, but their excitement leaked through their eyes. Head Minister Bazzar was standing under the watchtower and was having a hard time holding back his delight, "Great! He's finally dead!" Honestly, the strength that Alexander had shown in that battle greatly shocked and threatened him. He didn't expect that the retarded teenage king could have that kind of power, "Was Alexander's retarded behaviour from before all an act?" Bazzar would have a cold sweat every time he thought about that. The more he looked at the invincible figure on the bridge, the more he became terrified..... "It's perfect! Alexander was killed in the hands of the enemies and the collapse of the bridge means that the enemies can't threat Chambord anymore. It's just like killing two bird with one stone! My upcoming plans can be perfectly executed now."

Beside Bazzar, the fatty Gill had a big smile on his face.

"Alexander, you idiot! You're finally dead, hahaha. Idiots will always be idiots. Even though you became normal, all you knew was to charge like a dumb pig and risk your life for those lowlife citizens. See, you got shut down by all the arrows!"

Gill turned his head and stared at Angela. He licked his lips as an obscene and vicious look came on his face. His eyes were filled with craze; If Brook wasn't

guarding Angela closely, Gill wouldn't have waited and would've done something already.....

.....

.....

In the huge black tent located in the middle of the enemy base.

The silver masked knight was sitting on the stone chair in the middle of the tent powerlessly. He looked at the remaining nine black knights and said in a deep voice, "Get ready to retreat. Kill all the severely wounded soldiers that can't make it; we can't let the Zenit Empire know that we've been here. Clean up the battlefield carefully and don't leave behind any trace.....I swear, one day, I Mateja-Kezman will lead the iron cavalry of Eindhoven and break this little kingdom into pieces!"

As he was saying the last part, the silver masked knight squeezed his hand tightly and trembled in anger. But at this moment, something unexpected happened –

A sharp gust of air whizzed from far away and cut the whole tent into two pieces. The tent collapsed onto the two sides, causing the bright sunlight to shine through and reveal everything inside the tent.

"I'm afraid that you won't have a chance to go back."

An apathetic voice sounded in the distance. The silver masked knight's pupil suddenly contracted. He discovered in fear that the monstrous figure that was

supposed to be dead was approaching him slowly, step by step. The bloody murderous sensation pressured him more and more, and he was having a hard time breathing.

“You.....” The silver masked knight had an inconceivable expression on his face, “You didn’t die?”

“Of course I didn’t die. Hehe, that means you’ll have to die!”

Fei moved closer and closer. He looked as sharp as a knife. This was the first time he had seen the silver masked knight, but from the luxurious clothing and the way the knight was protected in the middle of the black knights, it was obvious that the man wearing the silver mask was the commander of the enemies—and the culprit for the sieges and the death of hundreds of Chambord citizens and soldiers. Fei couldn’t ever let someone whose hands had been bathed in so much blood go.

Fei didn’t sense any large energy fluctuations from the silver masked knight, so he estimated that the silver masked knight was around two star ranked. That kind of power was no threat to Fei at all. He was confident that he could kill the silver masked knight with a single strike.

The surrounding soldiers didn’t dare come any closer. The silver masked knight and the black knights to his right seemed so weak compared to Fei.

“Go, kill him!” The silver masked knight yelled as he pointed his hand. The eight black knights didn’t hesitate and roared as they charged at Fei. Although they knew that they would probably die, under their strict discipline and the silver masked knight’s coercion, they didn’t dare to think twice.

“Die – !”

Fei’s expression turned cold and he sped up. His body left a series of afterimages in the air. As he was about to collide into the black knights, a white light flashed and the Barbarian’s 【Azure Spiked Shield】 and 【Storm Sabre】 appeared in his hands. Then, a 180° half-spin, causing the golden sword to turn into a flash of gold light.

“Pllkkkcchhhh!”

After eight light sounds, the eight black knights froze in their positions. Fei didn’t slow down a single bit. He turned into a frantic tornado and swept towards the silver masked knight. Although his expression was cold, a raging fire was burning in his heart.

“Haha, I’ll kill you myself!”

The silver masked knight reluctantly gathered his courage. Blue magic power shined around his body. He condensed a spiky ice ball about the size of a basketball and shot the ice ball towards Fei. At the same time, a series of icicles appeared and rotated around him, forming into an ice shield.

Instant attack and defense. The silver masked knight was a two star ice mage. From his moves, Fei could tell that he had a lot of practical combat experience; he made the best decision in a split second.

“Bam!”

The ice ball accurately hit Fei.

An ecstatic expression appeared on the silver masked knight's face. As long as the ice ball could numb his opponent's body and slow his movements for a little while, he could use numerous magic devices and chant many magic spells to easily take down his most hated opponent.

However –

That charging “tornado” didn't slow down at all. With an impressive speed, Fei arrived in front of the silver masked knight instantly. In the silver masked knight's eyes, the golden sword symbolized the call from the Grim Reaper, and it pierced him continuously.

“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAH.....”

Under such a dangerous situation, the silver masked knight roared like an injured bear. His magic power floated out of his body crazily and formed into numerous icicles and rotated around him rapidly, forming into layers and layers of ice shields. All he wanted to do was block the lethal attacks from that golden sword. However, he was terrified; he blocked off the golden sword for a little bit, but after having a taste of blood, it pierced through the ice shields like lightning.

“Plik!”

The golden sword was merciless and pierced through the silver masked knight's throat.

The next moment, the last strand of life disappeared from those eyes under the silver mask. The silver masked knight couldn't believe it. Even until the his

last moment, could it possibly be that he, the high and majestic prince who was going to inherit the throne of an empire and leave his legacies on the Azeroth Continent, was going to.....die in a place like this?

“Pooh.....Wearing a mask? You wannabe!”

Fei grabbed the handle of the 【Storm Sabre】 tightly as he spit at the silver masked knight disdainfully. He didn't worry about the ice chips that were on his body. He kicked the silver masked knight's corpse as he pulled out his sword. He glanced scornfully at the surrounding enemies who were staring blankly. At the same time, the eight black knights who were standing still in their positions fell down—their lives had already been plundered by the 【Storm Sabre】.

“Hurry up and get the f\*\*k out of here!” Fei suddenly roared.

The thousands of enemies felt like they had been pardoned when they were standing in front of an execution. They screamed as they turned around and escaped from Fei; all of them wished that they were born with two more legs so that they could run faster.....

At this moment, a loud bugle sounded on the plain from further away. A large formation of cavalry charged in the direction of Chambord. Looking from afar, it felt like the cavalry were like dark clouds and were creating an earthquake.

## Chapter 56.7: Reinforcements

Fei's facial expression changed. He jumped up to a higher hill and took a glance. Far away on the horizon where the blue sky and the green plains met, numerous elongated silver flags appeared. The flags fluttered in the wind and looked like flying silver dragons. Then, the ground started to shake and numerous silver armoured cavalry charged in the direction of Chambord like a huge tidal wave.

“From what I can see and feel, it seems that there are at least six hundred cavalry in this formation..... are they help from the Zenit Empire or reinforcements of the silver masked knight?”

Fei observed carefully. He quickly found out that the silver armoured cavalry that suddenly appeared didn't slow down their charges at all when they saw the defeated enemies, but rather started a merciless massacre under the sound of the loud bugles. Wherever the iron horseshoes stomped, blood and flesh flew into the air. The blades and lances penetrated the enemies; it was like letting hungry tigers into a cage of sheep. The one thousand enemies screamed and whined, but they had no strength to fight back; it was a one-sided battle.

“Phew.....great, it looks like they're the aid sent from the Zenit Empire.” Fei was a little relieved. He thought about something and jumped off of the hill. He returned to the mysterious mage's tent and was surprised to find out that there were some signs of struggling. It was obvious that the four star mage had woken up and tried to break the ropes. Unfortunately, he wasn't successful at all—Fei's sickening tying method proved useful. The poor mage was anally decimated, and his blood stained the ground. It seemed that the wooden stick moved when the mage was struggling, so he had fainted again due to the unbearable pain.

Fei lifted the fainted mage off of the ground and walked towards the collapsed black tent where the silver masked knight was at. Fei put the mage together with silver masked knight's corpse, then he cut off a big piece of cloth from the tent with the 【Storm Sabre】. He wrapped the mage and the corpse together into a big package and put it beside him.

After doing that, he stood on the plains and looked at the aid sent from the Zenit Empire. At that time, the cavalry with their shiny armour were still rotating and charging to wipe out the remaining enemies. About twenty cavalries split off and charged in Fei's direction.

Fei was about to ask them something, but he saw that the cavalry didn't slow down when they saw him; rather, they laughed as they sped up their horses and yelled arrogantly. The lances in their hands were raised and shined with a murderous light under the sun. The tips of their lances were still dripping with the enemies' blood and they were now aimed at Fei.

“Damn! Did these dumbasses mistake me for one of the defeated enemies?”

Fei was dumbfounded. As he was about to shout and explain himself, the knight in luxurious armour who was leading the charge suddenly laughed as he turned his body and threw his lance at Fei using the momentum of his charging horse. The two yard (m) long lance whizzed as it tore through the air and aimed at Fei directly.

“Tink!”

Fei's expression turned cold. He raised his left arm and the 【Azure Spiked Shield】 lightly tapped on the lances; the fierce lance was re-directed into the sky. Fei felt that the knight who threw the lance wasn't even a one star warrior. That

level of attack he put out wasn't threatening at all to a level 12 Barbarian.

"You.....you dare resist? Go stomp him into meat paste!"

The luxuriously armed knight didn't expect that his most accurate attack would be so easily dealt with by a 'defeated enemy' who was covered in blood. After a brief moment of surprise, he felt his prestige being challenged.

"Tink!" He was enraged as he pulled out his sword from his waist and shouted as he pointed the sword at Fei. He and the dozen cavalry behind him kicked their horses with the spurs on their iron boots. The horses felt the pain and suddenly sped up and rushed towards Fei aggressively.

They wanted to send the enemy in front of them into the air.

"Wait.....Stop! I'm from Chambord, I'm not an enemy!"

Fei had no way but to shout and explain himself.

Who knew that the luxuriously armed knight who was leading the charge didn't rein the horses to slow down after he heard Fei's shout. He lowered his head and accelerated the horse even more. The cavalry behind him did the same; they all had excited and mocking smiles on their faces, and the way they looked Fei was no different than looking at an idiot and a dead person.

"Damn, this isn't right.....These bastards want to kill me on purpose."

Fei's heart sunk a little as he smelled something fishy. After looking at the

taunting smile on the knight and cavalry's faces, Fei knew that words wouldn't solve any problems. He sneered as he positioned the 【Azure Spiked Shield】 onto his shoulder and bumped directly and aggressively into the charging knight and cavalry.

“Sons of b\*tches, let's see who's tougher!” Their provocation had angered Fei.

Quickly, the one man and fourteen horses collided with each other head on.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom!”

A series of loud muffled noises sounded as if they were smashing into a firm defensive wall. Filled with disbelief, they were slammed off of their horses and fell to the ground hideously and couldn't stop crying and screaming. The leading knight was especially worse off as he turned into a soccer ball and kept rolling on the ground. His luxurious suit of armour was covered in blood and dirt; his helmet was lost and his face was so dirty that he looked like a homeless beggar that hadn't taken a shower in years.

The dozen horses were flipped onto the ground and struggled to get back up.

Fei turned around and stood still. He didn't say a word; he just sneered at the knight and the cavalry who were struggling to get up. His expression was filled with disdain; it felt like a dragon was staring at a couple of dogs who dared to challenge him. It made the knight and cavalry feel so resentful that they almost vomited blood.

“You.....” The leading knight pointed his finger at Fei, “You reckless bastard, how dare you attack the knights of the Zenit Empire? Ahhhhhhh, you are

dead.....I'll kill you!" Although he was yelling arrogantly and ferociously, none of them dared to charge at Fei. His domineering act of consecutively knocking over a dozen charging horses almost made them crap their pants.

Fei had nothing to say.

"Are you a dumb pig? You shot your lance at me first and wanted to stomp me into a meat paste because you had more men.....If I didn't defend myself, should I have stood here quietly and let you kill me?.....So it's reasonable for you to kill me, but if I block you then I'm a dead man?"

The botched manners and poor performance of these reinforcements suddenly wiped out all the interest Fei had in the aid from the Zenit Empire. He picked up the cloth package containing the mage and the silver masked knight's corpse and walked back to Chambord Castle without saying a word.

"Don't leave if you dare, you bastard....."

Although the luxuriously armed knight was pretty scared, he didn't shut his mouth. After seeing the opponent backing off, his courage was reignited and he pointed at Fei and cursed and provoked him.

Fei stopped and turned around; his expression was as cold as the arctic.

"If you say even one more word, I'll kill you!"

At that moment, Fei really had killing intent. Because they were the help sent from his Parent Empire – Zenit, Fei didn't want to make a big fuss about these dumb knights. But who knew that they would return in high spirits and provoke

him again. After Fei said that, the 【Storm Sabre】 flashed a golden light. If those knights said anything more, he would show them hell.

Suddenly, a soaring bloody and murderous sensation was violently emitted from Fei's body.

Including the continuous killings in the Diablo World and real world, no one knew how many monsters, demons and enemies died under Fei's blade. Fei was literally stepping on mountains of corpses and seas of bloods for the last couple days. The murderous sensation had condensed in his body, and it almost became a tangible substance. Now, it soared into the sky and was as sharp as a knife when dismantling the opponent's courage and morale.

The cavalry shut their mouths in fright; the leading knight who was the most arrogant of the bunch turned mute. Cold sweat dripped down his forehead as he felt the threat of death in the opponent's cold eyes; he felt like he was in a freezer. He knew what Fei said wasn't just a threat; he had no doubt that if he said anything more, he would definitely be killed.

"Pooh! Coward!" Fei swore and scorned. He walked back to Chambord with the huge package in his hands. He knew that everyone on the defensive wall had seen his fake death. He couldn't imagine how sad and worried everyone must've been, especially Angela and Brook. He knew that it would definitely be in chaos, so Fei had to rush back to comfort everyone.

## Chapter 56.8: Return of the King

Just like he thought, when he reached the gap on the collapsed bridge, he saw many people crying and yelling as they rushed out of the castle gates and stumbled as they ran towards the gap on the bridge. There were a lot of people standing on the other side of gap trying to get across.....

Fei's heart was warmed. He used the Barbarian's 【Leap】; like a giant bird, he whizzed in the air and reached the sixteen to seventeen yard (m) gap in a couple of jumps. He didn't pause and used another 【Leap】 to jump over the huge gap with the big package in his hand, and landed in the crowd on the other side.

"It's King Alexander....." someone cheered.

"Haha, I, blacksmith Harry knew you that were still alive, haha! How could those cowardly dog sh\*ts hurt you!" An old white haired man was excited to the point of tears after he saw Fei.

"King Alexander, you.....I..... amazing! Bless you.....Thank the God of War for blessing my king!" A couple paupers who were holding farming tools as weapons kneeled down and prayed to thank the God of War for protecting their king.

After a moment of surprise, all the strongmen including Pierce and Drogba threw away the ropes they were trying use to get across the gap and rushed to Fei, crying as they clung onto his legs. Twenty or so fully armoured tough men who were covered in blood and didn't even frown when the blades and lances of the enemies penetrated their bodies were now crying like little kids.

Further away on the defensive wall.

Head Minister Bazzer's thin and dry body started to wobble as he saw that scene. He felt his vision darken and gold stars started to appear in front of him. His mouth was wide open, exposing his yellowish-black teeth. His gray hair was messed up by the blowing wind and he murmured to himself dully, "Impossible.....This is impossible.....He's still alive.....How.....Is he a monster? Still alive after being penetrated by hundreds of arrows? DAMN, DAMN, DAMN! AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!"

The old man felt like he was about to go crazy. Gill who was gloating on the side felt like he lost the strength in his legs and fell on his butt. "Alexander isn't dead..." The fatty's sharp intuition told him that, "Shit! My luck is about to disappear, big trouble is about to come!"

Under the watchtower.

"Hum....." Angela slowly awakened, still in sorrow like a withering lily who hadn't even bloomed. Her eyes dimmed as they lost their luster. After hearing the cheers on the bridge, she turned her head and looked at the bridge through her eyes that were still blurred by her tears. But at that moment, her sight was fixed. The girl's heart started to beat unquenchably; she saw the familiar and resolute figure standing on the bridge through her blurred vision. The sad girl quickly rubbed her eyes in astonishment..... "Oh God of War, it's really him!!"

Liveliness and brilliance suddenly returned to the girl's soft and weak body.

"Alexander....."

Angela whispered and tears rolled off of her face uncontrollable. Despite crying once more, this time her tears were not those of heartbreak, but instead those

of joy. She suddenly stood up, wiped off her tears quickly, picked up the edge of her long dress and ran off of the defensive wall like a happy bird in spite of Brook and Lampard blocking the path to protect her.

“I have to go see him!” The beautiful girl said to herself.

She had walked through the path from Chambord to the stone bridge countless times; watching the sunrises and sunsets on the defensive wall or the bridge to pray for the poor Alexander was something she often did. However, she never felt that the path was this long.

She wished that she could teleport to the man’s arms instantly.

“Hey! Watch your steps.....Angela.....Slow down..... Relax, wait for me!”

Emma was smiling and yelling behind Angela. She skipped as she followed her; the golden ponytail on her head bounced up and down. This bright and happy scene gave Chambord’s number one warrior Lampard a big smile. A few moments ago, after seeing Fei turn into a white porcupine by all the arrows, Lampard was shocked and jumped off of the defensive wall selflessly to rush over to the other side of the bridge.....But during the process, he suddenly remembered Fei’s request to protect Angela. After a moment of hesitation, he quickly returned to Angela’s side to protect her.

Thank god that Angela was okay. At that key moment, Brook was beside her, guarding her vigilantly.

Now, everything was good. Alexander returned alive and the enemies were defeated and madly retreating. The reinforcements from the parent Zenit Empire

had also arrived. All of Chambord's dangers were instantly removed. It was the happiest ending.

After Lampard thought about it, his usual calm "dead" face couldn't help but reveal a big bright smile. It was the first time that he smiled this happily in the past couple years. He looked at Head Minister Bazzar—who was not too far away and as gloomy as a dark cloud—with that smile on his face. His provocation was clear.

Bazzar could only 'humph' silently.

.....

On the south bank of the Zuli River.

The hundreds of cavalry sped towards the river bank and stopped after they had wiped out the thousand or so retreating enemies. A huge red carriage that was being pulled by eight horses side by side slowly pulled up and separated the crowd. The carriage was giant; it was at least three yards (m) long and was supported by four huge delicate wooden wheels. The carriage looked like it was carved as whole from a huge natural timber. Thorny floral patterns were engraved onto the carriage and the birds on it were lifelike. There were two small ventilated windows on both sides of the carriage. What was most surprising was that carriage navigator was a shiny armoured knight, and he looked powerful.

After seeing the arrival of the carriage, the luxuriously armoured knight who Fei had knocked down scrambled as he rushed to the carriage and held onto the shaft. He cried as he lied and exaggerated about what just happened, "Sis. Tanasha, that damn guy insulted the dignity of the Zenit Empire, he even insulted you.....you can't go easy on him."

The carriage was silent for a couple seconds.

Next, a weak and soft voice replied, “Jimmy, you’re the one who provoked him, right? Now you’ve finally met a warrior that doesn’t care about your identity as the young prince of Zenit. Let your suffering this time teach you something. Don’t ever provoke anyone again.....I told you many times that to become a true knight, individual strength and military feats are far from enough. Humility, honesty, compassion, courage, justice, sacrifice, honour and spirit... after you remember these eight criteria, you just might be able to become a real knight.”

The weak voice sounded like the person had just recovered from a long term illness. However, it had the power to penetrate through people’s minds; the girl named Tanasha revealed the little prince Jimmy-Tropinski’s lies and also taught her good-for-nothing little brother a lesson.

Little prince Tropinski was planning to teach that savage who dared to challenge his prestige a lesson through his sister’s hands, but he tucked in his head under Tanasha’s rebuke. He took his chances and argued again, “Big sis. It wasn’t me this time.....”

“Alright, that’s the end of it. If you have any other opinions, I’ll have to make the soldiers send you back.....” The weak voice sounded again in the carriage and cut Tropinski off coldly. After a moment of silence, she said, “Ask the butler Bast to come over politely.”

Tropinski stood up moodily and quietly said to the soldier near him, “Go bring that damn navigator over.”

The soldier complied and walked away.

Soon, the soldier brought back a middle aged man who was about forty years old. He was about six feet tall (180cm). His short black hair was fixed properly; with his bright eyes, tall nose, handsome face and proportionate body, although he was wearing a coarse robe, his leisurely postures made people feel like he was wearing the world's most expensive suit. Everyone could feel a refined grace and temperament from him. This man was definitely a super handsome guy when he was young. Although he was forty-ish now, he could still charm innocent young girls easily with his appearances.

“Bast, you lowly “navigator”. Go and tell your retarded king son-in-law that the canonization ambassador from Zenit Empire has arrived and get him to come out and kneel down to greet us.....” Maybe it because of jealousy between the same sex, but the little prince Tropinski was angry every time he saw the calm middle aged handsome man. He ordered Bast and emphasized the word “navigator”.

“As you wish, your Royal Highness!”

The middle aged Bast wasn't mad at all. He curved his waist gracefully and gave Tropinski a standard aristocratic salute, then walked towards Chambord at a moderate pace. The reasonable and decent attitude made the little prince feel like his behaviour was that of an uneducated hillbilly's; he felt so depressed that he wanted to vomit blood. However, one thing that no one caught was that after Bast had turned around, he pointed his middle finger fiercely in front of the prince.

## Chapter 56.9: Old Bastard

“Finally back at Chambord.” All the Bast’s worries had disappeared.

After seeing the firm, basically intact defensive wall, Bast was relieved, “Good, the reinforcement didn’t arrive too late. The worst case scenario didn’t occur, and the black armoured enemies didn’t conquer the castle.....” When he thought about it, he sighed, “The number one warrior Lampard is here, so Bazzar couldn’t do too much. Angela and that retarded king should be safe and sound.”

The numerous ruined corpses and marks left on the wall from the intense battle struck terror into Bast. He didn’t know how Chambord held up. It was a miracle; four hundred soldiers in the King’s Guards were able to defend for five days against the siege of more than two thousand elite enemies?

After he stepped onto the bridge, the calm, cool and collected Bast was finally stunned.

“Oh God of War.....unbelievable! Breaking the stone bridge? Whose idea is this? Eh, Lampard and Brook are both strong-headed, there’s no way that it was their idea.....Could it be Bazzar? Since when could that old dog do something good?”

Bast lowered his head and thought.

Suddenly, he heard the cheers on the other side of the partially collapsed bridge. That was when he noticed that numerous citizens of Chambord gathered on the side for some reason and were celebrating. Under the whizzing of the fast current, he faintly heard “Hail the King!”, “Long live His Majesty!” and other

similar shouts. Bast was a little surprised, “Hail the King? Eh..... They aren’t talking about the retarded Alexander, are they?”

Bast quickened his steps and then he saw another shocking scene –

His beautiful and innocent daughter Angela was sprinting towards the bridge from the castle. She abandoned all her ladylike manners; like a beautiful butterfly fluttering in a trail of flowers, her face was all red and she was breathing heavily as she separated the crowd. She laughed and cried at the same time as she hugged and jumped into the arms of the young man wearing a ruined suit of armour and covered in blood.

Bast couldn’t believe his own eyes.

“God! Since when did my pure and obedient baby Angela become this open and bold? Embracing an unfamiliar young man in public? Did she forget that she’ll become the future queen of the kingdom? Or did something magical happen since I left Chambord?”

Bast felt jumpy as he thought about it.

He felt that he needed to remind his silly daughter to never be tricked by the playful and charming words of a young man. Bast rushed to the gap on the bridge and intentionally yelled, “Hey Angela, my sweetheart! I’m back!”

.....

On the other side of the collapsed bridge.

Fei was enjoying the ecstatic feeling of the warm and soft hug. Although he was surprised that his beautiful fiancée rushed out of the castle and jumped into his arms, after being stunned for a brief moment, he was full of joy. This guy thought to himself happily, “Hahaha, this should count as a perfect match, right? The hero and the beauty.....”

While Fei was so delighted that his teeth were almost falling off and he was holding back his drooling urges to just to feel the beauty in his arms, someone acted recklessly and made him feel really unpleasant by shouting, “Angela, my sweetheart! I’m back!”

Fei was enraged.

“Damn!” Who is this eyeless bastard? Who dares to flirt with my girl so blatantly?”

The fire of anger started to burn unstoppably in Fei who was getting extremely jealous. Fei glanced around furiously and looked across the gap of the bridge by following everyone else’s sight. He saw a good looking “old bastard” who was staring at the girl in his arms “indecently”. He was definitely up to no good.

“Who the hell is that old man?”

Fei felt his fists starting to itch.

After seeing the “old bastard” continue winking recklessly on the other side of the bridge, Fei almost crushed his own teeth into pieces, and his knuckles were cracking from how tightly he held his fists. The soldiers and citizens beside Fei

stopped cheering and looked at Fei with a strange expression on their faces.

Bast had left the castle with a ton of treasures from the king's collections. Many people thought that the butler had abandoned his daughter and the retard son-in-law and ran off with the treasures. However, no one would've thought that he would return at a time like this. Everyone's minds couldn't react fast enough to this; that's why their expressions were weird.

But Fei got it all wrong.

The king's fiancée was being flirted at so openly, especially during his victory celebration. How was he supposed to react? Fei subconsciously thought that the reason why everyone's expressions were weird was because.....

“Whoosh!”

Fei instantly used Barbarian 【Leap】; like a tiger with wings, he jumped from the north side of the bridge to the south side. Without a word, he grasped his future father-in-law's robe and lifted the “old bastard” in his mind off of the ground; he was ready to teach this rude crackpot a lesson.....

At that moment, Angela's shaky voice sounded, “Father, you..... you're back!”

“Eh.....Father?”

Fei was surprised. A thought flashed through his mind like lightning as his expression turned weird as well, “Damn, this old man is.....is actually Angela's father?” Fei suddenly burst into a cold sweat. Before he could say anything, the old man in his hands yelled in surprise, “It turned out to be you, Alexander. You

turned normal.....Ay, what are you doing, I'm your future father-in-law, quickly put me down.....”

Fei was embarrassed.

He felt that he couldn't hold onto the situation, “Darn it! What is this? Jealous of my father-in-law? This is as tragic as Oedipus in Greek Mythology who married his own mom.....What should I do?”

“I can't panic, I have to hold everything together!”

After he thought about it, an idea flashed into his head. In a second, his ferocious robe grabbing turned into an intimate hug. Fei hugged Bast tightly with both of his arms and put up a surprised and cheerful smile. He laughed, “Ah, dear uncle Bast, I missed you so much!”

“Eh, really? Why do I feel like you want me dead?” Bast had a hard time breathing in Fei's tight hug.

“Hehe, you're just imagining things, that's 100% your imagination.....Eh, allow me to bring you over.” Barbarian **【Leap】** was initiated, and Fei held his future father-in-law under his arms and jumped from the south side of the bridge back to the north side.

## ***Chapter 57: Mysterious Woman***

The courtly old handsome man half-closed his eyes from fear. After seeing the cloudy steaming fog on the river appear under his feet in mid-air, as well as hearing the wind blowing against his ears, his mouth widened in surprise. It was then that he realized that Alexander had just jumped over a sixteen to seventeen yard gap..... “What kind of strength is that? That’s at least the strength of a two star warrior.....When did Alexander acquire such power?”

Bast was curious.

He felt that he had missed something magnificent after he left the castle.

“Bang!”

After both of them got onto the north side of the collapsed bridge, Angela happily jumped into Bast’s arms as she burst into tears, “ Father.....I knew you would come back!”

“Of course, because my sweetheart who’s more precious than my own life is still here.” A gentle fatherly smile came on Bast’s face as he kissed his daughter’s forehead.

However, Pierce and the other soldiers and citizens “humphed” at him with disdain.

In their eyes, the sly and greedy old fox had spent all the treasures that he took and came back to Chambord to deceive the king again and obtain more treasures. Although the “old fox” appeared very graceful, elegant and noble-like,

after a couple years, even the mercenaries that passed by Chambord had seen through his true colors: a king's butler that was afraid of death and treasured money like his life.

All the cold stares and expressions were seen by Bast.

However, not the slightest bit of embarrassment came onto the old man's face. He tapped his daughter's back, slowly fixed his coarse robe and said to Fei, "Alexander, it looks like something magical happened to you... That's great! But I recommend you to change into a set of clean clothes....." After he said that, he looked at the Barbarian's 【Arctic Fur】 which was a bit shabby. He moved a few steps back and continued, "Yassin Emperor of the Zenit Empire has send his oldest Princess Tanasha as the Royal Coronation ambassador and she has arrived with the Royal Coronation Legion. You're turning 18 in half a month; according to the customs on the continent, you can only formally become the king of Chambord after you receive the coronation from your parent Zenit Empire..... This ceremony will be very significant; you have to prepare for it well."

The old handsome man pointed at the shiny armoured cavalry formation across the river who resembled a forest with all their weapons pointing into the sky.

"So those dumbasses really are from the Zenit Empire.....Eh wait, uncle Bast, what did you say? Royal Coronation Legion? Aren't they the reinforcements that are here to help out in the war?" Fei frowned.

"No, we only learned that Chambord was under siege while we were on the way."

Fei looked at the cocky and arrogant cavalry on the other side of the bank as

he rubbed his chin. He laughed, “So that’s how it was……Uncle Bast, as you can see, the only way to enter Chambord is through the bridge that collapsed during the battle. There’s no way that all the cavalry can make it into the castle. Plus, my soldiers have battled sleeplessly for the last couple of days, and they’re all exhausted. How about this? Let them camp on the other side of the bank for now, and after I get the bridge fixed in a few days, they can enter the castle.”

Bast almost bit his tongue off after he heard that. “Alexander, are you kidding me? This is the Royal Coronation Legion from the Zenit Empire. I recommend you get people to start fixing the bridge right away and connect both sides of the bridge using ropes and wooden plates……” After he said that, he whispered into Fei’s ear, “They are here to officially crown you. Do you know how much effort and treasures I spent so that they could come here?”

“The bridge has already collapsed, what can I do? If those noble knights can’t wait, then they can fix up the bridge themselves.” Fei didn’t say much more after that. He turned around and announced into the crowd of soldiers and citizens, “I will be hosting a formal celebration at the King’s Palace tonight to reward and honour my brave soldiers. Everyone in Chambord is welcome and invited!”

The last sentence was directed to the surrounding soldiers and citizens. The crowd started to cheer instantly, and joy and happiness appeared on the smiles on everyone’s face.

Bast was stunned, but he soon shook his head helplessly.

He didn’t say anything more.

……

.....

After he got back, Fei was physically and mentally exhausted, but he held himself up a little bit longer to oversee the aftermath of the war and the recovery programs. Although Bast had taken a large portion of the King's collection when he left, Fei still took out the rest of the treasures that the king had. The properties were divided into dozens of shares with the help of Angela and Emma, and they were distributed to the soldiers' and citizens' families who died in the defending battles.

This sympathetic move made the soldiers and citizens more grateful to Fei.

Especially for the families that had lost their loved ones and were grieving, the king's rewards were like fire in a cold winter day. It wasn't just a rare glory; it also gave them hope to live on after they lost their husbands and sons who would normally provide for the family.

Suddenly, the reputation and prestige of King Alexander had reached an all-time high. The first thing that people would do when they met him was raise their arms and cheer, "Hail the king!" The wounds and scars that the cruel war left on this ancient castle were recovering at an astonishing speed.

On top of that, Fei diluted the half bottle of 【Normal Healing Potion】 that was left and gave it to the doctors to heal the wounded soldiers. Except for the poor ones who had lost their limbs and became disabled, the severely injured soldiers were recovering quickly while lightly injured soldiers could already go home and unite with their families.

Everyone treated King Alexander as equals to the omnipotent God of War in many people's minds.

The final outcome of the war made some people who had ulterior motives anxious. Head Minister Bazzer and his son Gill returned to their mansion quietly after the battle ended. The gate was shut and not a single sound came out of the mansion; no one knew what was happening in there.

Warden Oleg on the other hand had lucky survived in battle. Maybe it was because he felt that Chambord was about to change, but the former flatterer didn't hide in his home, but rather changed his superiority complex that he used to have. It didn't matter who it was—even if it was a beggar on the street, he would smile at them and was very amiable. He firmly supported Fei's every decision and used a hundred times his effort to execute them tirelessly while wildly flattering Fei and proving his loyalty.

“Look! There's a rainbow!”

Someone suddenly yelled. No one was sure when but when everyone looked up, they found a colorful rainbow in the blue sky. What was more surprising was that the sky surrounding the rainbow turned misty red as if the whole sky was ignited by someone. Looking from afar, it appeared as though there was a mythological bridge standing on a red ocean.

“Lord! This is a miracle! The great God of War is blessing our King Alexander, blessing our Chambord Castle!”

Because there weren't any rain when the rainbow appeared, many people linked the cause to their king and the God of War. In a brief moment, there were people kneeling down and praying sincerely at every corner of Chambord.

Fei stood in front of the King's Palace and smiled.

He knew it was due to the prior battle. Numerous corpses fell into Zuli River and created many splashes of water and blood. When they evaporated into water vapour and blood mist under the hot sun, it had caused this magnificent view.

It was at this time that war exposed its rare beauty.

.....

.....

“Big sis Tanasha, how can that sketchy dude be a glorious and graceful king? He is a reckless and rude savage.....He dared to ignore us and didn’t even give a damn about the majesty and dignity of our parent Zenit Empire.....”

Little prince Tropinski fearfully arrived at the north bank of the Zuli River as he travelled through the temporary bridge that was made from ropes and wooden plates. When he entered the gates of Chambord, he was still bad mouthing Fei continuously. No matter if it was the first impression of knocking him and his followers off of their horses or the unreasonable behaviour of him ignoring the Royal Coronation Legion on the south bank of the river, Tropinski was very dissatisfied with the King of Chambord.

In fact, Tropinski wasn’t the only one who was resentful. To the superior knights of the Zenit Empire, going to a remote countryside with the Royal Coronation Legion was already a huge honour to Chambord. But the pity uncrowned king of a level 6 affiliated kingdom put up his mucky pride and didn’t welcome them fervently, and that attitude had made a lot of the knights in the legion made. If it wasn’t for the calmness of Princess Tanasha, they wouldn’t be

able to wait to rush into the King's Palace and teach the rude king an unforgettable lesson.

“Jimmy, the Knight's Code tells us that when blaming others for their rudeness, we should reflect on our actions first.”

Tanasha didn't listen to her little brother's complaints at all. She still spoke with a weak and moderate tone. As the ambassador that represented the Zenit Empire to host the Coronation Ceremony, it was surprising that the Oldest Princess Tanasha didn't mind the cold treatment. No one knew what her royal highness was thinking; she was in the carriage the whole time and didn't make any appearances.

Below the gate of Chambord Castle.

Bast had changed into a luxurious black robe from his coarse navigator robe. Bast who now had an even more elegant temperament was waiting respectfully with two servants beside the gate.

After seeing the arrival of the princess's carriage, Bast quickly saluted and explained, “Her royal highness, his royal highness. Our king was severely injured during the battle and couldn't welcome you both personally; he is very sorry about this. However, we have already prepared a feast and residence for the Royal Coronation Legion.”

Honestly, this old handsome man had been extremely busy for the past three to four hours.

The young and energetic King Alexander was only thinking and focusing on

showing concern for and rewarding his soldiers and citizens. Bast had to concentrate on dealing with the Royal Coronation Legion. He was the one who organized people to quickly repair the collapsed bridge. Bast's prestige was an all-time low after he "ran off with treasures", and not many people were willing to listen to this sly and greedy "old bastard". However, an old sly fox was indeed an old sly fox. All he said was, "If the bridge isn't repaired in time, the Coronation Legion will draw back the crowning of King Alexander." The soldiers and citizens of Chambord instantly put in their complete effort into repairing the bridge. Even some lightly wounded soldiers voluntarily participated in the operation. Quickly, many ropes connected the two sides of the bridge and firm wooden plates were paved over them; the horses and the carriage were able to get across.

Bast smacked his tongue in his mouth when he was watching.

The whole process took two hours less than he thought. Alexander's prestige in Chambord was unparalleled; it was far greater than the old king's. It looked like if necessary, the soldiers and citizens were willing to die for the king.

"Lead the way."

After hearing Bast's excuse, Princess Tanasha who was still in the carriage spoke. The voice still sounded weak, yet apathetic and cold. No one could get any kind of information from this kind of voice. This oldest Princess of the Zenit Empire seemed like she only had one kind of mood.

Bast nodded and bowed gracefully. He turned around and led the way.

He wasn't surprised. Since they had left the capital of Zenit Empire – St. Petersburg, the mysterious oldest princess always had this attitude. Bast had been very curious about it in the beginning, but now he had gotten used to it.

After they entered the castle, the Royal Coronation Legion held residence in the formal Military Judge Conca's mansion.

Because Conca was guilty of treason and was executed by King Alexander himself, the huge luxurious mansion had become the king's property. Bast had already picked and ordered a ton of servants to clean up the mansion; he went even further and re-decorated it. This kind of arrangement had even satisfied the picky knights and prince Tropinski.

The Royal Coronation Legion had brought a lot of their own servants and maids, so Bast didn't have to worry about that. However, this old handsome man had utilized his strength in administrative tasks; no matter how coldly these arrogant knights treated him, he treated them fairly and didn't display any disrespect or negligence.

"Her royal highness and his royal highness, King Alexander will be hosting a celebration party at the King's Palace tonight to celebrate the success of Chambord's defensive war. It would be our honor if both your highnesses could show up."

Before he left, Bast invited both Tanasha and Tropinski.

Actually, Fei didn't mean to invite anyone who was in the Royal Coronation Legion, but Bast felt like the party would be a place for both sides to get to know each other and resolve the prior conflicts, so he decided to invite them.

"What celebration? Ha, he has the guts to celebrate? All of the black armoured enemies were wiped out by our cavalry on the plain.....If it wasn't for the brave and skilled Zenit Cavalry, the king would already be captured and imprisoned by

the enemies. Haha, alright, tell your retarded king that I will go for sure. I want to see how that cheeky guy claims someone else's credit!"

Little Prince Tropinski responded grumpily.

.....

.....

The sunset was as red as blood.

The mountains surrounding Chambord Castle was showering in gold light. The castle appeared quiet and peaceful under the contrast of the surging river. It felt like an aesthetic landscape painting, intoxicating and addicting.

On the stone paved road in the castle, there were many pedestrians.

Although the kingdom succeeddc in their defense and King Alexander had done many things to counter the aftermath, there were still many tasks for the citizens of Chambord to help complete. Many wooden boards, stones and heavy items that were temporarily dismantled to be used as defense tools and weapons had to be moved back. The corpses of their fellow soldiers had to be honored, and the enemy soldier's corpses had to be burned to prevent diseases like the plague that would arise from rotting and decomposing corpses.....The ending of a war meant the beginning of other complicated operations.

No one noticed the new guest on the street.

A mysterious woman whose face was under a black veil was walking casually under the protection of a fully armoured female knight. Behind them, a smiling tall blonde warrior followed them in silence.

“Your highness, the scenery of this little castle is not bad and the streets are spacious and organized. Although it can’t compare to St. Petersburg, this is rare for a level 6 affiliated kingdom.” The female knight was observing the buildings on the street curiously. But when she spotted the King’s Palace further away, she frowned, “But I think that King Alexander must be a greedy and luxurious man. If not, why would he build himself such a magnificent palace?”

“Susan, I see the exact opposite.....”

The mysterious black veiled woman shook her head and spoke slowly, “There were rumors in the Imperial City saying that King Alexander was a retard who only had the intelligence of a three year old. Looking at it now, the rumors were false. If you look at the pedestrians on the street who had just went through an intense war, with some people even losing their loved ones, the smiles on their faces represent their inner happiness. Did you hear them say “Hail the king” when they greeted each other? Could a retarded king receive loyal support of this many civilians? About that magnificent palace.....If you look at the color of the stones on the palace closely, you can tell that the palace was built more than eighty years ago; it’s seems unrelated to this King named Alexander.....”

The mysterious black veiled women took a pause and then said, “Susan, I’m suddenly interested in the celebration party tonight. Let’s go back and prepare ourselves, you should come with me tonight.”

“Hehehe, your highness, it seems like it’s the first time you’ve participated in these kinds of parties. I will notify that butler named Bast and tell him to send someone to lead.....” The young female knight was surprised.

“No need to notify him, we can go quietly..... Didn’t he say that there are no invitation cards for this party and anyone including the rich and the poor can go? Let’s go as ordinary civilians.” The mysterious woman said.

“Ha, that’s even better! At least we won’t have to deal with those annoying noblemen, hehe..... Wait, your highness. What about this annoying guy?” The female knight pointed at the blonde warrior who was following them silently as she spoke.

“Knight Captain Romain, how about you come with us.” It sounded like a recommendation from the black veiled women, but at the same time felt like an order.

The smiling blonde knight nodded, “My honor, your highness.”

.....

.....

The sun lowered on the west side of the sky and night embraced the land.

Lights were burning and looked like stars in the dark castle. The King’s Palace was brightly lit. More and more citizens started to crowd into the palace. In less than half an hour, except for the soldiers who were guarding the defensive wall, almost everyone at Chambord was in the King’s Palace.

The Celebration party was about to begin.

## Chapter 58: The Accident at the Party

When talking about the magnificence of buildings, Chambord's King's Palace would be placed in the top three among all of the 250 affiliated kingdoms that Zenit Empire controlled. All the structures were made by collecting and assembling huge white stones. An extremely spacious stone square was right in the front of the palace. On the east, west and north sides of the square, there stood many thirty or forty yard (m) tall huge stone pillars and ten yard (m) tall statues of all the gods. The majestic King's Palace was behind all of these pillars and statues. The gates were at the south side of the square where the citizens and soldiers could enter through.

The celebration party would be hosted at the outdoor stone square.

The celebrating crowd was gathering together at the square. Six huge bonfires burned and lit up the dark sky. There were ten giant wooden towers the citizens and soldiers had created. and they were located in the middle of the square. They were all six or seven yards (m) tall and the corpses of all the soldiers and citizens who died in the war were placed on the layers of the towers.

The soldiers in the King's guards wore clear armour and patrolled the square and the King's Palace with lances in their hands. The citizens were dressed in white robes and were singing and dancing. Some acrobats were tumbling back and forth on the floor, and beautiful women were held their hands together and danced around the bonfire. People held up green tree branches that represented life and hope and laughed happily.

The night wore on.

Making "clip-clops" sounds, the prince of the Zenit Empire Tropinski had

arrived with his cavalry guards. The old handsome man Bast led the prince and his henchmen to the VIP seats under the god's statues on the west side of the square. Because Zenit was their parent empire, the citizens and subjects of Chambord showed warm welcome to the prince's arrival. Many fragrant petals and clear water were sprinkled at them.

Tropinski quite enjoyed that welcome.

At this time, Tropinski had surprisingly showed the style and grace of an empire's prince. He smiled gently and waved continuously at the surrounding citizens. However, the cavalry behind the prince had unfavorable attitudes towards these low class people in this small kingdom. After seeing the smiles and hearing the cheers, they kept their lofty and arrogant attitude as if they were watching their dogs wave their tails at them flatteringly.

Seeing that Prince Tropinski was the only one who was here to join the party, Bast was a little disappointed. The Eldest Princess Tanasha was the leader of the legion and she controlled everything; however, he couldn't read her attitude nor intentions. This party was a great opportunity for him to observe her, but she didn't come.....Although that was the case, Bast didn't neglect anyone at all; he ordered the servants to watch their own manners and take care of the guests properly.

After a more than ten minutes, the crowd gradually calmed down from all the cheering and dancing. The square was quiet.

At this moment, two squads of fancily armoured soldiers walked out of the huge stone palace on the north side of the square and formed two straight lines on both sides of the path. Then under everyone's attention, King Alexander appeared on the high stairs in front of the palace while holding the hand of his beautiful fiancée Angela.

Fei was dressed in an azure king robe. The robe was fluttering in the wind and was perfectly framed for his slim and muscular body. He was also wearing a golden leaf-shaped crown. His ink-like black hair, crystal clear eyes, stalwart figure, unparalleled temperament that he had acquire throughout his cold killings and his natural affinity had perfectly combined together. Looking from afar, he was like a god that was high up in the sky and vividly represented the monarch of the kingdom.

Beside him, the beautiful Angela was in an azure colored dress. A thin gold belt hung around her waist; her skin was finer and whiter than snow on the highest mountains. She was wearing a crown that was made from numerous kinds of flowers. With the wind fluttering in her hair, she looked like a goddess that had landed in the mortal world; pure and mighty, people couldn't stare at her straightly, nor could they find any fault in her.

Both of them smiled as they appeared on the highest steps to the palace and they stole away the spotlights on the square instantly. Even the crystal like stars that were embedded into the dark sky suddenly lost their brightness.

The citizens and soldiers of Chambord all kneeled down and cheered, "Hail King Alexander!"

Many people had found out for the first time that their king was so extraordinary and powerful. At this moment, no one could link the perfect image of a king currently in front of them with the dumb retarded Alexander. They humbly kneeled on the square and cheered with their lives and souls.

Prince Tropinski who was sitting down in the VIP seats on the west side of the square couldn't help but stand up. During the day, he was very dismissive about

the rumoured king. He was only here to participate in the party because he wanted to make trouble and tease the king. He didn't question his own looks and temperament before, and he thought that if he stood up on the square, he would be the center of attention and would steal the spotlight from everyone else.....But now, the prince of the Zenit Empire suddenly felt a bit ashamed about his appearance. Seeing the couple in front of the palace who looked like a match made in heaven, he surprisingly realized that his disdain and dissatisfaction towards this kingdom, this castle and this king were quickly disappearing.

But what he didn't notice was that his henchmen didn't feel the same way. Behind the prince, a buff knight wearing a full suit of armour and a red cape stared at Angela who was still on the stairs. Greed and obscenity filled his eyes, and the dozens of cavalry and guards behind him didn't hide their lust either.

On a side of the square.

No one noticed that at the rear of the crowd under the shadow of the huge god's statues, three people covered in black cloaks stood there quietly. When they saw the appearance of King Alexander and Angela, the figure in the very front made a sound, "Huh?". The voice sounded weak, as if the person was just recovering from an illness. The person sounded surprised; this reaction made the two people behind stare at each other in unison; they'd never seen that reaction out of the person in front of them before.

.....

After the King and the future queen arrived, the carnival on the square had gradually stopped.

The atmosphere became formal and solemn. The crowd voluntarily made a path, and Fei and Angela slowly walked down from the high stairs and approached the ten temporarily crafted wooden towers.

The atmosphere was becoming more solemn.

Wars never ended on the Azeroth Continent, and numerous soldiers would die on the battlefield every day, every hour and every second. Burying all these soldiers' corpses became a huge and time consuming operation, in addition to taking up a lot of land. To prevent these situation from arising, the custom of cremation of dead soldiers was formed a long time ago. No matter if it was the king, nobles, citizens or even the slaves, if they died in battle, they would be placed in one of these wooden towers and be cremated. The people of Azeroth believed that the souls of the warriors would be redeemed and they would stay with the God of War in the Empire of Gods.

According to the knowledge that Fei had crammed into his head about the traditional customs and etiquette with help from Angela, he climbed up the towers and took pieces of gold coins from Angela's hands and placed them individually on the eyes of the dead soldiers – this was another custom on the Azeroth Continent. People believed that placing gold coins on the eyes of dead soldiers would help them re-open their eyes in the burning fire and find the correct path to the Empire of Gods.

It was a complicated and long process.

Chambord had lost one hundred and thirty one brave soldiers in this defensive war. There were supposed to be special personnel to place these gold coins for those dead soldiers, but Fei unexpectedly insisted on doing it himself. According to the custom, only high nobles or heroes who contributed greatly to the kingdom had the honor of having gold coins placed on their eyes by the king;

Fei's action granted unprecedented honour for these ordinary soldiers.

Obviously, it was his intention to win his people over.

It was quiet on the square; no one said a word. The wind seemed to stop as well. Only a few women dressed in black robes who were equal to temple priests sung an ancient song on the stairs in front of the palace. The song didn't have any lyrics, but it was still spread far across the continent; it was song for saying farewell to loved ones.

Fei patiently covered every dead soldier's eyes with gold coins under everyone's attention, and then he lit up the herbs that the bodies were lying on. The rapid fire soon devoured the bodies of the dead ones, and the families who lost their loved ones broke down and cried out loud.....

The whole process took about an hour.

After the fire turned the corpses and ten wooden towers into ashes, the atmosphere on the square finally eased up. The crying gradually stopped and the doctors carefully collected the ashes and placed them in a huge black coffin. After twelve days, this coffin would be carried onto the highest mountain to the east of Chambord and be buried there. That way, the souls of the warriors would be the first ones to see the beautiful sunrise – it was the custom of Chambord.

After all of that, the square returned to its previous cheerful and lively atmosphere.

People started to sing and dance to celebrate their victory in the war. The crazy atmosphere became even more heated under the burning bonfire.

Regardless of age, gender, and social class, people held their hands together and danced. Even the soldiers who were patrolling were dragged into the crowd, as well as Fei and Angela. At the celebration, everyone was equal. Prince Tropinski and his guards were invited as well.

Some women laughed as they carried plates full of fruits and barbeque into the crowds.

Prince Tropinski was influenced by the happy atmosphere. At this time, he put down his arrogance and coldness and returned to being a kid who was 17 years old. He held hands with other young boys and young girls and formed a big circle and danced around a bonfire; he was like a bird who had just gotten out of his cage, free and delighted.

But what Tropinski and the others didn't notice was that his guards and that red caped knight laughed and pushed their way into the centre of the square. They all had a malicious grin on their face; their eyes shined as they felt kinky.

The direction they were squeezing to in the middle of the square was where the pure goddess Angela and blonde Emma and their girlfriends were dancing joyfully. The girl smiled happily; her beautiful face was filled with laughter and happiness, like a little Angel.

## Chapter 59.1: Kneel Down and Kiss My Shoes!

The celebration party was entering its climax.

Fei held his wineglass and walked to the soldiers.

After experiencing the cruel battle that could repress anyone to the point of suffocation and turn them crazy, only fine wine and women could relieve these strongmen. Pierce and Drogba laughed as they drank with silver bowls the size of a kitchen sink. Wild and uninhibited laughter echoed in the square. The twenty three strongmen including Oleg had followed Fei and slid down the defensive wall and charged into the enemies like a death squad. Except for Breno who had sacrificed himself on the bridge, although the other twenty two strongmen were all severely injured, they made back alive. Fighting alongside the king had built a special friendship between these iron-like men.

On the north side of the square, the men gathered together and sat down on the stone tables and gulped down the wine. Some of them wrestled half-naked on the side, some arm-wrestled on the table and others danced with the joyful girls. Even Oleg who was unwelcomed by all the soldiers had gained many people's respect after this deadly mission.

"Cheers! For our brothers!" Fei raised his wineglass and proposed a toast.

"For our brothers! Hail the king! Cheers!" The soldiers cheered as they also raised their glasses and bowls; King Alexander's arrival made them feel very honoured.

"This second glass of wine is a toast to our hero Breno!"

Fei poured the wine in his glass onto the ground and said, “His parents will be all of our parents, and his son will be all of our son.....Breno’s family will be supported by the Royal family of Chambord until his son becomes a real brave and strong man like his father!”

“For our hero Breno!”

The soldiers poured the wine in their hands onto the ground silently. At this moment, in many soldier’s drunk and bleary eyes, it was as if they had seen the figure whose heart was penetrated, but still dragged three enemies off of the bridge while yelling, “Hail the king!” in the dark, star filled sky.....Breno was a hero, he was a comrade, and he was also a companion!

“The third glass of wine is a toast to our hero Breno’s comrades, a toast to the twenty two great warriors of Chambord, Pierce, Drogba, O’Neal, Essien, Ballack..... Fei said the strongmen’s names one by one. Every time he announced a name, the crowd would burst into cheers and applause; the person whose name was called shivered in excitement.

“May the God of War bless you, my warriors. Your names shall be remembered together with Chambord. Now, in the name of King Alexander, I shall grant you honour; the armour and weapons you guys used during the battle will be returned to you after they are repaired by the best blacksmiths in the castle.....” Fei’s voice was like a burning bonfire and ignited every soldier’s blood. After seeing the strongmen’s incredible and excited expressions, Fei raised his wineglass filled up high with wine into the air and congratulated, “Yes, my warriors, as you wish, these are the most precious items in the royal family, and they shall be permanently granted to you guys, because they are the medals that represent your bravery and skill.”

The twenty three sets of armour and weapons were the treasures that the old king collected throughout his life time. Although they were not illustrious magic items and weapons, in a level six affiliated kingdom of a level one Empire, they were priceless. For an officer like Oleg, if he saved all his life time income, he still wouldn't be able to get a full set of the armour and weapons.

So right after Fei stopped talking, the soldiers started to cheer wildly.

The king was clear towards who deserved rewards and punishments, especially for those who showed loyalty and risked their lives. Moreover, in the prior battles King Alexander was always on the very front line of the battlefield and charges, and he had blocked the enemies' blades for his soldiers and companions with his own body. The series of behaviors had boost Fei's influence in the military to an unparalleled level.

The King's kind rewards had pushed the celebration party to its peak.

The intoxicating smell of wine diffused into the air.

Fei was inspired and even took off his own luxurious king's robe and put on a thin armour. He wrestled with the strongmen bare armed and competed in drinking games; it was a men's game and Fei was soon on the same page as the other soldiers. By using the Barbarian Mode to cheat, Fei easily flipped over a dozen famous strongmen in Chambord and completely showed off a king's strength and courage .....

The delightful atmosphere embraced Chambord Castle after the war.

At this moment, suddenly a surprise occurred.

In the middle of the square where it was the most crowded, a series of female screams and curses was heard, in addition to the faint laughter of men mixed in with it.....

Fei frowned.

The soldiers who were having a good time also froze their hands which were holding wine glasses in the air.

“It’s probably a drunk punk forcing a kiss on his beloved girl recklessly.....”

It was the first thing that came to Fei and the soldiers’ minds.

“Haha, although that kind of behaviour isn’t civilized, at this open and unconventional celebration party, we can probably forgive that horny bastard. The girls at Chambord are very bold and vigorous, haha, I hope the God of War can bless that poor punk.”

All the men had understanding smiles on their face.

But what was unexpected was that the chaos and curses didn’t calm down as Fei and the soldiers expected; it grew bigger and louder. Cursing and screaming were very pronounced when mixed with the cheer and laughter. Many people stopped dancing and crowded towards the middle of the square. The noise gradually stopped and everyone’s attention was at the source of the chaos.

Fei stood on a stairway beside him and looked at the source location of the

chaos. The next second, his expression turned cold and a murderous sensation leaked from his body and diffused to the surroundings.

“Fuck! Someone is messing with Angela!”

Barbarian 【Leap】 was initiated, and “Whoosh!” Fei jumped up tens of yards (m) into the air and rushed to the centre of the square in a few ups and downs.

At this time, the crowd formed into a big circle.

In the middle of the circle, Emma and a dozen young citizens formed a human wall and angrily stared at the couple of knights in front of them with red eyes. Behind them, Angela who was in the azure long dress crouched down as her face turned pale. A fifteen or sixteen year old teenage boy was leaning against her arms. The little guy’s neck was severely injured; there was a shocking slit that was cut open by a sharp blade; the teenage boy was having a hard time breathing, and blood and foam was coming out of his mouth. Like a person who didn’t know how to swim had gotten choked by the water in a swimming pool, his chest raised and fell dramatically. The blood and foam coming out of his mouth flew everywhere, and Angela’s azure long dress was strained by the blood.

“Puh! Reckless low class citizen, how dare you point your finger at a superior empire knight?”

A leading red caped Zenit Empire’s cavalry put the sword that had blood on it back to the scabbard. Cutting someone’s throat almost in half was a negligible matter in his eyes. He yelled at Emma and the citizens of Chambord disdainfully, “If you want to live, then kneel down and kiss my boots, and get the fuck out of here. Shameless bastards, the Deputy Knight Captain of the legion, Mr. Semak

only wanted to invite your future queen to a dance.....”

The red caped cavalry emphasized the words “Queen” and “dance”; any man would understand the obscene meaning behind it. After he said that, he winked at his companions proudly.

Behind him, a dozen similarly red caped cavalry held onto their shoulders and laughed out loud.

In between all the cavalry, the buffed knight who was behind prince Tropinski had a bright smile on his face after he heard that. He sneered at the citizens of Chambord who were crowding them and glanced around. When he saw Emma, his eyes brighten up; but after a short pause, his vision went through the crowd and landed on the goddess like azure dressed girl. An obscene expression came on his face; he didn’t hide his lust at all.

At this time –

“Whoosh!”

A strong wind blew by. Everyone’s vision blurred and a majestic figured suddenly appeared in the middle of the circle.....It was Fei who used Barbarian **【Leap】** to get here faster.

Fei glanced around and quickly figured out what was going on.

His face changed expression; he didn’t acknowledge the provocation from the red caped cavalry who were like mad dogs and rushed to Angela. He crouched down and placed his hand on the back of the dying teenage boy. He opened up

his belt storage and took out the bottle of 【Normal Healing Potion】; he carefully dropped the last few drops of the remaining red potion into the teenage boy's mouth and on his shocking slit on his neck.

A light mysterious magic power surged.

The 【Normal Healing Potion】 had displayed its incredible magical effect. Quickly, the teenage boy's wound recovered at a visible speed; it formed a scar in just a few seconds and the scar soon shrunk and disappeared. He stopped spurting blood from his mouth and his dramatic chest movements calmed down as well. His breathing went back to normal and regained consciousness and opened up his eyes slowly.

Fei was relieved after he saw that.

Luckily, there were still some of the 【Normal Healing Potion】 left after Fei diluted most of it. Fei saved a little bit just in case of an emergency. He didn't expect that it would be utilized at such a crucial moment. If not, this teenage boy would probably be a cold corpse by now.

## Chapter 59.2: Kneel Down and Kiss My Shoes! (2)

After seeing the king perform another miracle by saving the teenage boy's life magically, the surrounding citizens of Chambord couldn't help but cheer.

"Angela, tell me what happened."

Fei handed the boy over to one of the soldiers to take care of. He looked at the imperial cavalry who were laughing out loud proudly with a provoking manner, then turned around and asked.

With an angry expression covering her innocent face, she tightly held onto Fei's hand and then whispered into Fei's ear. Fei became more enraged as he listened; an unstoppable fury burned in his heart and his expression was as cold as ice. A sharp murderous sensation unknowingly diffused from his body.

It turned out that these dirty cavalry pretended to be drunk and started touching the girls beside Angela and Emma. At first, these girls tolerated a little bit because the cavalry were from their parent Empire – Zenit. Who knew that the cavalry were insatiable; some daring cavalry even wanted to touch Angela and insisted her to accompany their Knight Captain Semak to drink and dance with him. Their reckless and rude behaviour angered the young citizens of Chambord. How could the energetic lads allow the Great King Alexander's fiancée be insulted; they walked up and reprimanded the cavalry. Both parties started shoving each other, but one of the Zenit cavalry pulled out his sword and sliced the throat of the youth who was standing at the very front.....

Fei listen patiently as Angela told him the whole story. He tapped on his fiancée's shoulder gently to tell her to relax. He then walked up, separated "the human wall" that was formed by Emma and other young men and stood at the

very front of the commotion.

“Oh? You’re that King Alexander, right?”

Knight Captain Semak was at the centre of all the cavalry. He was like a moon surrounded by a bunch of stars. He clenched his fists and crossed his arms and walked up a couple of steps. After he observed Fei with his haughty demeanor, he said lightly, “Your Majesty, I’m very dissatisfied with the way that Chambord treats its guests. See, my men only wanted to invite the queen to a dance, but some of your citizens were blocking and insulting us unreasonably.....”

Honestly, Knight Captain Semak didn’t have any respect for this king named Alexander. Rather, he despised this little hillbilly kind of king. The Zenit Empire had many affiliated kingdoms. The powerless kings of little level 6 kingdoms held lower positions than even lowly navigators at St. Petersburg in Semak’s eyes. Therefore, he didn’t hide his scornful expression and said, “Although my mood has been disturbed and my fun was stopped, if the Queen can do a roundtable dance for us, I will treat this as if nothing happened.....”

After he said that, the surrounding Chambord citizens started to yell and swear. On the Azeroth Continent, roundtable dancing was an unsightly dance that the vilest prostitutes used to please men. Asking a future queen to do the roundtable dance was the greatest insult of all time.

Knight Captain Semak didn’t acknowledge the swearing and anger from the crowd.

He smiled with a disdainful expression on his face, and ridicule filled his eyes like a high emperor that controlled everyone’s lives. Suddenly, he raised his hand and pointed at Emma who was standing behind Fei and continued, “Your

Majesty, one more thing. Let your little blonde servant come to the legion's residence and sleep with me tonight; she should be thankful that I granted her the honour, hahaha.....Oh, right, I'm also interested in the magic potion that you used to heal that lowlife citizen, give them all to me. If you could do all these things, the Zenit Empire won't punish Chambord for being discourteous."

After he said that, Semak looked at Fei scornfully.

Before this, Semak had been to many affiliated kingdoms. The kings and ministers in those kingdoms were like poor beggars. To make sure that their kingdom could still be protected by Zenit Empire, they did everything they could to please Semak. A little king of a level 5 affiliated kingdom even forced his newly wedded beautiful queen to serve Semak, the Imperial Knight Captain at night. His request and behaviour today was like an extra reward in Semak's own eyes; he went easy on the young and ignorant king in front of him.

Semak was a little messed in the head. He loved seeing the kings who had exclusive and supreme authority over their own territories kneel down with pleasing expressions on their faces. It gave him the thrill of conquest.

But today, Semak didn't get the thrill he was waiting for; he surprisingly found out that the young king who was standing in front of him maintained a strange expression on his face. The king was calm and cold; he didn't show any signs of pleasing or flattering Semak.

Suddenly, Semak's smile disappeared.

"Young and ignorant king, my patience is limited. Please do what I have said immediately. Otherwise, hehehe, trust me, your little kingdom wouldn't be able to handle the anger of a Knight Captain."

In unison with Semak's "ultimatum", "Tink, tink, tink!" the red caped cavalry all drew out their sharp swords and started at Fei ferociously and threateningly. Nasty and cruel grins appeared on their faces as they knocked their armour with the hilt of their swords and made huge "tinking" noises.

Previously, this tactic had been very effective against other level 6 and level 5 affiliated kingdoms. Even if some kings were resistant, they would almost sh\*t their pants and kneel down to beg for their lives. At that moment, the cavalry almost saw the fantastic scene where this young king would bite the bullet and let his glamorous fiancée do the roundtable dance.....

However –

"Alright, how do you bastards want to die!?"

That was the response from the young king.

"What? What.....What did he say?" The cavalry stared at each other in unison.

The egoistic cavalry couldn't process the information fast enough in their minds, "What..... How dare a king of a little level 6 affiliated kingdom say such a thing to the noble Imperial Knight Captain? Does he want to give up his throne?"

"What did you say, punk? Do you even understand what you are saying?"

After seeing Semak's face getting colder and colder, the cavalry who sliced open the teenage boy's throat felt it was a great time to flatter the Knight Captain. He rushed to Fei arrogantly and pointed at Fei's nose with his sword and swore, "You little reckless lowlife bastard! Do you think you are really a high

up and powerful king? Kneel down and kiss the Imperial Knight Captain's boots and apologize, otherwise.....”

“Bam-!”

A muffled noise interrupted his clamoring.

The cavalry hadn't even finish speaking when he suddenly felt he that was hit by something. He was shocked and he looked down confusedly. The next second, an inconceivable expression suddenly appeared on his face. He wanted to scream from this unprecedented terror, but as soon as he opened his mouth, blood spurt out and he couldn't make any sounds.

A fist dripping with blood came out of his back.

A series of gasping sounds could be heard.

Everyone saw that when the soldier was spouting nonsense, the silent Alexander suddenly punched out and hit the reckless cavalry right on the chest. It made a daunting, crisp crackling noise, and the monstrous strength of a level 12 Barbarian was fully applied without any kind of restraint. The fist directly penetrated the cavalry's body and revealed itself on his back; all the internal organs and bones were shattered into pieces.

Everyone was shocked.

“What kind of strength is that? How could it create a huge hole on a human body with a bare fist?” What was even more shocking was that Alexander shook his arm the next second and shattered the entire corpse into minced meat; the

pieces fell onto the ground and form piles.

“Hiss-!”

Another round of gasping was heard.

The Knight Captain Semak was also shocked by the bloody scene and back off a couple steps. The other red caped cavalry were even more shocked; fear filled their eyes. After seeing the piles of steaming “minced meat”, their hands that were holding onto their swords started trembling.

The whole square was silent; if someone were to drop a pin, everyone would hear it.

“God! King Alexander killed a soldier from Zenit’s Royal Canonization Legion!” This shocking scene had blanked out many people’s minds.....But at the same time, the citizens of Chambord felt very excited and thrilled.

“Say bastards, how do you want to die?”

After exploding a Zenit cavalry like killing an annoying fly, Fei’s expression still didn’t change. He shook his fist to get rid of the blood as he approached Semak and other cavalries slowly. His voice was freezing cold, his stares were as sharp as blades; with the murderous intent in his eyes, he looked at the opponents as if they were piles of rotten meat that even wild dogs wouldn’t eat.

“How dare you kill an imperial soldier?” After the initial shock, Knight Captain Semak became enraged. Like a mating dog that got its spouse snatched, he shivered in anger and pointed at Fei and shouted, “Done! Chambord is done! You

are done!!! I declare that starting from this moment, Chambord kingdom is now the enemy of Zenit Empire. Start to tremble in fear! Your castle will be razed!”

“Oh really?” Fei said with a dismissive expression, “We’re enemies now, so what? Is Zenit Empire that great? It’s hard to say whether or not Chambord will be razed, but without a doubt, none of you guys will walk out of Chambord alive.”

After he said that, he shouted, “Where is Pierce and Brook?” Behind him, Pierce and Brook who finally squeezed through the crowd rushed over, half kneeled and responded after they heard the king’s call, “King Alexander, your command.”

“Evacuate the civilians, gather the King’s Guard, shut down the gate and lock down the traffic in the city. Then, surround the residence of the Canonization Legion and wait for my command. Anyone who dares to resist shall be executed instantly.”

“Ah?”

After hearing such a command, Brook who was experienced and prudent was surprised, “Is Your Majesty planning to start a war with Zenit Empire?” Even Pierce who was wooden headed was having a hard time digesting the command that he heard.

On the opposite side.

The infuriated Knight Captain Semak was so angry that he started laughing after he heard that, “Hahaha, great! Great! Great! You ignorant and reckless

punk, daring to surround the residence of the Legion and confront the Empire? This is ridiculous. The six hundred cavalry in the Legion can easily wipe out the entire Chambord Castle. It looks like this evil kingdom doesn't have to exist anymore.....Hahaha, I will chop your head off first, then enslave all the women in the castle and kill all men and wash the castle with your own blood!"

As he spoke, Semak drew out his sword. A yellow earth energy covered his body and two looming stars appeared on his forehead – it was the sign of a two star warrior.

"[Crack Rockburst]!"

Semak intended to kill, so he used his combat energy techniques right away. He moved first and shouted. His sword glowed as he stomped on the ground; he charged at Fei with his yellow earth energy and struck at Fei viciously with the pressure of a sliding mountain.

"Huh, only a two star warrior, how dare you be so rampant in front of me? You are seeking your own death!"

Fei 'humphed' coldly and stood still. A white light flashed and **【Storm Sabre】** appeared in his hand. He made a slash and the golden sword collided with the double handed knight sword. After the series of sparks and a crisp metal colliding sound, Semak's yellow energy shield was shattered and his double handed knight sword was chipped mercilessly as well. He was blown back and blood leaked out of his mouth.

"You.....how could you have this kind of strength?"

Semak smashed into a huge stone statue further away. He couldn't stop spurting blood out of his mouth. His face was filled with shock and disbelief. He held onto the statue as he struggled to stand up.

Fei ignored him. He stomped his feet and flashed forward. The golden sword turned into a series of golden lights. After making a sound similar to cutting tofu, out of the eight red caped cavalry, seven of them held onto their bleeding necks. They screamed as they shivered and fell to the ground. Just like the teenage boy before, their throats were sliced open and blood and foam clogged their lungs. They felt a huge amount of pain, but couldn't die right away. They struggled crazily.....

The only cavalry that was left alive was completely petrified; he lost all of his strength. "Tink!" The sword fell out of his hands and onto the ground; his legs trembled and a stinky and disgusting smell came from his crouch. He was scared to the point of peeing his pants.

"Come here and kneel down and kiss my boot!"

Fei stared at the cavalry coldly and ordered. This was what the cavalry had said when they were provoking, so now Fei returned it back to them.

## ***Chapter 60: Step Aside or Die***

The knight was terrified; his mind was blank and he couldn't think or react. Aside from peeing and crapping his pants, he was also drooling; his drool was like a waterfall. Every word and sentence Fei said was like a sword hanging over his head, and if he gave the signal, the swords would rain down and mince him into pieces. The screams of his peers who were on the ground begging for death were still sounding in his ears; the cavalry didn't hesitate a bit and knelt down to the ground and crawled to Fei like a dog. He stuck out his tongue and licked the dirt off of Fei's boots. After he did that, he looked up and smiled flatteringly.....

Fei sneered as he shook his head, "How can someone who's so arrogant yet afraid of death be worthy of being called a knight?"

"I'm not worthy, not worthy. I'm not a knight, I'm just an ordinary cavalry..... Your Majesty, I beg of your mercy....." The knight knelt to the ground and kowtowed like there was no tomorrow. His high up arrogance had disappeared, and he shivered as if he was a wild dog who wanted to survive.

"I won't kill you!" Fei said.

"Ah? Long live Your Majesty! Hail the king! Thanks you King Alexander for your kindness and greatness. I....." The cavalry was stoked and flattered Fei as much as he could.

Fei cut him off impatiently, "I won't kill you, but.....someone will." After he said that, Fei beckoned at the teenage boy who had his throat sliced open. That teenage boy had fully recovered under the effects of the 【Normal Healing Potion】, and he was only a little bit tired now. He was standing in front of the

crowd with support from his friends. After seeing King Alexander beckoning at him, he walked up excitedly and gave Fei a formal salute to greet the king.

“Warrior, what’s your name?” Fei asked with a smile.

“Tolis, Your Majesty, my name is Fernando-Torres.” The teenage boy silvered in excitement. In the previous Chambord Defense War, he joined the military recruitment on the last day, so hje was only able to guard the defense wall; he didn’t get a chance to participate in the real battle. But today, he had seen the blood boiling heroic scene of King Alexander dismantling and destroying the enemies almost all on his own. At that moment, King Alexander had become Torres’ role model and inspiration. Every young man had dreams of becoming a hero; Torres told himself that he had to become a great warrior just like King Alexander, even if he had to face cruel enemies and a cold death; nothing would stop him. That’s why when he saw the imperial cavalry and knights disrespecting the future queen Angela, he stood out first and reprimanded them.

Fei tapped Torres’ shoulder gently; he kicked the cavalry’s sword on the ground and flipped in into the air. Fei grabbed the sword in mid-air and passed it to Torres, “Torres, do you dare kill someone?”

Torres hesitated. He wanted to say no, but he quickly remember the bloody and thrilling scene on the stone bridge today. He bit his teeth and answered decisively, “I do, Your Majesty!”

“Alright then, help me kill this bastard who dares to insult our Chambord Kingdom.” Fei pointed at the cavalry who was kneeling on the ground begging for mercy; that poor man had lost the courage to resist. After seeing Torres approaching with the sword, he didn’t dare run away and just continued kowtowing.

This was the first time that Torres would kill someone.

Honestly, when he was walking towards the cavalry, he was very scared. But at the moment when he struck down with the sword and the hot spurting blood stained his face, Torres felt something ignite in his soul. He wasn't no longer scared of anything and his blood felt as if it was boiling.

"Great, Fernando-Torres, from now on, you shall be my personal guard!" Fei was satisfied with Torres' performance.

When he saw the teenage boy in front of him standing up for Angela and the dignity of the kingdom and didn't back off when faced against the sharp swords of the imperial cavalry and knights, Fei had a favorable impression of the sixteen year old Torres. The bravery of a person who was fully armored and had an absolute advantage was not reliable; only when one was in a disadvantaged state and had nothing to depend on would bravery truly come from their soul. It was obvious that although he was shivering when he held onto the sword, the blonde haired young man was meant to be a true warrior.

"Ah?"

Torres was stunned. The next second, the young boy felt like he had been hit by a gift that had fallen from the sky. He was a bit lost and didn't dare believe it. Finally, from his friends' reminders, he kneeled down and thanked the king's reward in a fluster. After he stood up and stood behind Fei, he still couldn't believe his luck. He pinched his thigh again and again; the violent pain told him that what happened wasn't a dream. He really did become the personal guard of his role model King Alexander. Torres quietly straightened his back and stood taller and looked more like a qualified warrior under the envious stares of his

friends.

Under the huge stone god statue on the other side, Knight Captain Semak felt like his head wasn't smart enough to process all the information.

"An ant-like weak and retarded king of a level 6 affiliated kingdom, how dare he murder the Imperial Cavalry of the Zenit Empire in public so recklessly? How dare he?" Semak trembled as he pointed at Fei; his lips were shaking so hard that he couldn't say a word. In the previous fight, his opponent shattered his energy shield and also his confidence with a casual strike. The arrogant Knight Captain suddenly realized that the young king in front of him was way more powerful than himself.

After Fei took care of all the cavalry, he sneered as he approached Semak with a murderous intention. He repeated the same question, "Say bastard, how do you want to die?"

A humming noise filled the Knight Captain's head. He didn't know what to do.

Originally, he expected that even if this king was reckless, he would only kill the ordinary cavalry and wouldn't dare to do anything to him. After all, those cavalry were only ordinary soldiers, but he was a majestic imperial military officer and a henchman of his highness, the Second Prince Zhirkov who could potentially inherit the throne from the Zenit Emperor Yassin.....But he was wrong. The reckless king in front of him didn't have any intention of letting him go.

At this moment, Semak was finally scared.

The identity of the Military Officer from the Parent Empire could no longer

protect him, nor could his strength and two star ranked earth energy. Now that the two key factors that he relied on when to threaten and pressure other affiliated kingdoms became useless, Semak finally felt how weak he was and started shivering uncontrollably.

He backed off instinctively; there wasn't any more arrogance left in him. He had a scared expression on his face and was preparing to escape.

At this moment –

“Presumptuous! Alexander, stop your actions!”

A voice sounded in the crowd farther away. Semak's eyes brightened; he suddenly saw Little Prince Tropinski squeezing out of the crowd and appearing in the circle.

“Your Highness, help me Your Highness. Chambord has betrayed the Empire! This evil king is planning to take on Zenit Empire.....” Semak forgot all about his knight's temperament and class. He crawled and rushed to Tropinski's side. He kneeled down and cried, “It's so cruel! This evil king murdered the Imperial Cavalry. He even commanded his troops to wipe out the entire Royal Canonization Legion!”

All the blame and faults had been skillfully pushed onto Fei by Semak.

After Little Prince Tropinski looked at all the severely wounded and almost dead cavalry on the ground and the panicked Knight Captain Semak, he questioned Fei angrily, “King Alexander, what is this? You better give me an explanation!”

Little Prince Tropinski was having a lot of fun tonight. This poor and remote kingdom had allowed him to experience an unprecedented freedom and happiness; there were no more imperial teachers following him everywhere he went and telling him again and again what not to do. He didn't have to pay close attention to his father's – Emperor Yassin – mood and act accordingly, nor did he did have to swallow his anger from the insults of his older brothers Arshavin and Zhirkov. Here, he felt the warmth of the citizens, and was able to run and dance around the bonfire happily. This type of freedom was rare at St. Petersburg.

This unprecedented party had slowly removed all of his dissatisfaction and bias towards Alexander. A few moments ago, he heard the Chambord citizens beside him proudly discussing Alexander's brave and heroic stories again and again. He even thought to himself, "It sounds like this King Alexander is a great man. Interesting, maybe we could become friends....."

But, what happened in front of him had angered greatly.

Due to the crowding citizens, he had arrived after more than half of the situation had already taken place, so the Little Prince didn't know the whole story. However, it didn't matter if what Knight Captain Semak said was true or not. As the prince of the Empire, Tropinski felt that the majesty and dignity of the Empire was severely challenged. He had to stand up; if Alexander wouldn't give him a reasonable explanation, then the consequences would be catastrophic.

However, the response Fei gave shocked him. He couldn't believe it –

"Explanation? Explain what?"

Fei's mouth drew out a disdainful arc. As if he heard something ridiculous, he continued to walk forward; he approached Semak slowly and steadily, one step after another. The golden sword felt like the life harvesting sickle of the Grim Reaper, with coldness diffusing from it. Fei stared at Tropinski and said coldly, "Your Highness, don't make the wrong choice. Step aside or die!"

"You....."

Little Prince was enraged.

At that moment, he clearly felt the undisguised murderous intent from the opponent. He didn't doubt that if he continued to block Fei's path, this young king would kill him without any hesitation – even if he was a high ranked imperial prince.....However, it was the dignity of the imperial prince that forced him not to beg or please Alexander like the last cavalry did. Although Tropinski was not a hero or even a warrior and had inappropriately attacked Fei before, at this moment, Little Prince knew that he wasn't just protecting the Knight Captain Semak, but rather the dignity of the entire Zenit Empire.

Therefore, although Tropinski knew he wasn't a match for his opponent, he still had to draw his sword.

"Eh?"

Fei wasn't expecting this kind of behaviour from the prince. He didn't know that this playboy looking prince could be so tough in this situation.....but, he was only surprised. His pace didn't slow down at all. Everyone had something that they wouldn't allow anyone else to touch, and whoever violated this would face the consequences. Even if the Emperor of Zenit – Yassin was in his way, Fei

wouldn't hesitate to strike him.

At this moment, under the shade of a huge god statue at the side of the square, someone was getting impatient.

"That guy is too audacious....." The female knight Susan who was hidden under a large cloak said angrily. She turned around and said to the other person hiding under the large cloak, "Your Highness, please allow me to go and kill him."

"You can't take him on." The princess shook she said lightly.

"How is that possible? Your Highness, I respectfully disagree. I'm a three star warrior; even if that savage was able to defeat Second Prince's vile jackal Semak, he is no match to me!" It was obvious that Susan didn't trust princess' judgement.

The princess shook her head and ignored Susan. She turned around and said to another person, "Knight Captain Romain, it looks like you have to take action yourself this time."

"It's my pleasure to serve Your Highness." The cloaked man took off the cover on his head. It was the tall and bulked smiling blonde warrior who had followed Princess Tanasha and knight Susan on the streets this afternoon.

"Oh, this man named Alexander is interesting. Knight Captain Romain, you don't have to battle with him. Just bring Jimmy back safely." The princess added. Her voice was still weak and faint.

"Eh?" The blonde warrior was surprised, "Your Highness, Deputy Knight

Captain Semak, he.....”

“Hehe, that sly and vile jackal, it won’t be a big deal to leave him to die here. He has done so many things that have shamed our Empire’s honour and majesty all these years. It’s time for him to suffer from his own retributions.”

The smiling blonde warrior stayed quiet for a couple of seconds, then nodded and said, “I understand, Your Highness.” After he finished, he swayed and disappeared from the princess’ side.

“Your Highness, although Semak deserves to die, he is the Second Prince Zhirkov’s henchman. He has done many things for his highness in the dark these years. If he dies here, the Second Prince won’t let it slide easily.” The female Knight Susan suddenly reminded.

## ***Chapter 61: Merciless Kill***

The princess didn't care about Susan's reminder. She smiled, "Why does I have to care if he lets it slide easily or not?" Do you think Zhirkov letting Semak follow Tropinski around was due to his good intentions? It's better for me if Semak dies now; it saves me the time to ask Knight Captain Romain to do that himself! Hehe, moreover, the one who will kill Semak isn't me; it's the King of Chambord, Alexander!"

The female knight Susan was stunned after she heard that.

.....

At the middle of the square.

The sharp and murderous sensation that was approaching the prince felt almost like a tangible substance. The Little Prince Tropinski was shocked to find out that when he faced such pressure, he could barely stand up despite being a two star ranked warrior. However, he still bit his teeth and held himself together; he didn't even take a step back although he was having a hard time breathing.

Fei continued approaching slowly.

Right now, everyone's eyes blurred. However, the next moment, a tall figure appeared in the circle and stood in between Fei and the Little Prince.

"Who are you?"

Fei frowned slightly. The instinct of the Barbarian warned him about the foreseeable danger. The blonde haired smiling warrior who suddenly appeared gave him an unprecedented pressure. This man was at least a three star warrior.

“Knight Captain Romain-Pavlyuchenko of Zenit Empire.” The blonde warrior answered as he smiled. He didn’t have the arrogance and egoistic appearance that Semak and the cavalry had; when he spoke, he lowered his head and saluted to show respect to the king. That made everyone think he was warm and friendly.

Fei smiled back, “Oh? It’s the mighty Knight Captain Romain-Pavlyuchenko..... So, have you appeared here to stop me?”

Pavlyuchenko still had the smile on his face, and his eyebrows rose and said, “King Alexander, to be honest, I wanted to battle with you. You are the one who is the most worthy of my respect among all the kings of the affiliated kingdoms.....But, I have received the order from the princess. I’m not here to battle with you. I’m only here to take His Highness away.”

“Oh?”

Fei was surprised by the answer. He looked at the Little Prince Tropinski who was sweating like crazy and enduring under his murderous pressure, and then something in his mind was triggered. He nodded and said, “I’m not a maniac; of course you can take him away.....But the bug named Semak has to stay here. He insulted Chambord first, so he has to die!”

The Knight Captain Romain shrugged his shoulders, then turned around and grabbed the Little Prince by his shoulders. His body swayed and everyone felt a

gold flame flash in front of their eyes; the smiling warrior and Little Prince Tropinski had disappeared into nowhere, just as if both of them had never appeared.

Fei's pupil quickly contracted. He had the power of a level 12 Barbarian, but he didn't even catch Pavlyuchenko's movements; Pavlyuchenko was grabbing someone in his hands this time. "It looks like I was wrong in terms of his estimated strength. He's even more scary than I thought. He's way more powerful than a three star rank. He must be at least a four star ranked warrior.

At this moment, Fei felt the urgency of improving his strength again.

"After I solve all these issues, I have to go back to the Diablo World and level up as much as I can. It looks like parent empires are just a joke. A mere two star ranked knight captain dared to flirt with the future queen recklessly at the party in an affiliated kingdom; if some of the higher ups get greedy, it would be a catastrophe for the kingdom.....To survive and live like humans on this continent that follow the rules of the jungle, power was essential!

Fei made a decision in his mind. He raised his head and sneered as he got closer and closer to the Knight Captain Semak. Fei didn't rush to kill him. Rather, he approached him slowly. The clear and moderate paced steps stomped on Semak's heart. Fei wanted this reckless and shameless bastard to really taste the terrifying torture of silence before his death.

"No.....No!! I'm a Knight Captain of the Zenit Empire. I'm a henchman of Prince Zhirkov.....I can't die, you can't kill me!" After seeing his only savior, the Little Prince and Knight Captain Pavlyuchenko leave without even acknowledging him and the King who represented death approach him slowly, Semak was desperate. This was the first time he was this close to death, so he broke down. He screamed and yelled crazily like a cornered hyena who was roaring to

threaten its opponents and protect itself.

However, the figure who was coming closer didn't pause at all.

"Nonono.....I apologize, I'm willing to kneel down and kiss your boots.....I beg you, please let me go, please show some mercy....." Semak kneeled down and begged.

But it was no use.

Fei was still stepping forward coldly. Even the surrounding citizens were pumped by their king's domination. They swung their fists and shouted aggressively, "Kill him, kill him.....Kill that bastard!"

Semak was still begging. Numerous angry faces were light up by the bonfires. The weak ant-like low lives who Semak disdained gave him unprecedented fear as he shivered uncontrollably.

Finally –

"Damn it.....【Crack Rockburst】, die!"

Cornered Semak picked up a sword from his subordinate cavalry and yellow earth energy rapidly swirled around him as he jumped up and suddenly attacked. The energy technique was used right away; the overwhelming momentum was like a tornado, and the strike whizzed as it flew towards Fei.

"Humph, child's play!"

Fei waved the 【Storm Sabre】 in his hand.

The result was unquestionable. Semak flew back like a punching bag as blood spurted out of his mouth and he smashed into the huge stone god statue again. “Crackle, crackle” it was the sound of cracked bones. This time, the highly arrogant Knight Captain couldn’t stand up anymore.

“Whoosh!”

Fei’s body swayed and suddenly appeared in front of Semak. He had lost his patience. He grabbed the knight by his hair and pulled him up. He aimed his sword at Semak’s throat and whispered into Semak’s ear, “Bastard, you want to see the roundtable dance? Go ask your mom!”

“Puchi-!”

Under the terrifying stare of Semak, 【Storm Sabre】 penetrated his neck easily as if it were soft butter. The tip of the sword which was dripping blood appeared behind Semak’s neck. Fei waved the sword; after a flash of cold light, the arrogant Knight Captain was beheaded.

“Whoever dares to violate Chambord..... must be killed!!”

The head was thrown onto the altar which was in front of all the god statues on the square. Fei raised up his sword and roared. His figure was sturdy and tall like a god. The sentence “Whoever dares to violate Chambord must be killed!” struck many citizen’s heart. Regardless of whether it was a citizen or a soldier, they all shivered in excitement. In this era of war, they felt secure for the very

first time.

“Hail King Alexander!!”

Beside Fei, all of Chambord’s subjects knelt down on the ground humbly and bowed. Like the planets surrounding the sun, they all cheered “Hail the king” as they touched the ground Fei was standing on with their heads.

.....

Far away on the stairs of the Palace north of the square.

The old and handsome Bast and number one warrior of Chambord Lampard stood side by side. At this moment, none of them talked, but their eyes shined on the bonfire under the star-filled sky.

As the steward of the Royal Family as well as the father to Angela, Bast should’ve been the first one to rush on site and resolve the problem. But after seeing Fei’s appearance, he held back the urge to rush to the situation. Later on, Bast was shocked when Fei raised his blade and killed the imperial cavalry; the first thing that came to his mind was the terrifying consequence of offending the Zenit Empire. He rushed forward and wanted to stop Fei’s reckless actions.....but after two or three steps, he suddenly thought of something and went back to where he was standing before.

At this moment, Bast’s mind was completely calm.

He even saw the two cloaked figures standing beside the Little Prince Tropinski and Knight Captain Pavlyuchenko on the far side of the square. As a qualified

steward, Bast's eyes shined. He instantly knew who those two people were. He thought about his servitude on the way back to Chambord with the Royal Canonization Legion as he tried to figure out the intention of that women.....but at this moment, Bast felt there was no need for pleasantries anymore. He straightened his back and stood even taller.

“Bast, you’ve worked hard this time.” Lampard who was silent suddenly said, “Although there are some misunderstandings between you and the soldiers and citizens and they aren’t friendly towards you, I believe that Alexander will eventually understand your good intentions.”

Bast turned around and smiled back, “Frank, you are wrong this time, it won’t be eventually. I believe Alexander have understood my intention all along!”

.....

On the far side of the square.

Seeing the figure who was standing in the centre of the square and didn’t hesitate to kill Semak, as well as the surrounding crowd kneeling down by the feet of that figure, the silent princess suddenly sighed and turned around as she walked away.

“Let’s leave. We will treat this incident as if it never happened. None of the legion members can discuss this incident in private!”

This was her second command for today.

.....

.....

Although there was a bloody incident, the celebration party for the Chambord Defense War still lasted until the next morning. When the sky brightened up, the citizens and soldiers gradually went back home unsatisfied. Messy traces of the carnival remained on the square.

Fei got drunk after he was offered wine by everyone he saw. He stumbled back to the King's Palace with the support of Angela and Emma; he went to sleep as soon as his head touched the pillow and didn't worry about anything else.

The experienced and prudent Brook didn't dare be so relaxed like the king was. Due to them killing the imperial cavalry and knight during the party, to prevent any forms of revenge, he guarded the residence of the Royal Canonization Legion himself with the other hundreds of elite soldiers.

The watchmen on the defensive wall and patrol guards of the inner castle were also operating smoothly under Brook's commands. Pierce, Drogba and other soldiers also dragged their tired bodies onto the defensive wall to do night watch. Except for the incompetent king who was completely drunk, everyone else didn't relax and slack off just because of the success in the war.

Finally, the sun rose to the sky from the mountains on the east side of the castle. The light brightened up the land.

A new day had begun.

In the King's Palace, Fei felt his ass get warm as he half-consciously rubbed his

eyes and finally woke up.

## ***Chapter 62: Plans for the Future***

Fei had a weird dream.

In his dream, numerous unknown enemies rushed to Chambord like a colony of bees. Although he swung and struck his Barbarian Axe madly, there were just too many enemies; there was no way for him to kill them all. Finally, he became exhausted and the enemies captured and tied him up with ropes. Afterwards, a shameless jerk mage appeared out of nowhere and roasted his butt with a fireball while giggling.

Fei struggled aggressively.

Then he woke up.

He opened his eyes; there were no enemies or mages. The truth was that he slept until noon and the hot sunlight came through the windows on the palace and shined on his naked butt.....

“Damn, what’s going on? I’m sleeping naked?”

Fei’s mind suddenly cleared; all his fatigue was gone.

He rubbed the back of his head and tried to remember what had happened on the square last night after the incident. All he remembered was that he was crowded by the enthusiastic soldiers and citizens and they all offered him drinks. Fei was an open person; once he was in the mood, he would drink as much as people offered. Ultimately, he was so drunk that he couldn’t remember how he

got back here and got himself into the current situation – completely naked with a rising morning wood.

Fei had the urge to act like a woman who was touched by a perverted man and cover his chest and scream, “Man! I’ve suffered a big loss. Although I’m a man, I’m still a virgin……I’m not sure if anyone saw my little brother down there.”

He sat on the bed for a while and a breeze came through the window.

Fei looked around. After seeing that no one was around, he got out of bed and tiptoed to the closet to grab his clothes. He rushed to get dressed. Walking nakedly in the palace everyday might not have been a big deal as a king, but Fei didn’t have these kinds of perverted habits – However, during the process of getting dressed, he found something that puzzled him: people in this world didn’t wear pants.

Due to the lack of time and huge pressure, Fei didn’t even catch that. But after he thought about it, he realized that people dressed in the style of Ancient Europe. Most poor citizens only had a large cloth on them that was tied to them by a rope. It looked like a robe, but there was nothing inside. Some people were even naked from the waist up. Nobles and wealthy families were slightly better – they wore two pieces of cloth, but Fei didn’t know if they had any underwear on them. Fei found that he only had a triangular piece of silk cloth for his crotch. Except for that, not to mention pants, many people didn’t even wear skirts of any type. They walked around with their thighs exposed. Only the wealthy nobles would wear “pants” similar to dresses; smaller pieces of cloth were linked together with golden strings and placed under the larger cloth, allowing for the breeze to easily reach those areas.

After he got dressed, Fei felt uncomfortable because his dong was chilly.

After some thinking, he decided to wear the leather knight armour, because least this armour guarded his dong. Although there was a lot of friction from rubbing against each other, it would protect his dong more than if it were just hanging loose.

The palace was quiet and Fei turned around and walked to a window.

It was massive – about the size of a huge door. The palace was made with piles of huge white stones; it looked very magnificent. Giant stone pillars and statues of gods stood in the room, and incredible murals occupied the walls. Giant windows were open on all four sides of the walls. Sunshine and wind easily came into the room and made Fei feel like he was merged with nature.

This world was not as polluted as Earth; the sun was bright, the grass was green and the birds flew and sung in the blue, clear sky.

Due to the terrain, the King's Palace was higher than all the structures beside it. Standing by the window, Fei could easily view the scenery of the whole castle. After some detailed observations, Fei found out that this was a castle that was also made purely from piling huge white stones. Except for a few structures, most of the residential houses were made from huge stones. The streets were wide and open and were all layered by this unknown white stones. Ten or twenty yard (m) high statues were standing everywhere. It was the first time that Fei had time to look at his kingdom this closely. He was surprised by the clear and reasonable functionality of the region. He could vaguely distinguish the residential regions, market regions, squares, training arenas, assembly regions and ritual temples.....there were even some areas for garbage disposal.

“Unbelievable! This castle feels like it was designed by someone from the

modern civilized high-tech world.....” Fei couldn’t help but sigh. He looked across the Zuli River and his vision landed on the boundless green plains on the south bank. Fei felt that his hypothesis of Chambord Castle hiding some secret was 99.9% true. It looked like everyone currently in Chambord were latecomers and weren’t the ones who actually built it. There was no way that with the current population size and construction abilities, the people of Chambord would be able to build such a classical fortress.

As Fei was sighing, the sweet voice of his fiancée Angela sounded.

“Alexander, you’re awake. I’ve already prepared you breakfast.....Eat it while it’s still hot. After that, according to tradition, nobles and ministers will come here and give an audience to the king.” Angela was carrying a golden plate with her; on top of the plate were some fresh fruits and a cup of steaming goat milk.

Fei ate his breakfast while looking at Angela who was smiling; his mood was better than ever. He peeked at Angela’s sky-blue open neck dress and thought lewdly, “Is she wearing a bra and panties under that? For women on the Azeroth Continent, could it be that except for dresses and robes, they also only have a triangular silk cloth to cover their privates?”

“Maybe I should change the dress code for the people of Chambord. Men deserve to be able to protect their balls and women shouldn’t have to have a pair of saggy breasts!”

Fei envisioned the clothing reform in his head.

.....

.....

“What? Bazzar and Gill both disappeared?”

One hour later at the King’s Executive Hall, Fei sat uncomfortably on the throne clustered by two lion monsters’ statues that were on top of three yard (m) high stairs. He was surprised after he listened to Brook’s report.

“Please forgive my negligence, King Alexander, The soldiers who were monitoring Bazzar all night didn’t find anything unusual. But this morning, the head minister’s butler panicked out of the mansion and reported that Bazzar and his son disappeared during the night.

Brook lowered his head and said with a shameful expression.

Fei was a bit stunned; according to Brook’s previous descriptions, Head Minister Bazzar was an ordinary person who didn’t have any energy or magic and his son Gill was only a novice mage. They wouldn’t just suddenly disappear and escape under such close monitoring, unless.....

“Brook, it’s not your fault.....” Lampard who was quiet suddenly said, “If Bazzar wants to leave, no one in Chambord could stop him, even if both King Alexander and I tried to stop him together.”

Many people gasped in the hall; none of them knew why though.

“A three star warrior and a king that can kill three star warriors can’t stop a thin old man? How?”

Seeing many people staring at him with perplexed expressions, Lampard continued: "A long time ago, I discovered that for some reason, a powerful three star warrior was on Bazzar's side and was working for him. I even battled with that mage in private, but I wasn't able to defeat him.....to a three star mage, if he wants to take two people and leave Chambord Castle without getting the soldiers' attention, it's too easy."

"How is this possible?"

"A three star mage? Lord....."

"Bazzar had a mage working for him?"

"No wonder why Gill was a novice mage, so that's why....."

"Damn Bro, that guy hid really deep."

After hearing the number one warrior reveal this secret, many people in the hall stared at each other and their faces paled. None of them could have thought that aside from Lampard, the proud three star warrior of Chambord, there was also a three star mage hiding in the dark.....It was too bad that the mage was working for Bazzar, the ambitious schemer. Otherwise, with a mage and a warrior, two three star masters could instantly raise Chambord Kingdom into a level 5 affiliated kingdom, and becoming a level 4 affiliated kingdom wasn't a dream anymore.

However, people also instantly understood the reason that despite the fact that Bazzar abused his power and lusted over Alexander's throne, the number one warrior who was also the best friend of the old king only protected

Alexander's life and stabilized the military, but didn't restraint Bazzar's behaviours. Many people were disappointed by that. Now, they have uncovered the root cause.

Fei nodded as well.

When he switched to Sorcerer Mode in the watchtower on the defensive wall, he felt a huge flux of magic power beside Bazzar and suddenly understood many of the problems. Now that Lampard confirmed this, it further supported his hypothesis. "But how did a little figure like Bazzar gain the loyalty of a powerful three star warrior?"

Fei was baffled.

"Brook, start a search throughout the entire castle to confirm that Bazzar has left and is not hiding somewhere in Chambord and conspiring against us....." Fei waved his hand and put a close to the discussion of this incident. "Also, free all the servants and slaves at Bazzar's mansion; let them fend for themselves. The mansion and all their belongings shall become the king's."

After he said that, Fei sat high up on the beast throne and glanced at everyone in the Executive Hall: Pierce, Drogba, Brook, Torres, Lampard.....also the old handsome Bast, and a couple highly respected and reputable elders at Chambord. These people would be the future key leaders of Chambord.

"Unfortunately, the strength of this team is too weak. I have to find ways to improve everyone's strength.....Can I find some solutions in the Diablo World?" Fei thought to himself, "Plus, reconstruction of the military and correcting the Kingdom's laws and policies will also have to be put on the agenda. On this war-driven continent, constantly increasing our strength and power is the only way

to survive.”

## Chapter 63: The Kingdom's Policies

Although he had some ideas and plans, Fei didn't immediately change the structure of the military and the kingdom's policies. He'd only been here for three days, so there were too many things that he didn't know about. If he tried to rush everything, it could potentially create more problems and take longer to implement the changes.

Fei was planning to use these couple days to get to know more about the kingdom.

The meeting continued. It wasn't as serious and majestic as the meetings with kings and emperors in TV series and movies on Earth. It was quite the opposite; the atmosphere in the Executive Hall was very lively. In the area under the throne was an artificial thin flowing river going through the hall. There were even a few pretty goldfish swimming in it. On both sides, there were two rows of neatly placed stone chairs. Soft leather covered the chairs so the participants of the meeting could voice their opinions comfortably. Everyone had equal power and opportunity; they could stand up and state their opinions without the king's consent, and they would even get into heated arguments if they had conflicting opinions.

A subtle and infant feeling of democracy and liberty quietly diffused into the hall.

This was the first meeting that Fei hosted as a king after his "recovery" into a normal person, so everyone with status had the chance to participate. On the side of the military, except for the general Brook, the twenty-two strongmen including Pierce and Drogba had formal seats. These "leaders" of Chambord said whatever came to their minds regarding the structure of the kingdom. Some

gave very constructive ideas, while others came prepared and gave Fei their opinions written on paper made from white cloths and animal skins, especially the couple of white haired, highly respected and reputable elders at Chambord. Like magic, they took out huge stacks of paper with huge essays explaining their opinions and recommendations written on it. Fei felt his head getting dizzy just by looking at the size of the stacks.

There were floods of opinions and recommendations, some explaining the abuse of power of the former Head Minister Bazzar and others showing their disappointment in the previous Alexander's IQ. Chambord had numerous tedious affairs for the king to deal with. Fei felt buried in all the paperwork. Seeing the mountain of documents in front of him and the pages of recommendations his secretary was recording down on the side, Fei felt his head starting to hurt. He rubbed his eyes and shook his head painfully.

Seeing Fei act in this manner, the strongmen laughed gloatingly. Even the old and handsome Bast had a meaningful smile on his face.

Fei was pissed, but an idea suddenly flashed in his mind. He said to his future father-in-law righteously, "Uncle Bast, I'm not even an adult yet and I don't have any experience. As an elder, you have to help me. Hehehe, how about this, can you separate and organize these paperwork and documents for me and make recommendations on each one? That way, it'll be easier for me to make decisions."

Bast was stunned after hearing Fei's words.

Maybe Fei hadn't even realized it, but all the duties he described were part of the job of the former Head Minister Bazzar. This request from Fei meant that he had given all the executive powers of the kingdom to Bast.....That meant from today onwards, Bast would become the new Head Minister; this sudden

appointment overwhelmed the old fox Bast.

He didn't even have enough time to react, and the other people in the hall didn't expect anything like this either.

For a moment, the atmosphere in the Executive Hall became silent. After three or four seconds of silence –

“Your Majesty, I must respectfully disagree!” Someone stood up.

“King Alexander, I disagree as well.....” Another instantly chimed in.

“Yes..... King Alexander, Bast is a dirty and shameless traitor. He's stolen more than half of royal property only half a month ago. Because of Angela, we let it slide, but his actions are still unforgivable. How could we let a man that lacks integrity and honor take on such an important role of Head Minister?”

“I agree! Young King Alexander, you can't be partial!”

“That's right... I feel the same way.....”

Suddenly, a wave of disagreement exploded and the whole Executive Hall became chaotic. Fei didn't expect such a situation to arise. He glanced around quietly and was surprised to find that Brook and the strongmen who were sitting on the west side of the hall didn't say anything; rather, the ones who were the noisiest were a dozen of new faces. These dozen people appeared in front of him; most of them were dressed luxuriously with silk robes and diamond and crystal embedded silver crowns. They all seemed energetic and spoke passionately. They patted their chests and appeared great and dutiful.

“Who are they?” Fei turned his head and whispered to his personal guard Torres.

After the blonde boy heard that, he lowered his head and whispered back, “My King, the six men in the front of you wearing the silver crowns are the high nobles in the castle, and the five luxuriously dressed men are the wealthiest merchants in the kingdom. According to the customs of the kingdom, these people have important roles in the King’s meetings; they can even influence the king’s decisions.”

“So it’s like that.” Fie nodded and vaguely understood what was going on.

Regardless of whether it was on Earth or in this world, there were always some well-spoken and seemingly loyal politicians who had tons of wealth taken from society and enjoyed the power to act above the law. They could take credit from the military, play around with their powers, form conspiracies and promote their “justice and honour”. All of it was to satisfy their own selfish desires.

At this moment, the nobles and merchants in the Executive Hall were acting the same way.

This discovery made Fei sigh again, “So Alexander the King was living such a chaotic and wronged life. How could these fat and stupid profit driven merchants appear in the King’s Executive Hall? The whole place is as noisy and chaotic as an open market.....It looks like Chambord Kingdom is just like a small town on Earth and I’m just the town’s mayor.....” Fei realized that to build the ideal kingdom in his mind, there was still a long way to go.

“Quiet, stop arguing. You, tell me your name.” Fei waved his hand and raised

his voice to interrupt the heated argument. He pointed at the silver crowned man at the very front yelling the loudest and asked.

“Louis, Your Majesty. I’m Viscount Louis.” The silver crowned man stepped up and lightly bowed with a standard noble’s salute, and then answered proudly.

“Oh, Viscount.....Louis?”

Fei felt that the entire name was hard to pronounce. To be honest, he had no idea how the Western Titling system worked, but that didn’t affect his next question, “Mr. Viscount, if Uncle Bast isn’t a good fit, who else do you think could perform this duty well?”

“King Alexander, to be clear, I’m not trying to be haughty, but I firmly believe that I am the best candidate.....”

Louis tapped his chest again and said proudly, “I’m the most pure-blooded noble in Chambord. My father had the honour of being summoned by the Emperor of Zenit and meeting him in person. My family has a proud history and innumerable honours. I.....Therefore, I’m the most proper candidate for the position of Head Minister.”

Before he could finish, the other nobles and merchants stood up one by one and applauded as they voiced their agreement.

Brook and the strongmen on the other hand all showed disdain on their faces.

Fei shook his head as he didn’t know whether to laugh or be angry. He knew exactly what this is – it was a battle for power and profit between the politicians.

However, the few unqualified politicians in front of him were too stupid; their act was too lame and created the laughable scene. Fei looked at Louis who was still proudly announcing his noble honours disgustingly, then he suddenly said, "Alright Viscount....eh...Louis. I only have one question for you. If your answer can satisfy me, then the position of Head Minister is yours."

Louis was stoked. He said confidently, "Your Majesty, please ask! I bet you that there isn't anyone out there that's better at executive duties than me."

"Sounds good. Now let me ask you this: when all the soldiers and citizens of Chambord were battling and bleeding for the kingdom, WHERE.WERE.YOU?"

Fei sat high up on his throne. He sneered as he said each word; he didn't even try to to hide his ridiculing expression.

"I....." Viscount Louis was stunned.

"Hahaha, when we were fighting and bleeding alongside the King, Mr. Viscount must have been hiding under a woman's crotch and shivering and whining. Hahaha....." Drogba was a straightforward man. After he listened to that much bullsh\*t, he couldn't help but stand up and mock Louis and his followers. Brook and rest of the strongmen instantly burst in laughter.

"You..... you bunch of dirty ruffians..... Since when were you guys eligible to appear in the Executive Hall?" Viscount Louis's face suddenly turned red, and yelled as he explained himself, "Nobles have the right to be exempt from war recruitments.....As the most pure-blooded noble in Chambord, of course I won't be like you bunch of lowly farmers, doing all the boring jobs of fighting and killing."

“Fighting and killing are boring?” Fei’s face turned cold as he heard that. He said angrily, “Alright, that’s it. Viscount Louis, I’m very dissatisfied with your response. Unfortunately, you won’t be getting the position of Head Minister..... Also, dear Viscount, be careful who you insult. These people you call ruffians are the heroes that defended Chambord. If I hear you disrespecting the heroes of Chambord again, you’ll have the honour of being the first unlucky soul that has his noble title stripped away by me.”

As he said that, his murderous intention was no longer able to be contained within his eyes.

Louis was stunned and didn’t dare say a word.

Then, Fei turned around and said to his future father-in-law, “Uncle Bast, it looks like I have to trouble you with organizing the documents and paperwork for me. Hehe, this Viscount Louis just reminded me; I now formally declare that starting from today, you shall be appointed as the new Head Minister of Chambord.”

By this point, Bast had completely calmed down from his initial shock. After hearing this formal appointment, the old handsome man didn’t decline; he bowed gracefully to show his acceptance.

“Humph, Your Majesty, I disagree. You can’t do this! This is clearly favouritism..... Appointing a traitor as the Head Minister would destroy the entire Chambord Kingdom.” Within the group of fat merchants who were sitting on the east side of the hall, one bearded fat merchant stood out bravely and challenged Fei’s decision unconvincingly as he saw Viscount Louis’ meaningful glance.

Fei was enraged.

If someone was a coward, then they should've just tucked in their balls and pretended to be dead. However, the men in front of Fei were pushing him to his limit. They acted as if they were righteous and dutiful. Fei hated these kinds of fake politicians; crappy memories about this from his life on Earth suddenly appeared in his mind. He didn't hold back at all as he slammed his palms onto the handles of the throne, stood up, pointed at the fatty's nose and swore in a rough manner, " Go f\*ck yourself! I like favouritism; who do you think you are? What can you do about it? From now on, these kinds of embarrassing dumbasses shall never appear in my palace again..... Where are the guards? Throw these unqualified fat pigs out of here!"

As soon as Fei finished, a dozen of armoured soldiers rushed in, took away the couple of fat merchants and threw them onto the streets.

Under the gasps and unbelievable expressions on everyone's faces, the six remaining nobles stared at each other in embarrassment and finally sat back down quietly in their seats.

Fei sat high up on the throne. He glanced around, and not a single noble dared to look him in the eyes.

The immense power of the nobles, the messed up power distribution and political system had strengthened Fei's determination in restructuring the kingdom's administrative system and the military. "Since I'm already the King of Chambord and my fate is closely tied with the people in front of me, I can't afford to not work hard. I have to change the current situation and guard and protect all the things that I treasure."

After he thought about it, Fei knew treating a deadly disease needed heavy medicine. He had to give the kingdom a heavy dose of medication to solve this problem.

He switched to Paladin Mode and a holy, bright and honorable sensation emanated from his body. He stood up in front of the throne and with a firm expression on his face, he said decisively, “As the King of Chambord, I declare that during these next ten days, I will be revolutionizing the power distribution, administrative systems and military. From today on, all the orders and procedures in the administrative system and military shall be abolished, and the whole kingdom shall enter a 10 day long post-war adjustment. During this time, all the administrative and executive tasks shall be taken care of by Bast, and military duties shall be taken care of by Brook. If any of you have good ideas for this reconstruction and revolution, talk to Bast and Brook about it and they will report it to me.”

The magnificence of the king and the holiness of the paladin combined together at this moment. Fei’s voice echoed around the palace. No one dared to refute him; everyone bowed and submitted to Fei’s command. Even the nobles who felt reluctant sweated buckets and didn’t dare to talk. Under this atmosphere, they even felt the illusion of everything being the way it should be.

This was the benefit of Paladin Mode; it could increase one’s persuasion, influence and majesty and make opponents submit to one’s commands. It was the most recent cheating method that Fei figured out.

After that resolution had been passed, the meeting afterwards went pretty smoothly.

As the meeting was finishing, Brook, one of the two new authorities of Chambord stood up and mentioned something else, “My King, there’s something

very important that I have to remind you about. In about half a year, the Military Exercise between all the affiliated kingdoms under Zenit Empire hosted every three years will begin. If we want to get a good rank, we have to start preparing now.”

After Brook said that, everyone in the hall nodded and made sounds to agree with him. The atmosphere was getting heated again. Drogba stood up and yelled as he hammered his chest, “This time, we have to wreck our old rival Blackstone Kingdom and advance to a level 5 affiliated kingdom.”

Fei was curious and asked, “Affiliated Kingdom’s Military Exercise? Eh, what’s that for?”

Regarding the fact that after King Alexander returned to normal, he had always forgotten a lot of basic and common sense information, everyone had gotten used to it. Brook explained patiently, “Your Majesty, the Military Exercise is a competition hosted by our parent Empire-Zenit to measure the strength of each kingdom, so all of Zenit’s affiliated kingdoms must participate. If we perform well in this competition, we will have a chance to advance Chambord’s position to a level 5 affiliated kingdom. This is a great opportunity for us.”

“Advance to a level 5 affiliated kingdom? Are there any benefits?”

“Of course, your Majesty. Chambord is currently a level 6 affiliated kingdom of Zenit Empire, and ranked the lowest among all other kingdoms. Therefore, we are only able to receive a very limited amount of support from Zenit Empire. If we take this opportunity and advance to a level 5 affiliated kingdom, we wouldn’t just receive more and better materials and financial support; we would also be allowed to increase the number of citizens and soldiers that Chambord has to get more land and territory. We could even possibly be rewarded with higher star ranked energy training scrolls. With all of that, the strength of

Chambord would be improved significantly!”

This was the first time that Fei heard anything like this. He asked without thinking, “Are there currently limitations on the population size and military size of Chambord? Also, you mentioned land and energy training scrolls...How does that work?”

“Your Majesty, according to the Law of Zenit, a level 6 affiliated kingdom can only have less than 10,000 citizens, 500 soldiers, only one castle and less than 500 acres of land. Once a kingdom surpasses these restrictions, the excess property would be stripped away if given a light punishment, or the kingdom would be severely punished by the parent empire for breaking the law if given a harsh punishment. Also, level 6 affiliated kingdoms can only have two star ranked energy training scrolls and two star ranked energy technique scrolls. Trading and acquiring higher ranked energy and technique scrolls are strictly prohibited; the consequences of violating of this law would be even more severe.” Brook continued, “Once we advance to a level 5 affiliated kingdom, Chambord will be able to acquire and retain double the resources it currently has now, and Chambord’s strength will increase exponentially.....in accordance with that, if we could advance to a level 4, level 3, level 2 or even level 1 affiliated kingdom, the restrictions would loosen up even more.”

“What are these sh\*tty laws? Doesn’t Zenit Empire want its affiliated kingdoms to get better and stronger?” Fei couldn’t instantly understand.

“There’s an old saying on the Azeroth Continent – a dog that’s too vicious can rip out its owner’s throat. To the parent empires, they must make sure that their dictatorship won’t be threatened by anyone else. So on the basis of not decreasing the overall strength and power of the empire, all the strength and power of their affiliated kingdoms must be strictly limited.

## ***Chapter 64: Re-entering Diablo***

Fei was surprised, but he quickly understood what Brook meant. This situation was almost like colonization.

Fei nodded and asked another question, “Continue, how exact does this Military Exercise work?”

“My King, according to Zenit Empire’s traditions, the Military Exercise comes in two forms. The first form is a battle between the strongest individuals among all the kingdoms. Every affiliated kingdom can send their six most powerful mages or warriors to participate in the battle. The second form is a battle between troops of each kingdom. Every kingdom can send 100 elite soldiers to participate in four rounds of matches. There will be 10 matches for both battles. The kingdoms that win the most matches during the selection round will maintain their current affiliated levels. On top of that, they will also receive the opportunity to challenge a higher leveled kingdom; if they defeat them, they can take its place and advance levels.” Brook, the new [Military Guru] at Chambord was afraid that King Alexander didn’t understand, so he explained everything in detail.

“Alright, so how did we perform in the last Military exercise?”

Brook’s expression was dejected, and the other people in the hall lowered their heads as well. The atmosphere turned cold and depressing. After a while, Brook took a deep breath and said, “Your Majesty, Chambord was originally a level 4 affiliated kingdom and had influence among all the other affiliated kingdoms. However, in the Military Exercise three years ago, we were defeated continuously by both Hull Kingdom and Blackstone Kingdom, and that resulted in our drop to a level 6 affiliated kingdom. Therefore, if we can’t succeed in the

next Military Exercise, our kingdom status will be stripped away and Chambord Castle will be awarded to the other great performers as a prize by Zenit Empire.”

“Dropping 2 levels in one competition?” Fei was surprised, “Since we were a level 4 affiliated kingdom, our strength shouldn’t have been weak. How did we perform so horribly?”

After Fei said that, the atmosphere in the hall became very awkward.

Brook coughed and said, “Your Majesty.....Last.....Unfortunately, two month prior to the last Military Exercise, the old king passed away. It.....It was you who was in command. Eh, your intelligence.....You weren’t normal yet.....so.....Eh..... Except for Mr. Lampard who won his battle, we lost all the other 19 matches, so.....Eh, so we dropped down to a level 6 affiliated kingdom.”

Fei was suddenly embarrassed. Very embarrassed.

He now understood why the other people in the Executive hall had weird expressions on their faces. “So it’s because of me that we’re in such a terrible position. The reason we lost so badly was due to the disappointment of the previous Alexander. But there’s nothing I can do about that. How could we not lose when a retard who had the intelligence of a three year old commanded the troops?”

“Cough, cough.” So it’s like that.....Eh, you’re right. Both Hall Kingdom and Blackstone Kingdom are truly hateful. We have to redeem ourselves this time..... Brook, you can handle this, start preparing right away..... “Cough cough.” That’s all for today. The meeting is dismissed, dismissed. Hehehe!”

Fei was ashamed and embarrassed, so he dismissed the meeting immediately.

Everyone in the hall saw the king's embarrassment. The nobles blinked their eyes as they saluted and exited the hall; Drogba, Pierce and a couple other guys laughed heartlessly. They winked at Fei and also turned around and left the Palace. Fei had to hold himself back from pointing his middle finger at them.

Everyone else was gone except for Brook.

"My military commander, do you have anything else to report?" Fei asked curiously.

Brook suddenly kneeled onto the ground; he spoke with a pleading expression on his face, "My king, please hear this presumptuous request of mine. I wish that you could revamp Chambord's Iron Prison – Water Dungeon. Mr. Peter-Cech is very loyal to the kingdom, and because he didn't want to conspire with the former Head Minister Bazzar, he was framed for treason and prosecuted. There are many other innocent people who were framed just like Mr. Peter-Cech in the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon. Brook earnestly requests Your Majesty to cleanse this injustice and pardon the innocent people."

"Peter-Cech?"

The name sounded familiar to Fei. After thinking a little, he quickly remembered that he heard this name the night before when he was getting information about this world from Brook. Peter-Cech was the former First Commander of the King's Guards and was higher positioned than Brook. However, he was locked up in prison after he offended Bazzar, so Fei never got the chance to meet him.

By the extremely concerned expression on Brook's face, Fei felt that this First Commander Peter-Cech should be a righteous warrior. Moreover, he could stay on top of Brook who was a one star warrior, which meant that Cech's strength should be higher than one star. These kinds of masters were what Chambord needed the most at the time.

"You can head to Iron Prison – Water Dungeon right now and pass on my command. Tell Warden Oleg to organize the prison and pause all interrogations and torture. I will be visiting the prison with my guards this afternoon to review the files for each prisoner."

Brook was dazed. He quickly saluted in extreme gratefulness and turned around and walked out of the palace.

Fei sat quietly on the three or four yard (m) high stone throne. Numerous thoughts came to his mind as he stared at the empty Executive Hall. This was the first time that he issued orders as the king. The feel of controlling everything was ecstatic. From now on, he would be the supreme leader of the kingdom. Although Chambord was as weak as a newborn who struggled to walk, to Fei who had the support of the magical Diablo World, it was a perfect point. One day, he would use this to agitate and move the entire Azeroth Continent.

"I hope Warden Oleg isn't that dumb. If he understands what I mean by this, he will make some changes in the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon in half a day to recover some of his previous mistakes."

A mysterious smile came onto Fei's face.

Although he wanted to enter the Diablo World to improve his strength, the main reason that he didn't go with Brook to immediately revamp the Iron Prison

– Water Dungeon was that more or less, he wanted to give Warden Oleg some time to prepare. Oleg was one of Bazzar’s henchmen, and he had made a lot of mistakes, and was also very afraid of death and wasn’t a brave warrior. However, he was a one star warrior and did gain some credit in the soul-stirring battle on the stone bridge yesterday. Fei decided to give him a chance; half a day was enough time for him to make up for some of his mistakes. That way, it would give Fei a reason to let him live on.

“Fernando, go and find Uncle Bast. Let him prepare a document on all the information about the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon. If he can provide detailed information for each prisoner, that would be even better.” Fei said to the young guard Fernando-Torres behind him.

“As you wish, Your Majesty! But, Mr. Bast doesn’t control the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon, I’m afraid that there isn’t much information on his end.....”

Fei smiled as he shook his head, “Fernando, don’t worry. Just go and notify him.”

He rubbed his chin as he watched the blonde boy exit the hall.

“How could Bast not know what’s going on in the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon?” Fei dared to bet his lower body that there wasn’t anything that the old fox didn’t know in Chambord. He knew that his father-in-law wasn’t as simple as he appeared to be on the surface. Maybe he and the number one warrior Frank-Lampard were preparing for this day to come all along!

.....

.....

## Diablo World

At the edge of the 【Cold Plain】, dark clouds covered the sky and it rained rhythmically.

After a slight buzzing noise, 【Necromancer Fei】 fell from the sky and landed on a pile of corpses of monsters and demons. The land was stained by blood, and corpses and limbs were scattered everywhere. Crowds of bluebottle flies flew off the corpses due to Fei's sudden appearance. It had been a while since Fei left the Diablo World, and all the monsters and demons who were after Fei had dispersed.

Fei picked out some valuable items that were dropped by the monsters and used a 【Town Portal Scroll】. He walked into the portal got returned to 【Rogue Encampment】 and found Female Blacksmith Charsi and sold all the items he didn't need to this sullen NPC.

Fei didn't return to the wild and try to level up.

He exited from Necromancer Mode and returned to the 3D character selection screen. Without hesitating, he chose Barbarian Mode and re-entered the Diablo World.

【Barbarian Fei】 appeared directly in 【Rogue Encampment】.

The third quest of 【The Forgotten Tower】 was already activated when he was rescuing the old “obscene” Cain, so he didn't have to find a NPC to get the quest.

He walked towards Kashya, the Military Leader of the camp and found the hot mercenary Elena.

“Mr. Fei, you finally came!”

After seeing Fei’s arrival, Elena was super happy. An unprecedented smile came onto her face as she ran towards Fei from her tent.

A dozen young and pretty female rogues followed Elena. They smiled and giggled as they stared at Fei with curiosity and envy.

## Chapter 65: The Jump in Strength of the Female Mercenary

“Sister Elena, so this is the Barbarian Warrior that you’ve always kept in mind? Wow, he’s a little different from what I’d imagined. I didn’t know that a Barbarian could be this handsome!”

“Heehee, yeah, look at his muscles. He’s so muscular..... No wonder he could travel on the dangerous moor alone!”

“Warrior, you have to take good care of Sister Elena. She’s the prettiest 【Rogue Flower】 and also a strong and reliable magic archer.....Heehee, I bet you didn’t know that after hearing that you were going to challenge the Fallen Paladin Griswald-Edward, Sister Elena has been super worried for the last couple of days; she was even calling your name in her dreams!”

A bunch of flower-like youthful female rogues crowded Fei and Elena as they twittered and laughed like sparrows, flirting with both of them.

Some of the more daring girls even walked up to Fei and giggled as they touched Fei’s ripped pecs and biceps with their cold hands. These cold female rogues who protected 【Rogue Encampment】 and battled against monsters on the moor had shown their naughty side.

When the women started “bullying” them, it was terrifying. Fei was overwhelmed with all the surrounding female rogues; a bright blush also covered Elena’s beautiful white face. After Fei realized that the situation was turning in the other direction, he grabbed Elena’s small hand and ran away from the girls wind chime like laughter.

“I’m so envious of Sister Elena, that Barbarian warrior is such an upright man!”

“Yeah, Elena is so lucky, it’s rare to meet these kinds of friendly and nice travellers.”

“Heehee, If I was Sister Elena, I would immediately make him my man.....”

At the entrance of the female rogues’ tents, the girls played with each other as they watched the two of them run away. They all had envious expressions on their faces. In this world where survival wasn’t guaranteed, love was a luxurious good. Righteous and kind travellers like Fei were the ideal lovers in many female rogues’ mind. However, even if they didn’t die in battles with monsters, the rogues would only become the wives of farmers and reproduce to make sure that there was always fresh blood at the camp.

.....

The Barbarian character was Fei’s highest leveled character, so it had the most damage and defense. Fei had decided a long time ago that he was going to main the Barbarian and level him up as fast as he could. That way, he could become powerful in the shortest amount of time. Other characters such as the Sorcerer and Paladin were defined by Fei as support roles.

Before leaving to the moor and leveling up, Fei had some preparation to do.

Because he broke open the stone bridge on the Zuli River, his Barbarian’s double-handed axe had been destroyed in the process. Fei had to go to the female blacksmith Charsi to purchase some new items. This time, he spent 2,000 gold coins and bought another double-handed axe that had a damage of 1-30.

This axe looked similar to the last axe, but the maximum damage on it increased to 3 more points; among all the axes that Charsi sold, it definitely had the highest damage.

After Fei had finished purchasing his items, he suddenly found out that there was a golden exclamation mark. This meant that there was a new quest for him to complete. Fei tried to communicate with this sullen brown haired girl; after about twenty seconds of talking, just like how he expected, he received the quest to find a magic hammer at the 【Barrack】 that would allow Charsi to build magic items.

After he received the quest, he began right away. With some planning and reviewing of the map, he decided to complete the quest that was easier to get to first. Before starting Charsi's request, Fei planned to complete the third novice quest which showed up after he finished rescuing Cain – kill the Countess in the 【Forgotten Tower】. Fei took Elena who was full of joy after their reunion through the portal in 【Rogue Encampment】 and arrived at 【Dark Woods】.

Currently, it was noon in Diablo World. The weather surprisingly wasn't rainy, and even the dark clouds that usually never dissipated were gone. The sun appeared in the sky and shined on top of their heads; it was very warm and comfortable.

After confirming the direction, both of them chugged down 【Stamina Potions】; like an eloping couple, they ran towards the 【Black Marsh】.

“Oh, right. Elena, this bow might be useful to you.....” While running and slaying a bunch of monsters, Fei suddenly remember the golden rare item 【Boreal Razor Bow】; he kept it just for Elena. He quickly got it out of his 【Item Slot】 and gave it to the hot mercenary.

It was a light short bow. The bow's body was light gold, and numerous mysterious lines were engraved onto the curved body. A thin golden thread that exuded a soft light connected the two ends of the bow together and the whole bow was permeated with magic powers; it looked like a piece of artwork.

Elena flushed. The magic archer lowered her head and revealed a rare gesture similar to that of a baby girl. She raised her hand and took the short bow out of Fei's hand lightly; her voice was soft, like the fluttering of a mosquito, "Thank you, Mister."

"Eh.....Elena, don't call me mister anymore. From now on, just call my name directly." Fei was a little captivated by this mercenary's looks. He was stunned for a little bit and scratched his head as he smiled.

Elena replied, "Alright, Mister Fei."

"....."

.....

Killing the Countess wasn't hard.

The location of the quest was at the **【Forgotten Tower】** in the **【Black Marsh】**. After entering the tower, they had to go to the deepest floor at level 5 to find the hidden Countess. Every level in the **【Forgotten Tower】** was filled with all kinds of monsters and demons, including some mini-bosses too. The difficulty here was much higher; it was obvious that compared with the moors and plains outside, the underground environment were more suitable for higher leveled

dark and undead creatures. Fei and Elena spent a tremendous amount of effort to get to the underground level 5 floor in the 【Forgotten Tower】.

Fei had a good plan; if the situation didn't turn out well, he would open up a town portal and send Elena back to 【Rogue Encampment】 first and try to take down Countess by himself using the shameless kiting and running tactic. However, as soon as they entered the fifth level, the short bow in Elena's hands bloomed with blue frost arrows continuously; like a call from the Grim Reaper, the final boss Dark Hunter Countess didn't even have a chance to chant her magic spell. She was shot by the frost arrows accurately and had a hard time moving. Fei immediately took the opportunity and charged at the Countess while swinging his new axe. In a couple of strikes, the dark hunter had fallen to the ground.

“Damn, why was that so easy?” Fei was surprised.

He realized that Elena's strength had increased beyond his expectations. That level of damage was equal to the attack of a level 8 magic archer, but Fei clearly remembered that this female rogue was only level 5 when he entered the Diablo world last time. “How did her strength increase this fast?”

When Fei was stunned and thinking, new changes occurred –

Numerous white lightning strikes exploded from the Countess' corpse and the whole tower began to shake, as if there was a huge earthquake and the sky was falling down. Suddenly, a golden treasure chest appeared out of nowhere; it was surrounded by a white cloud of haze. The chest was like a gold mine, and gold coins flooded out of the opening non-stop.

“Damn! I'm rich!” All Fei could see were gold coins.

In the blink of an eye, the ground was covered in a layer of gold coins. The gold lights were flashy and bright. There were so many coins that the floors looked like it was layered in gold bricks. The “clinking” sounds of heaven from coins falling out of the chest stopped after about twenty seconds, and then the chest disappeared.

Fei turned around and looked at Elena. He saw the same thing again; it looked like the natives in the Diablo World couldn't see all the items and rewards that were dropped from the monsters and bosses; Elena hadn't seen this magnificent scene, and she held onto her bow and guarded Fei. After feeling Fei's gaze, Elena's white face turned red instantly; she lowered her head and looked helplessly as she didn't know what to do.

Fei was stunned yet again by the hot mercenary's reaction. He really wanted to flirt with her, but before that, he picked up all the items and gold coins first.

It was a little disappointing when the Countess died; not a single rare item had dropped from the final boss in the 【Forgotten Tower】. There were only a couple blue magic items, but at least there were over 5000 gold coins.

After he cleaned up the battleground, Fei looked at his experience bar.

He needed 5 of 6% before he could get to level 13. One hour had passed by already; it was the same as his estimate; more experience would be needed each level, and his leveling speed would slow down as a result.

After killing the Countess, Fei and the hot mercenary immediately rushed to the next quest location – 【Monastery Gate】 at 【Tamoe Highlands】 to complete Charsi's request. This monastery was the holy place where nuns and monks

served god. However, after the monsters and demons took over, it became a miserable hell. What was worth mentioning was that the final boss for the novice map 【Rogue Encampment】- Andariel was also hiding at this place.

## **Chapter 66: Combine Kill**

However, Fei didn't plan to challenge the final boss at 【Rogue Encampment】 just yet. After he entered 【Monastery Gate】, the first place he went was a small map on the exterior of the Monastery – 【Barracks】.

The magic hammer was in the deepest part of the 【Barracks】. Once he obtained the hammer and brought it back to Charsi at 【Rogue Encampment】, she would add a couple attributes and properties to one of his items.

Fei followed his memories about the map from the original game. After searching for a while, they quickly found the 【Barracks】. This place was more like a huge maze. There were numerous chained corridors and many dark chambers attached to them; it made both Fei and Elena dizzy by just looking at them. It felt like this place was more like an underground tomb rather than a barrack. The atmosphere was very depressing; the inexplicable screams and whistles in the wind, the squeaks of the big black mice running around and the stinky and bloody smells made it feel like hell.

There were monsters and demons wandering around throughout the corridors and chambers; they were all high level, such as 【Devilkin】, 【Death Clan】, 【Black Rogues】 and 【Bone Fire Mages】. Blood spilled whenever they stepped forward. Danger was hidden everywhere.

After they stepped into the 【Barracks】, battles occurred nonstop. After about half an hour of bloody fighting, Fei and Elena were covered in thick blood and white rice-like bone fragments. However, they finally found the chamber where that hammer was stored in.

“Elena, the hammer that we’re looking for is in this chamber. A powerful boss 【The Smith】 is guarding it with a crowd of monsters. After we charge in, you have to stay behind me. Don’t rush in like last time in Tristram, alright?”

Before they challenged and took on 【The Smith】, Fei remembered what happened before and urged Elena to listen to him.

“I got it, mister.” Elena lowered her head again. She stood in the dark like a quiet, lovely orchid. The burning flame far away “engraved” her beautiful figure on the dark floor. She said lightly and gently, “Mister, I won’t disappoint you this time.”

Fei was surprised.

For some reason, he felt that Elena’s behaviour was weird sometimes. During battle, she was the cold, aggressive warrior; every arrow that came from her hand meant death. Under the light of the magic and rare items, she looked like a Valkyrie.....But when she was talking to him, she was extremely obedient, gentle and even a little bit shy. The two completely different personalities fused together in her.

“Hehe, does this sturdy chick have feelings for me now?”

Fei was stoked. He instinctively cared for Elena, so he turned around and continued reminding her, “Also, safety is your main priority. If the situation becomes too dangerous, you have to retreat instantly.....Don’t worry about me, I have my own method of escaping.”

.....

After three minutes.

Fei finally understood that his worries and reminders were excessive. 【The Smith】 was very powerful in his memories, but didn't even stand a chance under the joint attacks of him and his mercenary. 【The Smith】 roared a couple times and died like a pedestrian in a superhero movie; Fei didn't even have to use any 【Healing Potions】.

“Pooh, this bastard died too fast. Not a single good item dropped!”

After seeing three or four blue magic items on the ground, Fei kicked 【The Smith】's corpse. The 7 feet tall (210 cm), blue skinned monster didn't have any merits except for his strength.

“You're also a boss, but why is there such a huge difference between bosses? Although 【Countess】 at 【The Forgotten Tower】 didn't drop any good items as well, she at least “gifted” me 5,000 gold coins. You didn't drop any good items or many gold coins!” Being poor and stingy, there was no way that Fei wouldn't be mad.

The only thing that calmed Fei down a little bit was that 【The Smith】 granted him a large amount of experience.

Fei finally leveled up again.

After counting his level up while getting through the corridors and battling with the monsters and demons, Barbarian Fei was already level 14. Fei thought about it and continued the same distribution of attribute points; on top of that,

he put one of the two skill points into 【Find Potion】 and the other one into 【Sword Mastery】.

The normal items that the monsters dropped weren't even close to Fei's standards, so he didn't bother to pick them up. He checked his current status and realized that after two rounds of battles, the durability of his weapons and armour was very low, and the potions he was carrying were almost depleted. As a result, he used a 【Town Portal Scroll】 and went back to 【Rogue Encampment】

He found Charsi and gave the magic hammer to this sullen girl.

“Wow, unbelievable! You really killed 【The Smith】 and brought back the hammer. This is amazing! Young warrior, you have won my friendship. As thanks, I will now imbue one of your items with magical powers!” The female blacksmith's eyes shined as she saw the hammer. Her sullen and sad mood instantly disappeared. A bright smile shined on her beautiful face, as if all the happiness and liveliness was restored into her body. She suddenly looked younger and her attitude towards Fei was unusually enthusiastic.

This change made Fei a little surprised, because it wasn't like this in the actual game.

A light bulb suddenly lit in Fei's head, and he went along with Charsi's enthusiasm and started chatting with her. They had a friendly conversation, and Charsi delightfully offered a 20% discount on the repairs for Fei's current items; she even expressed that if Fei wanted, he could buy armour and weapons from her at a 20% discount.

The result pleasantly surprised Fei.

However, he didn't choose to imbue an item right away. This was an invaluable opportunity, so Fei wanted to think about it thoroughly and decide what item would be the best to add magical powers to.

Fei also sold all the blue magic items to Charsi; with all the additional gold coins, Fei was now a rich man who had a net worth of 54,000 gold coins. He looked at the hot mercenary to his side and thought of something. He bought a couple suitable items for Elena as well.

“Mister Fei, thank you for your generosity!”

After putting on the new items, Elena appeared even more valiant, slender and beautiful. Her red hair fluttered in the breeze. Her hair looked like a crowd of burning flames, contrasting her white, smooth and milky skin. An indescribable temperament exuded from her body; no wonder she was called the most beautiful 【Rogue Flower】 in the camp.

.....

.....

“.....When flowers see her face, flowers would wither

When the wind hears her voice, the wind would quiet down.

When sunshine sees her smile, sunshine would shy away.”

The beautiful poem was what traveling poets used to describe the young nun

Andariels. A long time ago in the monastery on the 【Tamoe Highland】, there was a beauty that made the whole continent proud. Her name was Andariels; numerous men went crazy over her, and numerous women were crazily jealous over her.....This woman was an orphan and had the name of an angel, attracting the attention of the whole continent. Even the most pious priests would be distracted when they looked at her.

Later though, for some unknown reason, the most beautiful woman on the continent had inconceivably fallen in love with the legendary demon – Lord of Destruction Diablo, and accepted the demon’s power and turned into the scariest female monster on the continent. She took over the monastery and murdered all the nuns and priests. She turned the monastery on the 【Tamoe Highland】 into a living hell. At the same time, it blocked the only path from the 【Rogue Encampment】 to the city to the east 【Lut Gholein】 and turned 【Rogue Encampment】 into a deserted land.

On the way to the Monastery, Fei learnt about this distraught history from Elena.

“A nun fell in love with a demon?” Love is so powerful.....Elena, the finally battle is about to begin. After we kick open this door, we will be facing the scariest monster on the rogue continent. Remember, no matter what happens, stay at least 30 yard (m) away from her, do you understand?” Fei stood in the fourth underground level in the catacomb under the Monastery and warned the hot mercenary seriously.

In the last hour, both of them wiped out the monsters in the monastery and found Andariel’s base. Behind the wooden gate in front of them, the super Boss Anderials in the 【Rogue Encampment】 was waiting for them. There would be an ugly battle waiting for them, no question about it.

Elena was nervous, but she still nodded decisively.

## Chapter 67: The Tale of the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon

Fei held onto the Barbarian's axe with both of his hands tightly. He took a deep breath of the air that was filled with the smell of thick blood and adjusted himself into his optimal state. After his physical and mental strength both reached their peak, Fei kicked his right foot and blew open the thick wooden door.....

In the mess of shattered wood chips, the bloody evil nest of the final boss – Andariel had finally lifted its mysterious veil to Fei.

In the endless howls, numerous 【Dark Ones】, 【Rat Men】, 【Ghouls】 and other monsters flooded them.

At the same time, a huge and unimaginable pressure pressed onto them as if it was tangible. Under the terrifying pressure, even the air had thickened. Fei and Elena's movements were slowed down as if they were in a pool of water. The power of evil was way beyond their imagination.

“Die! Damn intruders!”

A huge roar shook the whole chamber; countless stone statues shattered, the ground cracked and fire started burning on the floor as if it was the call from the deepest part of hell.

Next, a four or five yard (m) tall demon figure appeared in front of them.

It was a partially demonic female giant. She had a stunningly beautiful face;

anything pretty would be overshadowed in front of this face. Her face was definitely favoured by the Creation God..... However, aside from this face which had the beauty Andariel's elegance, everything else on her body was completely demonized. To become stronger, Andariel had taken in the power from hell. Her beautiful hands had become hideous demons claws, and four huge, snakehead-like limbs extended from her back as if she was Dr. Octopus in Spiderman. An unspeakable horror diffused from her body; the unimaginable pressure was being emitted from her.

“Roar – !”

Fei suddenly shouted and Barbarian Warcry – 【Howl】 was initiated.

A magical force spread out and scared away all the low leveled demons and monsters who were following Andariel. Unfortunately, the skill wasn't effective at all on super boss Andariel. She didn't felt any fear, and instead lowered her head and roared. Six stinky green frightening clouds emerged from her body.

“Elena, stand far away. Don't touch them; they are deadly poisons.”

Fei shouted loudly. He took out a bottle of 【Normal Healing Potion】 and bit onto it with his teeth. Then, he charged into the green clouds and approached Andariel instantly. The huge axe in his hands turned into flashes of white light and struck at Andariel.

“AoAoAo – !!”

The female demon felt pain; she roared as she counterattacked crazily.

Fei was already poisoned by the deadly toxin, and very hair on his body had turned green. The Barbarian axe was covered with a thick green juice. Fei was hammered a couple times by the female demon's counterattacks; he spurted a lot of blood from his mouth, and his health bar was dropping rapidly like a leaking air balloon.

He had to turn around and dodge the attacks. He ran away quickly and gained some distance from Andariel, then opened another bottle of 【Normal Healing Potion】 and chugged it down.

Andariel chased Fei closely. Cloud after cloud of deadly poison mists flew towards Fei and embedded him in it.

At this moment –

“Beng! Beng! Beng! Beng!”

The bowstring that could shatter souls shook the air; 【Boreal Razor Bow】's golden bowstring left a series of phantom images. A series of frosty blue sharp arrows were shot into Andariel's body instantly like rain drops in a storm and plundered the female demon's life.

“Valkyrie” Elena immediately pulled the bowstring and magic power surged madly in her body. She stared at Andariel coldly and attacked after she saw that Fei was in danger.

The level of this aggressive attack had attracted the female demon Andariel's attention.

She roared in anger as she turned around and walked towards Elena.

“Maintain the distance..... Don’t let her get closer than 30 yards (m)!” Fei shouted as he drank another bottle of 【Normal Healing Potion】. He turned around and chased Andariel as he struck her back with his axe continuously. The female boss’ aggro was finally returned onto him.

Using this method, Fei and Elena tried to alternate between being Andariel’s target; they were both in an extremely dangerous situation.

But on the other hand, Andariel’s health bar was dropping little by little.....

Finally, after about half an hour, what Fei was waiting for had occurred – Alongside a loud, painful and unwilling scream, the scariest female demon had fallen into a pool of her own blood. Fei glimpsed a tear rolling off of Andariel’s elegant and beautiful face at the same moment the demonic woman fell down. A sense of relief and fascination filled her pretty eyes, which could make any god go crazy over, as if she was saying farewell to her loved one from far away.....

That expression quickly left her face; Fei even thought that he had seen a hallucination.

Then, Andariel’s body started burning. Flames covered her angelic face and hideous demonic body; soon, the body was turned into ashes. Her lower level monster and demon followers wailed and fell to the ground as they were also burned in the crazy fire.

Soon, not a single monster or demons was left in the whole fifth underground level.

Fei was still thinking about the astonishing scene, but a white beam of light fell from the sky and surrounded him.....

“Haha, I leveled up again!!”

Fei was excited. He opened up his character status panel; his Barbarian character was already level 16 after these aggressive battles – he had leveled up 4 times in the last 4 hours, which wasn’t bad.

After finishing distributing all the attribute and skill points, Fei’s attention was quickly attracted by the golden lights on the ground. Andariel had dropped four gold rare items continuously. Fei was stoked as he walked up and picked them up. There was a mighty sphinx shield, a pair of exquisite heavy chain boots, a simple traditional steel helmet that had ancient engravings and a three layered yellow leather belt.

“Eh? Ahahahahah, no wonder I didn’t get anything good from 【Countess】 and 【The Smith】, it seems like all the items were accumulated at the final boss Andariel.....I’m the luckiest! All four items are what my barbarian needs the most. Hahahaha!”

Fei was so happy that his teeth almost fell off.

Although all four items weren’t identified, Fei could tell that they were quality stuff by just looking at them. After Fei stood there and laughed for a while, he went around and packed all the blue magic items and gold coins that the monsters and demons dropped.

After cleaning up the battlefield, Fei used a 【Town Portal Scroll】 and returned

to 【Rogue Encampment】 with Elena.

Fei wasn't sure if it was an illusion, but as soon as he stepped back to the camp, he felt something was not the same.

Sure enough, waves of cheers sounded by his ears.

“Andariel is dead.....I'm not dreaming, am I?.....That damn demon is really dead!!”

“It's that brave Barbarian warrior, he's really killed Andariel.....This is unbelievable!”

“Light has finally been restored to the Rogue Continent.....We're saved!”

“God bless. Andariel is dead, and the road to the east has been re-opened! We can go to

Lut Gholein now.....”

Fei was stunned. He turned around and found out that the hot mercenary was tearing in joy. Elena stared at Fei with admiration and worship, and shook as she said, “Mister Fei, you've executed the nightmare of 【Rogue Encampment】- Andariel. You shall become the Legendary Warrior of 【Rogue Encampment】. According to the Blood Oath of Covenant from the ancestors of the camp 60 years ago, you shall become the supreme leader of 【Rogue Encampment】 and lead everyone in the camp. Also, you can acquire three legendary miraculous skills from the Great God!”

As Elena spoke, more and more people crowded together; the greedy priestess Akara, military leader Kashya, blacksmith Charsi, “obscene” old man Cain, gambler Gheed, and many more young and pretty female rogues..... Everyone walked to Fei’s side and sung an ancient, mysterious song as they knelt down onto the ground excitedly and solemnly.

Fei’s mouth was wide open.

“This is weird. I don’t recall any scene in the game about this.” He was very surprised. He was about to ask about the “Blood Oath of Covenant from the camp’s ancestors” and the “legendary skills from the God”, as they gave Fei a huge shock, but at this moment –

“Maximum gaming time is about to be reached.....Entering ten second count down.....”

The uninvited cold and mysterious voice suddenly appeared in Fei’s head again.

Fei was surprised, but he knew that there wasn’t time for him to ask any questions. He quickly converted a couple items that he wanted into the real world. Unfortunately, 【Town Portal Scroll】 was still not able to be converted due to the level restriction; except for that, Fei had successfully converted a couple bottles of 【Stamina Potions】, 【Normal Healing Potions】 and 【Mana Potions】  
.....

The zero gravity sensation came again and Fei blacked out.

Everything disappeared.

.....

When he opened his eyes again, he was already back in the real world.

The sun was on the west side of the sky, and lunch time had already passed by. Fei had no idea there Angela and Emma went. Fei asked a maid to bring him some random food to fill his stomach, then went to Chambord's Iron Prison-Water Dungeon with his personal guard Fernando-Torres under Brook's lead. He was ready to execute his orders from earlier this morning and revamp the whole prison.

The Iron Prison-Water Dungeon was where the past kings of Chambord imprisoned and interrogated prisoners. The place was heavily guarded and was located in a remote area. The three of them walked along the wide stone road that led to the mountains at the back of Chambord. They finally arrived after about twenty minutes.

Two thirty yard (m) tall stone warrior statues were standing in front of the gate of the prison. It gave off an oppressive feeling, and the statues looked prestigious. Behind the statues, there was a mile (1 km) long stairway that was layered in white stones; it followed the gently sloped terrain and rose up the mountain. It led to a medium sized square, which held a black bunker style building at the very middle. This was the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon.

This black prison had imprisoned numerous offenders, and many nobles, royalty, heroes, and military officers had died in this place. Numerous civilians and criminals that turned into white bones were here as well. It could be said that this was the scariest place in Chambord. In many tales, when someone was

imprisoned in the Iron Prison-Water Dungeon, almost they would almost certainly never walk out alive. Even if it was a hot summer day, no one wanted to approach this bloody, gloomy and bone-chilling “Tomb of Lives”. What surprised Fei and Brook was that when they arrived at the square, it was filled and crowded with people.....

## ***Chapter 68: Shocking Discovery***

Fei stepped onto the square and took a detailed look around. He found out that most people here were pale and thin, and they wore ragged clothing. They were the poorest citizens in Chambord. All of them gathered here for some reason; when they saw Fei arrive, they cheered and kneeled to the ground.

“Look, his majesty really came.....”

“Your Majesty, please restore justice for us all!”

“We want to sue the prison officials. They abused their powers and arrested the innocent.....”

“King Alexander, my son was arrested and thrown into the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon just because he accidentally offended former Head Minister’s son Gill. Your Majesty, please do something about it.....”

The citizens kneeled on the ground and cried out loud.

Fei turned around and looked at Brook. Brook quickly shook his head and said, “Your Majesty, I didn’t notify these people to gather here; I didn’t even tell them you were coming here this afternoon. Strange.....Should I dismiss them?”

Fei smiled as he shook his head, “It’s ok. Aren’t I here to revamp the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon? This is perfect; I can get even more information on each prisoner. Send a soldier to set up tables and chairs on the square and tell Warden Oleg to bring out all the documents. I will revamp the prison in front of

all the citizens.”

Brook nodded and went to execute Fei’s order.

Soon, the citizens on the square were separated by the soldiers. A shed was set up on the square and stone tables and chairs were put inside. Piles of documents written on silk and animal skins explaining the trial process and how each case was settled for the last ten years was delivered into the shed. Some documents even had mold on them; they might’ve been left in the same spot for too long. When Fei opened up the black dotted files, a musty smell filled his nose.

“Great and honorable King Alexander, these are the files from the past ten years. I have ordered my subordinates to move all of them here, and not a single file is missing, my king. Since I’ve become the Warden of Chambord, I haven’t dared to slack off at all.....” The flatterer Oleg stood beside Fei pleadingly as he smiled. The delicate white feathered fan in his hands was moving briskly and fanned Fei to keep him cool.

Fei lightly nodded.

Oleg came out of the shed excitedly as if he was a cock who got encouraged by its owner during a cockfight. He announced, “The Great King Alexander has arrived at Iron Prison – Water Dungeon to expose and correct all the crimes that the conspirator Bazzar has committed against Chambord. Give thanks as justice and fairness has arrived at Iron Prison – Water Dungeon. If any of you have been treated unfairly and have been persecuted by that damn Bazzar, you can safely complain to the Great King Alexander. Our king is wise, just, impartial and kind..... He will give all the innocent a fair treatment.”

Oleg used at least twelve adjectives to praise Fei. After his saliva had spurted

everywhere, he finally ordered the soldiers to carefully separate the citizens from the shed and created a small entrance; the citizens were allowed to enter the shed and complain one by one.

Fei secretly nodded.

Although Oleg was timid, greedy and scared of death, and was just a huge flatterer, he had his strengths. Compared to the military officials such as Brook, he was more attentive. He had a good handle of situations like this. If these types of people were used properly, they would be great assistants.

“Honorable King Alexander, please cleanse my grievances.....”

A ragged clothed elderly man came in first and kneeled to the ground. His son was a servant at the former Head Minister’s mansion. His son once broke fatty Gill’s rough dog food bowl by accident and was asked to pay 10 gold coins. Because his family didn’t have that kind of money, his son was locked up in Iron Prison – Water Dungeon; it had been three months now and the old man didn’t even know if his son was still alive.

Quickly, a jailer passed Fei the document about the elder’s son. Fei glanced it over; the record was roughly the same as what the elder had told him. He stroke his pen and put an end to the case. The elderly man’s son was instantly released and Fei took out 10 gold coins from Bazzar’s confiscated property and gave it to the family as compensation. The elderly man’s son had endured some torture, but overall he was healthy. The father and son huddled together and cried, and then they kneeled down to thank Fei for his mercy.....

After seeing this scene, all the surrounding citizens became excited.

People came into the shed and cried as they complained continuously. Most of them were little and minor incidents, but because they affected Bazzar and the other nobles in the kingdom, the citizens were abused by the higher powers and were locked up, enduring torture in the water dungeon.....

In just thirty minutes, Fei had released more than forty people from the Iron Prison. All the innocent people had not only gotten back their freedoms, but they also received a lot of compensation; one gold coin was around the annual income of a poor family. Everyone in the square felt grateful and kneeled down as they cheered “Hail the king” .....

Fei had enjoyed the thrill of being a judge.

But as the revamp continued, people who had just planned on watching couldn't help but stand up and complain about the injustices that happened to them. Some people were robbed by the nobles and lost everything they had and became homeless, while others had their heirloom treasures cheated from them by big merchants. Some even had their beautiful daughters kidnapped into the noble's mansions, never to be heard from again.....

Suddenly, the citizens on the square were stimulated and outraged, and the situation was getting a little bit out of Fei's control.

As soon as Fei realized that more and more people were coming to the square after they heard the news, he sweated as he paused the public “revamp” event. He ordered a secretary to record all the complaints and give them to the new Head Minister Bast. Fei believed that his future father-in-law could handle the cases properly.

Fei on the other hand went through all the documents. Most of the cases

weren't difficult to resolve. After two hours, 60 – 70% of the prisoners were released. Honestly, in a remote kingdom such as Chambord, most of the people were kind and friendly; there wouldn't be any huge or shocking crimes. Most of the cases were created by nobles and wealthy merchants oppressing the poor civilians, while some were disputes between neighbours. To Fei who was educated person from Earth, as long as he followed the principles of equality, all the issues would be resolved quickly.

After finished processing all the documents, all the civilians kneeled down excitedly and cheered. In the cheers of “Hail the King” and “Long live King Alexander”, Fei, Brook and Oleg entered the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon.

After entering the stone bunker, Fei realized that the name of the prison, Iron Prison – Water Dungeon was an accurate description. The building on the square was only the place where the prison official lived; the real prison was underground. Someone had drilled a corridor deep into the rocky mountain.

The corridor was about three yards (m) high and two yards (m) wide and headed deep into the ground. Numerous stone stairways were layered in the corridor.

The lights quickly darkened. After about three or four hundred yards (m) deep underground, the corridor finally became flatter; instead of going deep down, it extended further horizontally. On both sides of the corridor, there were many uneven sized artificial stone racks on the wall that held up charcoal torches. The flames flickered and illuminated the entire corridor, but the darkness further away at the end of the corridor created a daunting atmosphere.

Fei became more surprised as he walked deeper into the prison.

He was shocked when he found out that the inside of the mountain at the back of Chambord was completely emptied out. The entire prison didn't have a single brick or tile; it was dug from the inside of the mountain as a whole and was like an underground maze. After more than 2/3 of a mile (1km) of walking and passing through more than two dozens iron gates, Fei heard the gurgling sound of water as the passage opened up. Many stone rooms were dug out on both sides of the corridor and sealed by steel fences. These stone rooms were layered with wet hay and contained some basic stone beds and chairs; these rooms were where the prisoners lived.

Due to the massive release of innocent citizens and revamp of the prison by Fei earlier, most of the stone rooms were now empty. Only a few stone rooms were still locking up prisoners who had actually committed thefts, assaults and other crimes. After seeing the appearance of the power figures at Chambord, some prisoners didn't have any response, some rushed to the steel fence and shouted their innocence and others just laughed at Fei disdainfully.....

The further Fei walked, the wider the corridor got; it turned into a large hall.

The gurgling sound of water became clearer and clearer.

Finally, after proceeding 500 yards (m) further, an underground river appeared on one side of the corridor. Cold, bone chilling river water flowed from it. Some stone rooms were dug under the surface of the water, causing the icy water to flood the floor in these rooms; the only way to avoid the chilling water was to stay on the stone beds. This was the so-called "water dungeon".

The scale of the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon was far beyond his imagination. To dig such a magnificent maze in the mountain, even by using tools and the architectural methods of the 21th century, would take a number of years and a huge sum of money, resources and labour.....It was too shocking. It was hard to

imagine who had actually dug out such a vast cave?

As if he saw Fei's confusion, Oleg followed Fei humbly and explained, "Your Majesty, this prison wasn't built by Chambordians..... According to Royal Literature, one hundred years ago, a citizen was hunting on the back mountain and discovered this underground cave accidentally. After the King knew about it, he ordered a blockade on this place. After generations of Chambord Kings' exploration and gradual improvements and transformations, this place became the unbreakable prison. For the past sixty years, not a single prisoner was able to escape from here. It was said that your father, the old King Alexander had imprisoned a powerful and terrifying warrior, but until death, that warrior wasn't able to break from here....."

"So that's how it is."

After hearing Warden Oleg's explanation, Fei instantly understood.

This record was the only way that this could make sense. This huge underground cave could never have been the work of Chambordians. Even if Chambord was still the slightly powerful level four affiliated kingdom, the operation of digging out such a magnificent cave into the mountain would take more than one hundred years.

"Then do you know who created this underground cave?" Fei asked.

"No one knows who created this place. There are no clues or traces left in this place. Except for these simple stone rooms and this corridor, there aren't any statues or murals. When the royals entered here for the first time, there weren't any writings, material or supplies. It looked as if this place was dug out by someone and was abandoned for some mysterious reason. Some people even

suspect that this is the work of the God.”

“Work of the God?”

“Yes, except for a supreme almighty God, humans have a hard time digging through the hard rocks and creating such a giant cave inside a mountain.....of course, some others say that this stone cave might have been the masterpiece of a cave dwarf, but the dwarfs have disappeared for more than four or five hundred years.....”

As Oleg was speaking, Fei’s vision lightened. His field of vision suddenly opened. A hall a few hundred yards (m) high appeared right in front of Fei. Numerous torches were located on the walls and ceilings. They looked like the bright stars in the dark night, shiny and beautiful.

Layers and layers of stairs were dug into the wall as they led to another area. The hundreds of yards (m) high stone walls had been divided into ten floors, with numerous stone rooms on each floor. It made Fei feel like he had travelled in space again and was suddenly in a tall skyscraper on Earth.

It was extremely shocking; no words could describe the shock Fei was experiencing.

“Your Majesty, this is where important offenders are kept. The black cloaked mage and the silver masked man’s body are all locked up in here. The former first commander of the King’s Guard Peter-Cech who was accused of treason is also being kept here.”

Oleg explained to Fei carefully.

Fei nodded and said, “Eh, good. Oleg, send someone with Mr. Brook to bring back Cech. I want to meet him.”

Oleg quickly called over two jailers and ordered them to take Brook up the stone stairs. They quickly disappeared into the corridor in the stone wall. Cech was a felon, so he was locked up on the seventh floor; it would take some time to bring him down.

In the meantime, Fei took a detailed look of this super massive hall. The more he looked, the more he was shocked. Despite being from the 21 century on Earth, he also believed that the building of this hall was God’s work. It was simply amazing; tens of Mogao Grottoes couldn’t compare to the size of this cave.

Suddenly, Fei’s eyes landed on a twenty yard (m) tall huge black steel door that was on the stone wall further away.

“What is that door doing there?” Fei asked.

## ***Chapter 69: Underground Cave Maze***

“Door?”

Oleg turned around as he traced Fei’s vision and looked in the direction he was staring. He instantly understood what Fei was thinking and responded right away, “Your Majesty, Iron Prison – Water Dungeon isn’t the entire underground cave maze. There’s an endless passageway behind the door, but no one knows where it leads to. Some people had entered the passageway to explore, but none of them made it back alive. The passageway is extremely dangerous. Some say that there’s a massive maze behind the door, while others say that a terrifying man-eating hell beast hides behind it. Anyways, for a period of time before the door was built, horrible roars and howling noises would be heard everyday, and a great suction force would suddenly occur and pull people into the corridor.....To prevent more deaths, the king before your father ordered craftsmen in the kingdom to build an iron gate to seal the corridor behind it and prohibited entry for everyone in the Kingdom.”

As Oleg spoke, he looked at the black iron gate and seemed uneasy.

Fei nodded in a calm and collected manner, but on the inside he couldn’t be more shocked. According to Oleg’s statement, this huge Iron Prison – Water Dungeon was only a part of the underground cave, and maybe only just a tiny part of it.

This was way too crazy. “Who actually built this underground cave?” Fei couldn’t help but link this huge unimaginable cave maze with the grand-scale constructions of Chambord Castle. Suddenly, a thought popped up in his head, “Could the ones who built Chambord Castle have created this underground cave as well?”

Fei vaguely felt that Chambord Castle was the same as this underground cave. It only revealed a small portion of itself, as if it was an unknown mysterious treasure that was covered by the dust of time. The secrets of this area hadn't been discovered by anyone yet and were just waiting for itself to be uncovered.

At that moment, Fei's curiosity had reached its peak.

He decided that he had to squeeze out some time later on to go through the black iron gate to the mysterious corridor and figure out what secrets were really hiding in this underground cave maze.

As they talked, Oleg led Fei to a wide open stone room on the first level in the huge underground hall. The room was fully furnished. All the torches in the room added some warmth into the chilly and moist air. Fei walked in and sat on a black fur layered soft stone chair behind a black wooden table as he was thinking about the things he previously neglected.

Suddenly, "Bam! Bam!" It was the sound of the iron fences hitting each other, and it was mixed with "tinkling" noises of the iron chains dragging on the ground. Brook had returned with someone behind him.

"Your Majesty, I have brought Peter-Cech." Brook saluted as he announced.

Fei took a detailed look at the former First Commander of King's Guards who was seriously admired by Brook. The man was about 6 foot 4 (190cm), his clothes were all tattered and he was barefooted. It might've been that he was locked up for too long, but his hair was all messy and had hay in it, like an old and used mop. He had a thin body; both his hands and ankles were locked up in iron chains that were as thick as his wrist, and the areas of his body that were in

contact with the chains was filled with calluses. He looked terrible, worse than a beggar.

However, the eyes that were hiding behind the long, messy hair of this impoverished looking man shocked Fei – his eyes were surprisingly bright, and his brown pupils exuded a strange light. It made Fei feel like the man was a dragon sleeping in a mountain or a tiger resting on a plain. He had an unspeakable calmness and confidence in his eyes. No one could relate this pair of eyes to a prisoner.

“Peter-Cech greets Your Majesty!”

After entering the stone room, Cech glanced around and observed everyone; his eyes landed on Fei last. He didn't say anything more and kneeled down directly to show respect and salute Fei. The chains on his body started tickling due to his movement.

“Please get up! Oleg, quickly remove the chains on Commander Cech and get another chair.”

Fei got up, walked up to Cech and helped him get up as he said that. Oleg immediately knew that this former first commander of the King's Guards would come back to power and no one could stop it. Although Cech was charged with the most terrible crime – treason, he could be pardoned at Alexander's will. The Warden was great at analyzing the situation; he humbly moved a soft fur covered stone chair for Cech and then grabbed the keys from a jailor and released Cech from the chains.

Fei grabbed onto the big black wooden table and single-handedly moved it in front of Cech. The strength of a level 16 Barbarian was completely showcased.

He pointed at the delicious and delicate food that Oleg prepared on the table and laughed, “Peter, eat first. We will talk after you get full.”

Cech had a surprised expression on his face as he looked at Fei. After a moment of silence, he grabbed onto a roasted pig leg and started devouring it; he chugged down a cup of wine and ate ravenously as if the food in front of him was the best in the world. Soon, the food that was enough to feed four or five men was cleanly swept up by him. He chugged down the last bit of wine in the silver pot container, got up as he burped and then turned around as he knelt down in front of Fei again. He lowered his head and loudly swore an oath, “My king, Peter-Cech swears allegiance to you. I shall give you everything I got, even my life!”

Fei was a little surprised. He didn’t expect that after the big meal, Cech would instantly declare his loyalty. He didn’t even have the chance to say the bossy lines he had prepared.....He thought to himself proudly, “Did I already develop a domineering appearance that can subdue people subconsciously?”

But Fei didn’t know was that the legendary stories of King Alexander returning to normal, his domination of the battlefield and execution of the powerful enemies, as well as killing the Zenit Imperial Cavaliers at the Celebration Party for the pride and honour of Chambord Kingdom had already spread across Chambord. Even the jailors talked about it for a long time during their free time. What had happened in Chambord had already gotten to Cech. Moreover, Brook had told him millions of times on the way here. The former commander of the King’s Guards was a clever person. He knew his turning point was here; the “reborn” King would definitely value his loyalty, so he swore it right away.

“Great, Awesome! Peter, you’ve been wronged all this time..... Brook, pass on my command. Notify the whole Kingdom; after the King’s investigation, the crime of treason doesn’t stand for the former commander of the King’s Guards Peter-Cech. This incident was conspired by the former Head Minister Bazzar.

From today on, his injustice is cleared and he shall be reinstated as the First Commander of the King's Guard!"

Brook was elated. He didn't expect things to go this smoothly. He kneeled down with Cech to show his gratitude.

To his side, Oleg was congratulating Cech warmly. From a prisoner on death row to the high ranked First Commander of the King's Guards, Cech had ascended in power unimaginably and returned to the centre of power in the Kingdom. Although Oleg the flatterer wasn't a good person, he was great at observing and analyzing situations. He clearly sensed the high regard that the King had towards Cech, so he classified Cech as the type of person he had to have a good relationship with.

After Cech showed his gratitude to Fei, then got up, turned around and surprisingly thanked Oleg, "Thank you for taking care of me these days, or I would've being tortured to death in this dark and cruel Iron Prison – Water Dungeon. I will never forget your saving grace and shall repay you heavily for this."

This sudden scene shocked Fei and Brook as they stared at each other in unison.

The new military Guru Brook was deeply aware of Cech's personality. He was very dismissive of soft and greedy "thugs" such as Oleg; he could've never imagined that Cech would lower his head and thank the latter. He was deeply surprised. Fei on the other side was also astonished; he looked at Oleg up and down several times, as if he had discovered a new continent.

After Cech thanked Oleg, he saw the surprise on Fei's and Brook's faces and

explained what happened. After he was framed and locked up, Bazzar was afraid of potential hidden problems and wanted to get rid of this stumbling block who in the way of his evil plan. He wanted Cech killed before the formal execution date. It was simply too easy to kill a prisoner in this dark and gloomy prison. However, Oleg who normally listened to Bazzar had the urge to be merciful to Cech, so he didn't follow Bazzar's order to torture Cech to death in secret. That was how the former First Commander of the King's Guards could live until the day that justice shined through. Otherwise, Cech would've been a corpse by now.

This was something that no one thought about.

What made Fei and Brook more surprised was that Oleg was rarely thanked by "positive figures" such as Cech, which caused the flatterer to become a little shy. He rubbed his shiny bald head and laughed humbly.

Fei found that interesting and laughed with Oleg.

Although Cech had luckily escaped from torture, his body was still weak due to living in such poor conditions for a long time. If he wasn't a two star warrior, he would be really ill by now. Therefore, Fei ordered Brook to take Cech out of the prison and get some sunshine and fresh air to recover.

Fei stayed at the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon for a while longer.

"Oleg, if a prisoner becomes ill and dies or gets executed here, how do we deal with their corpses?" Fei sat on the stone chair and closed his eyes as he pondered. He suddenly thought of something and asked.

“According to tradition, they should be burned. But in this underground cave, burning corpses will reduce the air quality. Therefore, after a prisoner dies, if their relatives don’t claim the body, their corpse will be thrown into the underground waterway and washed away.” Oleg didn’t know what the King wanted, so he bent his back and answered carefully.

“Oh.....” Fei was a little disappointed. He asked another question, “So are there any corpses that haven’t been thrown away?”

Oleg felt this was a little odd, but since he still didn’t know the King’s intentions, he answered carefully again. “Your Majesty, Mr. Brook told me that you were coming to revamp the Iron Prison this afternoon, so.....so I ordered the jailors to get rid of the all the corpses already.”

“Eh? That’s unfortunate. Are there any serious criminals that will be executed soon?”

Oleg kind of had an idea of where the King was getting at. He thought deeply and his eyes suddenly shined, “Your Majesty, there are three wandering mercenaries who killed people in the kingdom. Mr. Brook fought and captured them himself. They’re still being imprisoned at the Water-Dungeon and haven’t been executed yet. Except for that, the corpse of the silver masked man that you brought back and ordered to watch out for a couple days ago is still here.”

Fei was stoked.

“Awesome. Order someone to bring over the three mercenaries.....En, and also the corpse of the silver masked man. Prepare a sealed stone room for me..... Oh, one more thing. That black cloaked mage is still alive, right? How is he doing?”

“Your Majesty, we followed your instructions. Every time the mage showed signs of waking up, a jailor would instantly smash one of his bones and make him faint him again. That guy is still lying on the prison ground unconscious!” Oleg felt a chill to his bones when he remembered Fei’s vicious and sick order.

“Ahahaha, great. Order someone to bring that mage to the sealed room as well. I have something important to do.”

Oleg turned around and went to bring the prisoners and prepare the sealed room himself after Fei finished speaking.

After more than ten minutes, Oleg returned. He led Fei to a big, wide room on the sixth level in the huge underground hall. A small, concealed room was dug out on the right hand side of the big room. It was about 180 square feet (20 Sq m). The three mercenaries given a death sentence and the corpse of the silver masked knight had already been brought into the room. The poor four star mage was also dragged into the concealed room like a dead dog.

“Guard the door with some jailors. Don’t allow anyone to come in..... Remember, it doesn’t matter what happens later on, don’t come in.” Fei nodded in satisfaction and ordered.

“Yes, Your Majesty!”

Oleg left the room with the other dozen jailors in curiosity and guarded the door of the big room carefully. Although the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon was extremely safe, he could tell from the King’s expression that he was about to do something extremely important.

## Chapter 70: Crazy 【Hulk Potion】

The air in the small concealed room was a little dense, but it wasn't humid.

Fei looked around carefully and found some finger-sized holes on the stone walls; they were most likely used for ventilation. The ventilation system in the underground cave was very impressive. Numerous torches and stoves were burning in this gigantic underground structure and many prisoners were living here, but the air quality wasn't bad; rather, it was quite fresh. Fei had no idea how the mysterious builder did it.

“Crack! Crack!”

The charcoals in the stoves burned and made light popping sounds. The flame in the room was flickering and created a strange atmosphere in the room. The three chained mercenaries were definitely criminals. Although they had been tortured, their spirits were still high and sturdy. After seeing the jailor leave the room and hearing Oleg refer to the luxuriously dressed young man in front of him as “Your Majesty”, a hideous expression appeared on their faces and they approached Fei slowly while dragging their iron chains on the ground.....

“Just in time to take this little king hostage and escape from this damn prison.....”

“This is a godsend! Hahaha, quickly go and block the entrance, don't let him run away.....”

The three mercenaries winked at each other mutually and surrounded Fei; they grinned nastily as they got closer and closer. They looked at Fei as if they were

looking at a corpse. The expressions on their faces told Fei everything.

“Humph! Your guys sure are overconfident! Die!”

Fei sneered as he raised his arm and grabbed one of them; the bald man who was the strongest among the three of them had no way of resisting; it was as if Fei was easily grabbing onto a toddler. He smacked the mercenary on the head with the other palm. “Crack!” In a crisp and chilling sound, the mercenary’s head was smashed into his chest cavity under the strength of the level 16 Barbarian and the man turned into a headless corpse.

The other two’s faces paled as they saw the terrifying scene. Their souls were almost scared out of their bodies. They shivered as their hideous expressions disappeared. As if they had epilepsy, they couldn’t even speak properly. The three mercenaries were heinous criminals and deserved to die. Half a month ago, for the sake of robbing one silver coin, the three of them cruelly murdered a poor family. They dismembered the poor couples’ dead body and raped and killed the 13-year-old daughter. They committed crimes that would anger the Gods. The tragedy was discovered by Brook, and he chased them with the King’s Guards more than 10 miles (15 km) and captured them alive. Fei had already went through the documents and records of the three mercenaries, so killing them wouldn’t give Fei any psychological burden or feelings of guilt.

Fei didn’t care about the two mercenaries who were about to shit their pants. He squatted down and pressed his right hand onto the chest of the bald man’s corpse. He suddenly roared lightly and a stream of magical force instantly rushed out of his palm and drilled into the dead body. Following a muffled “bang” sound, the corpse’s chest exploded. A huge bloody hole appeared on the chest and all the internal organs turned into a pool of thick blood.

It was the Barbarian’s 【Find Potion】.

Fei was disappointed by the result; not a single potion was found. Under the limitation of the level 1【Find Potion】, finding of a potion wasn't guaranteed. There was the problem of probability.

Just like that, he had wasted a corpse.

Fei raised his arm and grabbed again. The big bearded mercenary couldn't escape his fate and was grabbed by Fei. Regardless of the mercenary's desperate screams and struggles, Fei smacked him dead and pressed his right palm onto this corpse's chest as well. He lightly roared and the magical force surged; 【Find Potion】 was initiated again.

“Bang!”

There was still only a slight explosion, and blood spilled everywhere.

All of the internal organs turned into sticky blood again, but Fei was disappointed again; no potion was found.

Fei frowned, and then he thought, “Could there be any differences between corpses in the Diablo World and the real world? Is that the reason why there weren't any potion found? But on the battle on the stone bridge, 【Corpse Explosion】 in Necromancer Mode was perfectly executed. There shouldn't be any problems.....”

Fei turned around and looked at the final thin and tall mercenary. The last mercenary saw Fei's stares, and he screamed, “Devil!”. Then, his eyes rolled and he fell unconscious.

Fei thought about it and realized that this mercenary might be useful later on, so he didn't bother with the last mercenary.

He turned around and walked up to the silver masked knight's corpse and took off his mask. A young face was under that mask; his brown hair still had an aroma in it. He had a curved nose, oval-shaped face, and smooth white skin. Anyone could tell that the knight was brought up in a wealthy and noble environment. The knight was very handsome while he was alive, but after his death, there were no difference between him and the other mercenaries.

The knight was wearing a set of delicate and luxurious armour. Although the knight was dead, there was a hint of magic power still circulating on the surface of the armour; a stream of visible blue energy stuck onto it. This was definitely a set of advanced magic armour. The reason why Fei killed the knight by piercing through his throat was to avoid damaging this set of armour. Naturally, he had a use for it.

Fei wasn't polite. He removed all the armour and items off of the knight carefully and only left some normal clothes on the corpse. He pressed his right hand on to the chest, concentrated his powers and slightly roared. 【Find Potion】 was activated again and the light magical force drilled into the corpse.....

“Bang!”

“Plump!”

Fei heard two sounds, one after another. The chest exploded and a huge bloody hole appeared. After a quick flash of green light, a test-tube like small

bottle appeared out of thin air and floated up and away from all the splattering blood. After levitating about a foot high (30 cm), it stopped moving and floated in mid-air. The bottle was extremely smooth and the green liquid inside had a stunning shine.

“Success!”

Fei was stoked; he reached out and grabbed the green bottle.

A light warmth spread onto Fei’s palm from the glass bottle. It was soft and comfortable, just like a living thing. Fei could even vaguely feel a hint of intimacy. This green liquid was exuding a weak spiritual energy, as if it was a newborn lingering onto its mother.

“Huh? This is strange. It isn’t a red 【Healing Potion】, nor a blue 【Mana Potion】 or white【Stamina Potion】 or pink 【Rejuvenation Potion】 or even a yellow 【Exploding Potion】. What potion did I find?”

Fei quickly found out the difference between the potions that he had seen in the Diablo World and this green potion. He hesitated. He didn’t know what this potion was called, so he had no way of confirming the effect of this potion. If this was a deadly 【Poison Potion】, then wouldn’t it be suicide if he drank it?

He thought about it for a little while and saw the tall and thin mercenary who had fainted. His eyes shined and he suddenly had an idea. He walked up to the mercenary and kicked him up. Without any explanation, he squeezed open the mercenary’s mouth and dripped a couple drops of the portion into it. The mercenary did everything he could to resist it, but his strength couldn’t even match a tenth of the level 16 barbarian’s monstrous strength. The potion easily slid down his throat and the mercenary started screaming in horror as he

clutched onto his neck.

Fei stared at the mercenary closely.

The last mercenary was his “lab rat”.

One second.....

Two seconds.....

Five seconds.....

The mercenary dug his fingers into his throat as he laid on the ground and tried to vomit and get the couple drops of “Evil Poisonous Potion” out of his body. But he was disappointed. After the potion entered his throat, it disappeared as if it had already been dissolved into his blood; even if he puked out his stomach, the potion wouldn’t come out of his body.

Fei stared at the mercenary and tried to find out the effect of the potion.

After a minute, aside from the struggling and retching, it seemed like there weren’t any other symptoms. The potion couldn’t heal or recover stamina.....  
“Did I miss something? Or does this green potion simply have no special effects?”

Fei was disappointed.

But at this moment, an something unexpected occurred –

Following the terrifying and painful screams of the tall and thin mercenary, a green light suddenly appeared on his face, and then it slowly expanded. It moved from his face to his neck, chest, arms and legs..... It ended with the light expanding to the mercenary's entire body, which shivered crazily. Under his exposed skin, it seemed like there were living things continuously drilling through his body. There were numerous bulges on his body, along with exposed veins, his body was hideous and scary.

Finally, the mercenary turned green. His screams and roars slowed and quieted down. He stared at his own body in horror; he had a confused expression on his face. After a couple seconds, the green light and the green color on his body started to fade and eventually disappeared, as if nothing had happened.

However, Fei was pleasantly surprised.

This was because after the green light disappeared, the tall and thin mercenary had become mysteriously strong. He was ripped and the muscles on his body bulged. Anyone could see the explosive strength in his strong muscles. He looked lively now compared to his previous half-dead state.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The mercenary subconsciously his hands and heard a series of metal clanking noises. Iron chips and fragments flew everywhere; Fei's pupil contracted because he clearly saw the four thick iron chains on the limbs of the mercenary being easily broken.

“This guy suddenly gained such a monstrous strength!”

His Barbarian’s understanding and familiarity with strength allowed Fei instantly make this judgment. A couple drops of the mysterious green potion had suddenly given this mercenary the strength of a level 5 Barbarian.

“Hahahahahaha.....”

After feeling the tsunami-like monstrous strength surging in his body, the mercenary was extremely excited. He swung his fist randomly and left a deep and shocking mark into the hard stone wall; the collision didn’t even leave a single scratch on his fist.

“It looks like this mysterious green potion didn’t only grant him the powerful strength, but it also improved his body’s fitness. Otherwise, if his body were still weak, the repulsion force from leaving a deep mark into the stone wall would have at least broke open his hand.” Fei made another observation.

“Hahaha, little king, you asked for this yourself. I can feel the unprecedented strength. Hahaha, thank you so much! If you obey my order and take me out of here, I will spare your life!” The enormous increase in strength gave the mercenary a huge boost in confidence. He had a vicious look on his face; he cracked his knuckles as he approached Fei slowly.

“Protect the King!”

Oleg was guarding the gate when heard all the noises in the room and felt something was wrong. He hesitated a little bit, but ended up taking his sword and rushing into the concealed room. He utilized his one star warrior’s strength

as he charged and struck at the mercenary while roaring.

“Tink!”

The mercenary hit Oleg’s sword with a backhand smack. The huge force blew the sword from Oleg’s hand, causing it to fly in the air and get stuck in the stone wall. The huge strength also forced Oleg back a dozen steps; Oleg wasn’t a match for the mercenary.....

After getting an advantage in combat, the mercenary’s confidence boosted even higher. He charged at Fei, wanting to seize the head of the kingdom and use Fei as a hostage to bargain his way out of this horrifying prison. He had already decided that after he got out of jail, the first thing he would do was chop that damn commander whose name was Brook into thousands of pieces.

However –

“Humph, overconfidence!”

Fei sneered; he didn’t even try. He swung his hand lightly and sent his hand flying at the mercenary’s head before the mercenary could even touch him. “Crack!” Without a doubt, the confident Mercenary followed the footsteps of the first bald mercenary; he was turned into a headless corpse instantly. The body dazzled a little bit and then slammed onto the ground. The strength of a level 5 Barbarian was like a pile of garbage in front of the strength of a level 16 Barbarian.

Fei then turned his head and stared at Warden Oleg who was in a big shock.

“Your Majesty, I.....I heard all the noise and felt something was wrong. I was

afraid that you were in danger, so.....I.....” As Oleg was speaking, he quickly kneeled onto the ground. “My apologies Your Majesty! My apologies. I shouldn’t have entered without your permission!”

Fei looked at the Warden who was shivering as if he was in a freezer and calmed down. “When Oleg rushed in, he didn’t see anything that he wasn’t supposed to see. Plus, he was concerned about my safety.” After a moment of silence, Fei spoke, “Next time there won’t be any exceptions. For your loyalty’s sake, I won’t hold you accountable for your intrusion this time. Please leave now!”

“Thank you Your Honour for pardoning me! Thank you!” Oleg quickly got up and exited the room.

The flames flickered, and four corpses were lying on the ground with their chests open beside a half dead skeleton-like mage. The atmosphere in the room was creepy as hell. However, Fei couldn’t hide his inner happiness. He pinched onto the green potion with his fingers and held it up close to his face to observe it closer and to feel the devastating energy that was in the potion.

“This green potion.....Let’s call it the 【Hulk Potion】!”

Fei murmured to himself. He didn’t expect that the Barbarian’s 【Find Potion】 would discover such a crazy potion. After thinking about the magical effect the potion had on the mercenary, Fei couldn’t help but think about the famous fictional character in the superhero movies – The Hulk.

A couple days ago, Fei was worrying about improving the strength of the leadership at Chambord; now, he had the 【Hulk Potion】, and that question was solved!

## Chapter 71: For What Reason?

The 【Hulk Potion】 was only about 50mm and was stored in a test-tube like glass bottle. Fei had given the last mercenary about  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the potion in his experiment, leaving only  $\frac{2}{3}$  of this extremely precious potion. Fei had a perfect place to keep them in: the storage units in his Barbarian Belt.

He squatted down and pressed his right hand onto the now buff and tall mercenary's chest and used 【Find Potion】. Unfortunately, he got nothing except a puddle of thick blood. There was nothing he could do. Since 【Find Potion】 was currently only a level 1 ability, the probability of actually finding potions was very low.

All four corpses in the concealed room had been used and the only bottle of 【Hulk Potion】 was an unexpected surprise, but Fei hadn't obtained the information he needed the most.

How did this powerful magic potion appear when it didn't even exist in the Diablo World? If he had to come up with a reasonable explanation, he thought that it could possibly be an inconceivable mutation of the Barbarian's 【Find Potion】 ability when he brought it into the real world. Then, the 【Hulk Potion】 would very likely be the result of the mutated ability. A mutation of this sort was out of Fei's control. He hadn't tested out the chances of obtaining a 【Hulk Potion】, nor did he know if there were any other side effects on the potion. Lastly, he wasn't sure if anyone could just take this potion and gain the monstrous strength that the tall mercenary obtained.

Before he could use this potion to increase the strength of his subordinates, Fei had to figure out all the answers to these questions. Even if it was on Earth, huge international pharmaceutical companies would still have to conduct

hundreds of clinical trials before putting anything on the market.

After he thought through all the key points, Fei sighed lightly.

He concentrated his attention onto the black cloaked four star mage lying on the ground like a dead dog. The mage's "limbs" twitched as blood foamed out of his mouth. It was funny how this mage was probably the most unfortunate mage in the history of Azeroth Continent. In terms of power and strength, the mage could easily conquer a remote kingdom like Chambord on his own; however, he had met Fei. He was beaten like a sandbag by the savage despite being surrounded by thousands of allies. Right now, this poor mage was half dead. Under the instructions of Fei, every time the mage showed signs of waking up, the jailors would hit him hard and make sure that he fainted again. Except for a couple of rib bones that were still intact, all the bones in his limbs were broken. If he wasn't a four star mage and had a strong vitality, he would've been dead by now.

Fei walked up to the mage with a dirty smile on his face.

He grabbed a bottle of 【Healing Potion】 from his belt and opened the lid. He dripped a couple drops onto the mage's broken limbs. Instantly, a magical force surrounded the limbs and they started recovering.....

After four or five seconds.

Although the mage's limbs still looked wretched and there were still bone fragments and rotting flesh showing, his limbs at least resembled them now. Fei didn't want the mage to fully recover. If a four star mage went crazy, the power of a level 16 Barbarian wouldn't be enough to handle it.

During the process, Fei discovered something interesting –

The 【Healing Potion】 had different effects on different people. The effects were stronger on weaker people, while the effect diminished on more powerful people. Given the same amount of potion, it was enough to almost revive Pierce who was on the verge of dying, but for the four star mage, it was only enough to heal some exterior injuries.

“Splash – !”

A bucket of cold water mixed with salt was poured onto the four star mage.

“Ah.....” The mage finally woke up with a long, hoarse groan. He opened his snake-like eyes and glanced around. His eyes landed on the face that he would never forget in his lifetime. Instantly, he started trembling as if he were a girl who had seen the devil take her virginity. He couldn’t help but scream, “It’s.... you?”

“Ha, you have a good memory. It’s me, hehehe!” Fei laughed arrogantly. He couldn’t help but feel proud. Seizing and capturing a four star mage despite having less strength than a three star warrior... this record could go into the Records of Great Achievements by all the Kings of Chambord.

“You’re done! AHAHAHAHA, you’re dead.....Ignorant dumbass, stupid pig, funny dog. You’re still laughing? Do you know what you’ve done?” The skeleton-like mage started screaming in shock after he saw the silver masked knight’s corpse. His body started shaking as if he was getting an electric shock. “The entire Chambord Kingdom will become hell! You killed Prince Mateja-Kezman of the Eindhoven Empire. The entire Zenit Empire will be crushed into pieces!”

“Damn! You want more torture, b\*tch? So arrogant, despite being a prisoner.”

After seeing this mage yelling arrogantly rather than begging for mercy, Fei became mad. He rushed to the mage and stomped on both of the mage’s thighs. “Crack! Crack!” the sound of bones breaking could be heard. The leg bones which recovered under the effect of the 【Healing Potion】 were turned into a pile of bone fragments, and the thighs turned into meat paste again. The poor mage puked up more blood foam and fainted again.

Fei dripped a couple drops of 【Healing Potion】 onto the leg again.

After a few seconds, the mage woke up again slowly. After he saw Fei, he started screaming again, “You.....You damn pig! Dumbass, you, you, you.....”

“Crack! Crack!”

The recovered legs were stomped on yet again.

Fei squatted down again and patiently dripped some 【Healing Potion】 onto his legs.

This time, the mage seemed to understand the situation he was in. He was much quieter this time. He sweated and spoke breathing heavily, “You stupid guy. If you want to live, then start running away right now.....you.....you’ve made a huge mistake.”

“If I were you, I would worry about your own life first. Honorable Mr. Mage, tell me your name and origin.....And, is this bastard’s name Mateja-Kezman?” Fei pointed at the silver masked knight’s body and asked coldly. “You better tell

me everything you know. Otherwise..... Hum!" A murderous expression appeared on Fei's face.

"My life?" The mage bit his teeth angrily as he spoke, "I'm injured to this point. Do you think I have a chance to live on? Hehe, but you, young king.....Tremble! You will spend your entire future in fear. You'll be hunted, and you'll witness the deaths of your loved ones and see their skulls get turned into wine cups. Their souls will be cursed and their limbs will be cut....."

"Pia! Pia! Pia!"

Fei held up the mage by his collar of the black cloak and slapped him multiple times; a couple bloody teeth flew in the air and landed onto the ground. "You reckless f\*g, how dare you curse at me? My patience is wearing thin. If you speak rubbish one more time, I will turn your skull into a wine cup!"

"Pooh! You killed Prince Mateja-Kezman of the level 4 Eindhoven Empire. Hahaha, once the Eindhoven Empire knows about this, not just your little Chambord Kingdom, but also your parent Empire Zenit will be crashed into pieces....." The mage spat a mouthful of blood onto the ground. Under the threat that Fei imposed, he answered Fei's questions honestly. A malicious look flashed on his face. As he said the words "Eindhoven Empire", a gloating smile came on his face. He was waiting for the little king to mentally collapse, because a level 4 Empire wasn't something that a little remote kingdom could defend against.

But, he was disappointed.

"This dude is a prince of a level 4 Empire?" After a brief moment of surprise, he laughed as he pointed at the corpse of the silver masked knight. "So I've killed a

prince of a level 4 Empire? Hahaha, after hearing you say that, I feel very refreshed. The feeling of killing a prince is really different..... Hey, does that damn Eindhoven Empire have more princes?”

“You.....” The mage was shocked. His lips swelled after Fei’s powerful slaps as if two sausages were hanging off of his mouth. He couldn’t speak clearly due to his lost teeth. Plus, he didn’t know what to say. Didn’t the dumb pig in front of him know the consequences of angering a level 4 Empire?

After seeing the mage being beaten, Fei spoke slowly, “Hehe, after you fainted, your soldiers were cleanly wiped out by the Zenit soldiers. Not a single one escaped. Hehehe, I guess your troops snuck to Chambord. Now that everyone else is dead, you’re the only person who’s alive, and you’re locked up in the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon which even moon ranked masters can’t even escape from. How will the Eindhoven Empire know that their prince died here?”

“You.....” The mage’s eyes instantly opened wide. As if he was struck by a lightning, he blurted, “How did you know?”

“Wasn’t it easy to find out? From the beginning, I was wondering why my enemies didn’t display any banners and flags. If you guys were bandits, your troops wouldn’t have been so organized and well trained. The black armoured enemies had a ton of star ranked warriors and a lot of sieging machines. Anyone could tell that you were part of an elite formal army..... Therefore, there was only one explanation – you guys took off your banners and flags on purpose to hide your origins. You guys didn’t want others to know who you were. That raises another question... why? It’s because you guys were engaging in a secret military operation and it was very likely that this operation was so secretive that it couldn’t even be known to strangers or your own people.....Hehehe!”

Fei was actually spouting complete bullsh\*t; he was becoming more fluent and

his story was making more sense as he continued the BS.

But after seeing the mage's facial expression turn sour, Fei was secretly stoked. He knew that his BS was getting onto something. Maybe something he said was the truth. He smiled nastily as he got closer to the mage. His expression suddenly turned cold and he threatened, "Old thing, hehehe, give up. If you don't want to be tortured, then tell me why you guys snuck into Chambord Kingdom? For what reason?"

## Chapter 72: Origin

A couple expressions flashed through the mage's face, followed by a moment of silence. He suddenly sighed, "Young man, I have to admit that you are very smart to be able to accurately guess the truth from such few clues. However—hehe—it's useless. Even if the Eindhoven Empire temporarily doesn't know where the prince has gone, once they realize that something is wrong, nothing can hide from the Eindhoven Empire's ears. Even if they lose a single horse, the imperial secret spies can investigate and find where it is, not to mention his highness and his three thousand black armoured elite soldiers. When they find out what has happened, Chambord and Zenit Empire will be doomed. Everyone will die!"

"Die your mom!" Fei threw the mage two more slaps to his face, making the mage "climax"; a portion of his teeth flew out of his mouth again. Fei threatened, "Old Douche, tell me honestly why you guys came to Chambord!"

The mage sneered. A look of viciousness and spitefulness flashed in his eyes as he kept his silence.

"Yo! Trying to act tough in front of me?" Fei was so angry that he started laughing. "Alright old thing, you have some balls. Hold yourself together for this!"

Fei sneered as he grabbed onto one of the mage's bones that had just recovered; he applied some of his strength and crushed the bone again. The mage took in a deep cold breath and passed out. Fei took out the 【Healing Potion】 and dripped some of it onto the bone. Soon, the old mage woke up and looked at his own leg bone in shock. "My bone has recovered already? This....."

“Old douche, look at this.....” Fei lightly shook the half-filled 【Healing Potion】 bottle in his hand and smiled as if he was a devil ready to make a dirty exchange. “The potion in this bottle is enough to revive a life and heal anyone. It doesn’t matter how severe an injury is; a few drips of the potion will heal it. If you still try and act tough and stay silent, hehehe, I’ll crash and shatter your bones, heal it again, break it again, and heal it again.....If you have the patience to play with me, I’ll let you feel the pain of getting every bone in your body crushed thousands of times. That feeling..... Hehehe, hahahahaha.....”

The mage broke down instantly and cried, “Devil, you devil.....”

Fei laughed, “If you tell me the truth, I’ll save your life with this potion. All the broken bones in your limbs and body will be completely recovered. If there’s a chance, we might even be able to cooperate! Hehehe!”

The mage rolled his eyes a couple times and hesitated as he contemplated his situation. His limbs had already been beaten and crushed into meat paste and had no life in them. The only way that he survived until now was by relying on his powerful magic powers. He had no desires and no needs anymore. This was why he was super brave and tough. But as soon as he saw hope for survival, the mage’s resolve finally wavered. Desperation could make heroes, but hope could turn even the best hero into a coward. The red potion in the devil’s hand was the only hope for the black cloaked mage; everyone treasured their own lives, and a huge opportunity had been presented right in front of him. If he could handle it properly, he could soar back to his prior status and power level.....Therefore, he eventually submitted to Fei. He nodded, “Alright, I’ll tell you everything I know, but before that, you have to swear that once I tell you everything, you will heal me. If you aren’t a man of your words, you will.....”

“I swear to the God of War that as Alexander, the King of Chambord, if I don’t honour my words, then I shall fall into the deepest part of hell and be tortured for eternity!” Fei raised his hand and vowed solemnly.

The mage believed Fei.

“My name is Evans and I’m a four star mage. I’m from the faraway – Level 9 Manchester Empire. I was traveling around the continent in accordance with my tutor Ferdinand’s instructions. Three months ago when I was traveling through the deep forest to the North of Eindhoven Empire, I accidentally ran into two mercenary teams fighting to the death over a mysterious black map. In the beginning I was only curious, so I killed off all the hundred or so mercenaries and laid my hands on the map. I wasn’t really paying attention to it at first, but then I found out that the materials necessary to make the map were things that I, a four star mage, had never seen before. After some translation and research, I was shocked to find out that I had inadvertently picked up a huge surprise – The map was an antique passed down from the Battle of Gods and Demons thousands of years ago. Many locations were circled by red marks. Those areas are likely the ruins of the Mythical Wars between the God and Demons. Besides those ruins, many other locations were marked as well, but I don’t know what they represent.....After I found out about this surprise, I wanted to explore the ruins of the Mythical War. I spent about two months researching and studying this map in great detail and finally located one of the many ruins.....”

“So one of these ruins is at Chambord Castle?” Something triggered Fei as he asked calmly.

“En, that’s right. It was at Chambord Castle. More than a month ago, I came to Chambord Castle a couple times and searched for the ruins in the castle carefully. Although I found some rough clues, I never found the real entrance to the ruins. After that, I realized that finding the ruins would likely be a time and energy consuming operation. I couldn’t do it all by myself. Plus, there were so many people living in Chambord. Therefore, after some thought, I had to find a helper.....”

“So you went and found that damn Prince of Eindhoven?”

“I knew the Prince Mateja-Kezman beforehand. He knew that I was powerful and tried to recruit me under his belt to help him battle for the throne of Eindhoven Empire against his two brothers..... I found him and told him that I had discovered ruins from the Mythical War thousands of years ago and invited him to explore it together. Once he acquired the ruins, he would be able to easily beat his two brothers and become the next Emperor of the Eindhoven Empire. Mateja-Kezman was stoked and accepted my invitation immediately. To prevent his two brothers from finding out what he was up to, he pretended to travel for leisure and brought his elite soldiers to the edge of Zenit Empire. We immediately changed our appearances and took off all our banners and flags. Then, we snuck through Zenit Empire’s sentries, crossed the valleys and forests and surrounded Chambord in the blink of an eye. The plan was to conquer the castle at light speed and massacre all the citizens and royals. After we gained ownership of the castle, we would create a false impression that nothing had happened and search the castle for the ruins. After all, no one would pay attention to a remote little kingdom such as Chambord. Until Zenit Empire found out about us, we would’ve already acquired and took over the ruins, hehehe.....”

“That’s strange... by your gloomy and vicious look, you probably don’t have the kind of heart to help that idiot prince fight for the throne, moreover to share the Mythical Ruins with him. You’re up to no good as well.....” Fei stared at the mage and sneered.

“Ake, ake.....” The mage coughed up a mouthful of blood. He said weakly, “Of course, the Mythical Ruins are so precious; why would I share it with him? Once we found the entrance to the ruins and started exploring, I would kill him, take control of the three thousand soldiers and order them to continue exploring the ruins for me. Hehehe.....” The mage started laughing when he spoke of his master plan.

“Aren’t you afraid of Eindhoven Empire’s revenge?”

“To avoid other people from finding out what we were doing and prevent unnecessary fights over the ruins, we wiped out all the traces. No one would be able to find out where Prince Mateja-Kezman and his troops had gone..... Hahaha, Prince Mateja-Kezman dug his own grave. Everything was going according to my plan.”

“So all the stuff you said about the Eindhoven Empire eventually finding out what had happened was just to scare me?” Fei sneered. “Will they never find out that their prince died here?”

“Nothing’s certain. You can’t underestimate Eindhoven Empire’s strength. They will find out eventually. However, even if they do, so what? I’m from the level 9 Manchester Empire, and my mentor Ferdinand is a very important official in the Empire. When they find out about this, I’d already be done exploring the ruins and have reported the ruins to the Manchester Empire. By that time, I would have the appraisal of the Empire and my status would soar. Hehehe, what could a level 4 Empire do to me at that time?” The Mage had a vicious expression on his face as he said that.

“Your idea was great, but unfortunately, your luck wasn’t on point. You met me and were beaten like a sandbag. Aren’t you a weak prisoner now, begging for mercy?” Fei was being sarcastic. “I have to thank you. If it wasn’t for your detailed planning, Chambord may have truly be doomed under Eindhoven cavalries’ iron hooves.

The Mage was enraged after he heard that. He stared at Fei angrily and wanted to say something sarcastic back, but after a moment of hesitation, he lowered his head and sighed sadly. “What could I do? Calculations can’t stand against fate. I would have never thought that such a magnificent character like

you could exist in the small Chambord Kingdom. However, we wouldn't know each other if we didn't fight. What you said earlier was true. We can cooperate and work together in the future."

Fei didn't comment on the mage's recommendation.

He was shocked on the inside. What the Mage said had proved some of his early hypotheses. Chambord did have a long history behind it, and the huge underground maze-like prison was probably a part of the Mythical Ruins.

Fei didn't shown any emotion on his face; he continuously asked, "Tell me about the Mythical Ruins."

"You've never heard of the Mythical Ruins before?" the Mage laughed disdainfully. But after he saw the murderous glare in Fei's eyes, his ego disappeared like melting ice cream and answered humbly, "According to legends, thousands of years ago Gods and Demons ruled the Azeroth Continent. Both races were crazily powerful. They could crush mountains, rip open the skies, shatter the land and do whatever they wanted. But for some reason, both races couldn't bear each other; one race had to die. Since the beginning of their existence, they had fought and battled against each other. The war lasted more than tens of thousands of years. Gods and Demons battled across the continent and the ruins of war spread across the whole continent. However, the ruins were slowly buried by in dust over time..... afterwards, the two powerful races of Gods and Demons suddenly disappeared mysteriously from Azeroth Continent. After a long period of time, the human race slowly rose..... Of course, these are only legends told by traveling poets and storytellers. But, people did find quite a few mysterious ruins on the continent and gained a ton of incredible items from them. Even the training methods of energy and magic powers extremely popular on the continent right now were discovered from the ruins. People had gotten magic items and devices, wealth, energy technique scrolls, magic training scrolls..... and much, much more from the ruins. 'Once you acquire a Mythical

Ruin, you will obtain everything.’ That was the golden rule on the continent. Level 9 Barcelona Empire, the number one empire on the Continent, and a few other Empires such as the Milan Empire, Chelsea Empire and Anfield Empire all rose to power and got stronger after they discovered large scale Mythical Ruins. Even our Manchester Empire was no exception; the great imperial creator Master Matt-Busby created the Manchester Empire after he discovered a great Mythical Ruins and acquired of its resources.”

As the mage spoke, a rare and proud expression appeared on his face. The man named Busby must have been super powerful.

## Chapter 73.1 – Means of a King (1)

After Fei heard everything the mage said, he had some ideas about what was going on.

The so called Mythical Ruins was similar to a pirate's buried treasure. If anyone was lucky enough to find an unexplored Mythical Ruins, they would obtain magic devices, training scrolls, and more from the gods' and demons' era. And if those items were utilized properly, even if the so called Eindhoven Empire tried to wage war against Chambord, Chambord wouldn't be scared.

"Alright, you've spoken enough. Now give me that map!" Fei reached out his hand and smiled, "Sir Elvis, you're right. It looks like we will have many opportunities to cooperate..... Eh, but before that, give me the map so I can inspect it. What if the map and what you said were all fake?"

"Haha.....Cough, cough.....Hehehe, young man, do you think I'm an idiot?" The mage coughed up mouthfuls of blood as he spoke with a ridiculing expression on his face. "I'm afraid that as soon as I hand over the map, I'll be turned into a corpse."

Fei didn't get mad at all. He squatted down and tapped the mage's shoulder and winked as he said: "How could I? Sir Elvis, I've already swore an oath to the God of War with my honour as a King; how could I trick you? Plus, to explore the Mythical Ruin at Chambord, I will need powerful mages and warriors to help me. You are exactly what I need. Hahaha, we have a common interest and need each other's help. Why would I kill you now?"

After hearing Fei's words, the mage started hesitating.

Throughout the ages, there were two things on Azeroth Continent that people weren't allowed to tarnish; the first one was the Principles of Knights, and the second one was the Honour of a King, especially the kind of oath that Fei did in honour of the King to the God of War. Originally, Elvis would have believed Fei, but for some reason he felt that the king in front of him was kind of sketchy and slimy and not very dependable.

Fei's expression turned cold after he saw Elvis' hesitation.

He 'humphed' as he stood up and suddenly switched to Necromancer Mode. A cloud of cold and dark death energy surrounded him. Fei raised his hand and pointed at a location. "Crash!" Something incredible happened; the mage's eyes opened wide and his eyeballs almost fell out of his head.

In the splashing blood, a vicious skeleton holding a bone shield and bone blade climbed out of a dead mercenary's corpse. The skeleton made "cracking" sounds every time it moved; it was the sound of bones grinding on each other. With two black holes in its eye sockets and white bones, it looked like the demons from hell.

Necromancer – 【Raise Skeleton】.

"Ah? You....." The mage started trembling as if he was freezing. "You're..... a.....actually an evil undead mage? I.....I.....I....."

Fei slightly frowned.

He surprisingly sensed a familiar energy from the mage. It was also a dark

death energy. Although it was weak and pretty well hidden inside the mage's body, it couldn't stay undetected in front of Fei who had the power of a level 6 Necromancer.

"Haha, this is pretty unexpected. Sir Elvis, you actually know undead magic. I won't say anything more. If you hand over that map peacefully, we can still cooperate friendly and explore the ruins together..... otherwise, you know that to a Necromancer like myself, even if you die, your soul can't escape from my palms. I have many ways to "refine" and torture your soul. You'll give me the map sooner or later, so why would you want to go through all the pain and trouble?"

The white cloud of death energy spun crazily in Fei's palm. Fei tried to put on an evil and sinister look as he threatened the mage.

Fei honestly felt like he was a super villain in the superhero movies and was torturing a sidekick to get some secret about the superhero. "You don't have to go through all of this.....". Fortunately, he wasn't the Joker and the mage wasn't Robin.

The mage looked at the ferocious skeleton and hesitated a little. He eventually handed over the map to Fei. Although he was tortured quite a bit, he still had enough magic power to open up his own storage ring. Fei's incentives and threats made the mage dubious, but he ended up making the hard decision. He raised his hand and a folded map made of a mysterious material appeared in his hand. "Young man, this is the map. You have to be a man of your words. Without a four star mage, you won't ever be able to open and explore the Mythical Ruin. You won't get anything from killing me."

Fei grabbed the map and opened it to inspect it.

The map wasn't small; it was a square map about 3 yards (m) on each side. It was made from an unknown yellow material and felt weightless. The map itself had a weak floating force; Fei shook the map, causing it to completely open itself in the air. Mountains, hills, rivers, lakes, forests..... Numerous terrains were recorded on it. It contained a wide area and many various colored circles and dots marked a lot of areas. The notes on the map were in strange characters. Fei felt like those characters were familiar, but he couldn't figure out where they were from.

Although it was the first time that Fei had seen this map, his intuition told him that Elvis didn't give him a fake map to trick him.

Fei waved his hand; "Crack!" the skeleton warrior shattered into a pile of bone fragments. He also switched from Necromancer Mode back to Barbarian Mode. The thick death energy that surrounded him disappeared as if it never appeared.

This change made the mage's eyes shine in greed.

His wasn't a talented mage; he followed and studied under the moon ranked master Ferdinand for more than twenty years, yet he was only able to reach the power of a four star mage. He was once mocked by everyone in the Manchester Empire. However, due to his greed for power, he wasn't able to resist studying undead magic which could advance and give him power quickly. As a result, he was shunned and prohibited by the "Overlord" on the Continent – The Holy Church. Due to the fear of other people finding out about it and sending him into a pit of fire, he hid his undead magic powers in his body carefully and no one had found out about it yet. The main reason that he left Manchester Empire and traveled the Continent was to hide from the higher ups and powerful priests at the Capital of the Empire. Fei's method of hiding his undead magic power in the body gave him a huge hope. If he could learn the method, he could then train

and study undead magic to the limit and wouldn't have to worry about the priests finding out about it.

After seeing the bones fragments on the ground, Elvis was a little relieved.

It looked like that young man in front of him didn't have any intention to kill him; he was needed for the exploration of the Ruin. "This is great. After I recover and restore my powers, I'll pretend to cooperate with this king and slowly take control of Chambord in secret, as well as figure out how he's hiding his undead magic powers. By that time, I'll sneak attack and kill him with a surprise..... Hehehe, I can monopolize the resources in the Ruins and no one will know."

"Young man, I have already given you the map, please heal me quickly. I can't hold any longer....." The four star mage Elvis reminded Fei.

"Ah? Okokok. I'm a man of my words....." Fei folded the map back into a small square and put it into the storage space in his belt. He then took out a bottle of **【Healing Potion】**, squatted down and said, "Sir Elvis, it's my pleasure to cooperate with you. After we join forces, we can keep the Ruins all to ourselves. Hahaha....."

"Haha, young man, you made the right decision." Elvis was finally relieved. He smiled, but an undetectable viciousness flashed through his eyes.

"Unfortunately, you made a not-so-right decision....." Fei's expression suddenly turned cold and his hands instantly grabbed the mage by his neck. With some force, "Crack!" Elvis' upper spinal cord and throat were cracked into pieces.

“You.....”

The sign of life slowly disappeared from Elvis’ eyes. He was stunned up until his death and the smile on his face still hadn’t faded away. Never in his wildest dreams would he have understood why the young king in front of him dared to kill him. He knew that the king needed a powerful mage to open and explore a Mythical Ruin. How and where could the little Chambord Kingdom recruit a suitable mage?

Of course, if he knew that Fei had the confidence and ability to advance to a four star mage in the Diablo World, he wouldn’t have given up that map so easily. Also, Fei didn’t swear to God of War under the name and soul of Alexander, but how could Elvis had known that the real Alexander and his soul was already gone.

“With a snake like you, how could I attempt such an impossible cooperation?” Fei shook his head and whispered.

This mage named Elvis had devastating power and had a strong background. Also, with his vicious mind, Fei didn’t dare heal him back to full health. If he became careless for a moment, he would lose the whole game and get bitten by the poisonous snake. By that time, the fall of the kingdom and the slaughtering of civilians would occur in seconds. The story of the farmer and the snake was told by Aesop thousands of years ago. Fei wasn’t dumb enough to use his warm body to save a vicious poisonous snake.

---

## Chapter 73.2 – Means of a King (2)

The secret about the Mythical Ruins, the history of Chambord and the death of the Prince Mateja-Kezman of Eindhoven Empire would be forever buried in this

Iron Prison – Water Dungeon. No one would know except for Fei. No one could blame Fei's ruthlessness. On Azeroth Continent which followed the "rule of the jungle", Fei couldn't allow himself to be negligent, not even once.

"We maybe similar, but luck just wasn't on your side."

Fei took out a bottle of 【Mana Potion】 and sipped some down his throat. He had to replenish the mana that was depleted when he used 【Find Potion】. Then, he pressed his palm on Mage Elvis' corpse and lightly roared and used the ability 【Find Potion】 again.

"Plump!"

A sound from heaven rung in Fei's ear.

"Yes!"

Fei was stoked. Another bottle of green 【Hulk Potion】 appeared in mid-air; it shined a mysterious light. The weak newborn-like spirit energy surrounded the bottle and gave Fei a feeling of intimacy.

Fei put this precious bottle of 【Hulk Potion】 back in his storage space in the belt and thought for a second. He switched to Sorcerer Mode and shot a few 【Fire Bolts】 onto the corpse lying on the ground and the bone fragments left by the skeleton warrior. The remains burned into ashes, destroying the last bit of evidence.

After the corpses were burnt, Fei's eyes landed on the magic armour and a few magic weapons and devices that belonged to the silver masked knight. Except for

that, in the ashes, Elvis' storage ring wasn't destroyed by the fire; it was still shiny, giving Fei an unspeakable temptation.

Fei knew that with Elvis' power and background, there must've been a lot of treasures and valuables in his storage ring. Moreover, the silver masked knight was royalty from a level 4 Empire, so his armour and items had to be valuable. If he rewarded them to the leaders in Chambord, the strength of Chambord would increase. Even if he didn't distribute them to the others and sold them off on the black market, he could get a lot of useful resources in return.

“But..... it's too dangerous.”

Elvis and the prince had a ton of status. Their items would attract a lot of attention. If someone found out about them and traced their origins back to Chambord, many incidents would be instantly exposed. Neither Fei nor Chambord would be able to bear this level of risk and danger. Fei had to take out any kind of dangers right off the bat and do all he could do to give more time for Chambord to grow stronger. Fei wasn't powerful enough to take on the Level 4 Eindhoven Empire.

Fei felt his heart breaking.

But finally, he made up his mind and shot out a ton of 【Fire Bolts】 at the ring, armour and items. He burned them in the fire and tried to destroy these valuable items into a pile of junk to eliminate any possibilities.

However –

“Eh? Not afraid of fire?”

Fei surprisingly found out that although the fire covered and buried the ring, armour and items in it, after a few minutes had passed, there were no signs of them melting or being destroyed. The blue magic power was still surrounding the armour, and the ring was still shining a white light. No matter how the fire burned, they were still maintained their form.

“Looks like treasures are truly treasures, but what should I do? These things will be the causes of disasters.....” Fei tried 【Ice Bolts】 and 【Charged Bolts】; he even switched back to Necromancer Mode and tried to destroy the items using his death energy, but it was no use. He also wanted to try to crush them into small pieces, but after thinking about the different situations that might occur if the magic items were shattered into pieces and the magic power in them were released, he didn’t want to do that anymore. After a while, he ended up putting all of them into his storage belt and decided to destroy them later when he became more powerful.

At this time, there were only a few iron chains left in the concealed room. Fei calculated the time and realized that he had stayed at the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon for more than three hours. It was probably dark outside already; it was time to leave.

But before he left, there was one more thing that he had to do – test Warden Oleg.

“Oleg, come on in!” Fei shouted.

Warden Oleg rushed in a couple of steps. As soon as he arrived, he surprisingly found out that all the prisoners had disappeared. What was left were three sets of iron chains and five piles of black ashes. He knew that the three mercenaries

and the mage were all killed, and their corpses were burnt alongside the silver masked man's corpse. He suddenly felt devastated and was even more scared of the young king's ruthless heart. He didn't even dare to take a long breath as he stood behind Fei timidly.

"Oleg, tell me, when you rushed in earlier, what did you see?" Fei asked causally.

But Oleg on the other hand was shocked by the question and started to sweat like crazy. He thought that Fei wanted to kill him, so he kneeled down and begged, "Your Majesty, please forgive me. I beg for your mercy! I didn't see anything. I only.....only saw Your Majesty studying the carvings and lines on the stone wall..... Please pardon me!"

Fei looked at Oleg who was shaking as if he was having a seizure and smiled. "Get up, when did I say that I was going to kill you?"

"Thank you, Your Majesty!" Oleg didn't dare resist Fei's command. He stood up as his body shook in fear.

"His highness – the God of War created a miracle and restored my intelligence four days ago. In these four days, too many situations occurred. I've gained a rough understanding of the situation in Chambord the past three years. The evil conspirator Bazzar abused his power and threw the kingdom into chaos and persecuted my citizens. The former Military Judge Conca also assisted him in his conspiracies. Bazzar fled and is now getting chased, and the latter was executed by me. You, Oleg, helped Bazzar in executing a few of his evil plans in the past three years. Even if you die a thousand times, it's not enough to quell the public anger....."

Oleg started shivering more and more as he heard Fei's words. As if he was walking on a tightrope between skyscrapers, he felt his heart was about to burst out of his chest while his body was being kept in a freezer. As he heard the last sentence, he kneeled down to the ground and started to beg for mercy again.

Fei looked at him and continued, " I'm not a brutal killer. You followed me to the stone bridge that day to battle our enemies; you killed forty-five enemies and injured yourself while saving four of your companions' lives. All of these things were clearly observed by me. That counts as you redeeming yourself, so I didn't punish you for what you did before..... Merits shall be rewarded and wrongs shall be punished. This is my governing principle of the kingdom. Your companions such as Brook, Pierce, Drogba have all received great rewards, and you were the only one who remained at the same position without obtaining any rewards. Have you ever complained about it?"

"Your Majesty, Oleg wouldn't dare do so.....I understood that Your Majesty was pardoning me on purpose, so you sent Mr. Brook to the Prison this morning to give me a heads up and allow me some time to prepare and get rid of all the bad things in the prison to make up for all the mistakes I've committed. Your Majesty is gracious and I'm very grateful of it. I'm willing to give up everything I have to assist Your Majesty, even if I have to bleed to death!"

"Eh, as long as you understand." Fei said lightly, "Right now in Chambord, Brook is intelligent, but due to his integrity, he lacks the necessary roundness. People such as Pierce and Drogba are all great warriors on the battlefield, but their heads aren't that good. Uncle Lampard hates political affairs and Uncle Bast is tied down by other duties. Chambord is only lacking someone like you who is shameless, slimy, deceitful that can do the dirty work for me. I have the intention to use and depend on you, but....."

Fei paused deliberately for a few seconds here.

Oleg knew that Fei wanted. He patted his chest and swore, "To the God of War, I, Oleg am willing to become the most loyal hyena of His Majesty Alexander. I shall be on the front line wherever he points. If my words and deeds don't match, I shall go to hell when I die and face torture for an eternity."

"I'm not a huge believer in oaths....." Fei continued, "I emphasize practical actions. There are a few things that I need you to do for me as soon as you can. I will wait for your performance."

"Please order me, Your Majesty. I will do my best!"

## Chapter 74: The Right to Chase Dreams

“Eh, first of all, I feel that this Iron Prison – Water Dungeon is very dark and humid. There isn’t any sunlight in here all day; the entire environment is horrible. I also read in the documents that many weak prisoners died in the prison due to illnesses that weren’t treated in time. This proves that this place isn’t too suitable for keeping prisoners, especially since the citizens of Chambord are simple folks. Even if they commit a crime, they are likely only minor offenses. Disputes between neighbours and minor offenses shouldn’t be treated this way. Therefore, I have decided construct a simple prison outside of this underground maze to keep all the minor offenders. Oleg, take care of that for me as fast as you can.”

Oleg was surprised.

He didn’t expect that the first thing the King wanted him to do was this. Logically speaking, this Iron Prison – Water Dungeon was 100% secure. No one had escaped from here in centuries; it was the perfect prison. However.....Oleg didn’t dare to object and question any of the king’s decisions. He quickly flattered the king to show his loyalty, “Your Majesty is kind and very compassionate towards your subjects. Please be assured that I will build this external prison in the shortest amount of time.”

Fei nodded and added worriedly, “Eh, great. But you have to remember, don’t disturb the public and don’t forcefully recruit citizens into compulsory labour..... Hmm, the tattered Healing Facility for wounded soldiers is unbearable to look at. How about you just bring some people and fix that place up; transform it into a simple prison. The Kingdom currently has limited financial resources, so just do some simple repairs to it.”

Oleg knew it was an opportunity for him. He immediately took it upon himself, “Your Majesty, Oleg will bear all the costs associated with repairing and transforming the new prison. The Kingdom doesn’t have to spend a penny.”

Fei was waiting for Oleg to say that.

He smiled as he tapped Oleg’s shoulder and agreed, “Eh, I’m very pleased by your loyalty. Remember, my governing principle distinguishes between reward and punishment. If your merits and sacrifices are valuable and recognized by all the citizens, I won’t let you suffer any loss.”

After he said that, Fei smiled as he walked toward the exit of the water dungeon.

Oleg was excited when he heard those words of encouragement.

Even his shoulders that were tapped by the King’s hand felt warm. He knew that transforming the prison was a great opportunity for him. He made a decision that he would do a good job of completing the operation, even if it took all his wealth. Moreover, the King had clearly hinted that he didn’t just need to satisfy him, but also the citizens as well..... This kind of hint gave him more confidence.

.....

.....

After leaving the dark and gloomy prison, Fei sent away the guards and slowly walked towards the city centre on his own through the path on the mountain as

he enjoyed the beauty of his kingdom under the sunset.

He accomplished a few things today: revamping the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon and surprisingly discovering and acquiring the precious Map of the Mythical Ruins. Fei was hyped; under the beautiful scenery and sounds of nature, he had the urge to roar into the sky.

Under the sunset, everything seemed golden. It was supper time, and smoke from cooking curled up across the residences. Birds returned to their nests and leaves returned to their roots.

Fei was walking leisurely in the castle; he was in no rush to get back.

He wanted to observe the daily lives of his citizens close up. Every scene was new and fresh to Fei who just gotten to this world. It was as if he walked into a fantasy world; the stone structures and building, huge stone statues of Gods, exotic culture, and everything around him were things that he had never seen before. Beside opening his eyes, he had a strange feeling that he was merging into this world.

This castle was quiet and peaceful, as if it was in heaven.

Fei's "fame" in the kingdom was unparalleled; there wasn't a single person that didn't recognize him. When he was walking on the street, people came up and greeted him frequently. Although there was a huge status separation on Azeroth Continent, it wasn't like ancient times on Earth where subjects had to kneel down to the empire every time they saw him. That saved Fei a lot of trouble. He smiled and responded back to them as he walked in the castle and enjoyed the exotic sceneries. He was surprised to find that he was slowly getting attaching to this small remote kingdom and becoming a part of it. The feeling of

inseparability grew in his heart crazily like grass after a heavy rain.

“Hey, you sly Zacker, stop running!”

Children’s laughter sounded beside Fei’s ear. A clumsy boy rushed out of a dark alley and crashed into Fei by accident. The little guy opened his crystal blue diamond-like eyes widely and stared at Fei. A bunch of kids were chasing behind him, a mix of boys and girls. They were dirty; they all had dust on their little faces and wrinkled clothes. They smiled as they saw Fei.

Fei was surprised to see Pierce’s 12-year-old daughter Louise in the crowd. The girl who looked like a pretty and delicate doll was currently messy. Her red hair was scattered around her shoulders, and a few dark mud stains “decorated” her white face. It was hard for Fei to relate her to the girl who was cold and mature and willing to become his lover if he saved her father. She was a child after all; she would show her childish and playful side when she was playing with kids in her age group.

“It’s King Alexander.....”

The moment that Fei recognized Louise, she had also recognized Fei as well. An undetectable shyness and slyness flashed on her face. She and her friends quickly surrounded Fei.

Soon, the citizens of Chambord discovered something very interesting.

As if they found a new favourite toy, more and more mischievous kids formed a circle on the small square. They sat quietly on the ground as they rested their heads on their knees and burst into laughter occasionally. In the middle of the

circle, it was their supreme King Alexander who was telling stories to the kids. He had a bright smile on his face; just like the traveling poets and storytellers, he held kids in his lap and arms and told them stories and tales, disregarding the dirt on their clothes.

“God of War, thank you for your generosity for giving us such an brave and honourable king.”

Everyone who saw the scene felt something growing in their hearts. Originally, some women were looking for their kids for supper angrily with a broom in their hands. However, after seeing their kids listening to King Alexander’s stories, they were surprised and delighted. They all stood on the side and waited patiently.

.....

In the middle of the circle.

“Haha, alright. That’s enough for today. There are more stories to the adventure of the Evil Master Mage Bumblebee and his lazy servant Sam. If you guys want, I will tell you guys more tomorrow. It’s dark already, quickly go home and eat your supper!” Fei rubbed the dirty face off a little guy who was sitting beside him. He then stood up and slapped the dirt off of his butt and smiled as he ended the storytelling session for today.

“Oh.....I don’t want to go home. It’s so boring.” The kids murmured as they complained.

The little guys wanted more. They all stared at Fei as they were reluctant to leave Fei. It made Fei feel very proud, as if he had won a war. He laughed, “ You

guys are still young. When you grow up, you can become prestige mages and honourable warriors. Just like Bumblebee, you guys will have experiences and adventures with your servants.....”

“But we can’t become mages and warriors..... Your Majesty, my dad only knows how to work with metal. I can only become a blacksmith.” A boy said in pity.

“Yeah, no mage would want to teach kids from an ordinary family, and we don’t have energy training scrolls.....” Another boy said in wrinkly clothes. “My family is too poor. We can’t even have full meals. My dad said that he will send me to Viscount Lousie’s mansion to become a servant.....”

“Only nobles and rich merchants in Chambord can afford getting a Mage or warrior teacher for their kids.....” The red haired Louise added as she winked her eyes. “Only if someone is willing to teach us..... it’s too bad, but my lazy dad doesn’t know anything about energy, humph!”

The kids were all suddenly disappointed. The smiles disappeared from the little dirty faces and they were replaced by sadness that didn’t belong to kids of their age. They all wanted to become heroes, but the cruel reality murdered their dreams at the infant stage. The low social status and pressure for survival took away their right to chase after their dreams.

After seeing the sad and disappointed faces, Fei felt his heart ache.

Suddenly, a lightbulb flashed in his head and he had a terrific idea.

.....

After he returned to the palace, the servants had already prepared the dinner. Angela and Emma were nowhere to be found; Fei felt a bit strange. The royal “chefs” skills were not that good; for the last couple days, except for roasted meat, bread and milk, there were only fruits. Fei was already over them, but he had to get some food into his stomach. After eating a few bites, he walked to his private quarters in the palace. He wanted some peace and quiet so he could think through the couple of important plans he wanted to execute.

At this time, Angela finally returned with Emma.

“Where did you guys go? I haven’t seen you guys all day.” Fei smiled.

“Hehehe, Your Majesty, did you miss Angela?”

Emma winked at Fei as she pushed Angela into Fei’s arms. She giggled, “it was quite a coincidence. We bumped into Princess Tanasha in the Royal Canonization Legion and chatted with her for a long time..... Your Majesty, her highness is very friendly. She didn’t talk to us with any air of superiority. She had a good conversation with Angela.....Hehe, she also asked a lot of things about Your Majesty.”

## ***Chapter 75: The Time Has Come***

After hearing Emma's words, Fei sensed something.

How could it have been so coincidental that the Eldest Princess bumped into Angela on the street and had such a heart to heart conversation that took the whole day? That princess of Zenit Empire was very cunning. Angela and Emma were both too naive to be Tanasha's match. Fei was almost certain that the princess intentionally "met" them to steal a lot of information calmly and collectedly.

Although he knew what was going on, Fei put on a smile, "Really? Hahaha, who doesn't love a girl like Angela? It looks like the eldest princess of the Zenit Empire was charmed by our beautiful Angela, hahaha..... Oh right, Angela, what did you talk about with her highness the whole day?"

"We talked about a lot of stuff....." Angela blushed due to Fei's bold praise, and a shy expression appeared on her face. She pretended to fix her hair calmly, but she looked down and was too shy to look at Fei. She continued, "Her highness was very interested in Chambord's history. We talked about a lot of old stories from when the old king was still alive, the current influential figures in Chambord, eh, and of course the Defensive War that just ended..... Alexander, her highness really admires your actions when you took on the entire enemy troops by yourself. She said that you're a brave and intelligent king that is worth of all our respect."

Fei could only bitterly laugh at that in his mind.

The two naive girls completely fell into that elder princess' trap. After today,

Tanasha probably knew all the things that she should and shouldn't have known; including all the mysterious, bizarre incidences that happened to Alexander in the last couple days.

“We also talked about.....Ah?” As Angela was speaking, she suddenly gasped. This pure, flawless girl finally realized something; she raised her head and looked at Fei and asked timidly, “Al.....Alexander, did I say something that I shouldn't have said?”

Fei smiled as he shook his head, “No, the things you said aren't important..... Oh, Angela, let's not talk about that now. I have something to show you. You should give me some recommendations.” Fei grabbed Angela's soft hand and walked towards the main palace. Angela pretended to try to pull her hand away, but after a few “unsuccessful tries”, she “gave up” and let Fei hold onto her hand. Emma who was behind them saw the whole thing and started giggling.....

Emma didn't follow them.

Fei didn't want Angela to know what really happened. Even if Angela didn't talk with Tanasha, she would definitely find about what happened in Chambord through other means. He never expected to hide everything from Tanasha.

They soon arrived at the main palace.

Fei took out a delicately tanned soft animal skin that was as thin as paper. He also took out a quill and started to draw on it. Although he was studying to be a linguist, he loved making sketches and was quite good at it. Quickly, a series of vivid drawings appeared on the animal skin.

Angela stood on the side and watched quietly, from confusion to a rough understanding, to staring at Fei in surprise. The smart girl finally knew what Fei was drawing on the animal skin when he was almost finished – They were a series of designs of strange looking clothes.

“Hehe, done!..... What do you think?” Angela, take a look. If we make clothes according to these designs, would you want to wear them?” Fei pointed at the animal skin and asked proudly.

The designs that he drew out were thoughtfully selected. After taking into account the history and culture on Azeroth Continent, he didn’t draw any outrageous outfits such as jeans, stockings, and mini-skirts. There were a total of 10 designs. The five female designs closely resembled European Crinolines; Fei intentionally referenced the females dressed in Pirates of Caribbean and tried to make each design very classy. The five male designs were closer to modern day men’s clothing. The main change was that Fei add on trousers – Chambord’s custom of men not wearing any pants was very uncomfortable, so Fei added pants into the designs.

Angela held the animal skin in her hands and stared at the designs. Her long eyelashes fluttered as if they were lightly brushing and tickling Fei’s heart..... She looked at them closely and opened her pretty mouth in surprise, “Alexander, these dresses are so beautiful, I like them a lot..... But, what are these things for?” Angela pointed at a few parts on the designs and asked curiously.

Fei took a look at those parts and patiently explained the function of each piece. A few dresses in Pirates of Caribbean were pretty sophisticated and complicated to make. Fei greatly simplified them using his understanding, but Angela still took the trouble to ask several times..... Fortunately, women were born with a great instinct on clothing. At last, after some in-depth explanations, Angela had completely fallen in love with these 5 sets of female clothing designs.

“I can’t wait to put these on!” the beautiful girl said.

Fei laughed.

It seemed like human’s pursuit for beauty was common, no matter where one was. The 10 designs represented an era and civilization, and they quickly conquered the future queen. This gave him a bit more confidence on one of his future plans.

“Angela, I might be very busy the next few days. Could you and Emma help me make these sets of clothes and see how the results are?” Fei asked.

“No problem. Aunt Sophia, Laura, Danny, Uncle Lawrence and I are very close. They are the best tailors in Chambord. We can definitely make these clothes in the shortest amount of time.” Angela was very happy that she was finally able to help Alexander out. She agreed without any hesitation.

“Haha, that’s great.” Fei was stoked. He rolled his eyes and suddenly said again, “Angela, to thank you, I decided to design a special gift for you.”

After he said that, he picked out the quill again and started drawing on another sheet of animal skin.

Angela was overjoyed. She couldn’t wait to see what Fei had specially designed for her. However, until Fei finished, she had no idea what was being drawn on the animal skin. There were three thin ribbons connecting two circular cloths together. Although it looked familiar, the naive girl couldn’t figure out what it was for. “Is this also clothing? How do I wear this thing? Where do I wear it?”

After seeing the puzzled look on Angela's face, Fei whispered into the girl's ear to explain.....

“Ah.....It's.....”

Two red clouds suddenly appeared on Angela's fine white face. She stared at Fei “angrily”; her bashful expression suddenly took away the color in the whole world. The girl covered her face and ran out of the main palace.

.....

.....

In the next few days, a couple strange incidences occurred in Chambord.

The first thing was that the greedy and vicious Warden Oleg dramatically changed his attitude. He unexpectedly spent his own money and fixed up the old crumbling Healing Facility for the wounded soldiers. He also started renovating the place. According to his words, he was following the king's command and building a new prison to keep prisoner who committed minor crimes.

It was a great feeling.

The citizens of Chambord could finally get away from that terrible hell-like Iron Prison – Water Dungeon. Before, a few citizens who only got locked up for a few months because of disputes and fights between neighbours died in the prison due to illnesses caused by the humid and cold environment. The new prison

would definitely solve that problem. After considering it, a lot of citizens volunteered in the operation of building the new prison. Oleg was surprised and stoked at the same time. With more manpower, the duration of the project could shorten by a ton.

The second thing was that every night, the brave and honourable King Alexander would appear on the stone square on the north side of Castle and tell stories to the kids in the kingdom. Quickly, the story of the Evil Mage Bumblebee and his servant Sam, the Holy Druid Garfield and his summoner beast friends traveling to the west and slaying the dragon, the pure snow and the seven dwarf warriors who help defeat the female Lich King and free her kingdom, started to spread in Chambord through the kids. Gradually, except for the kids, even adults started to come to the square and listen to the king's stories.

After a few days, the people surprisingly saw King Alexander wearing a set of strange looking clothes that no one had seen before. Although the clothes looked strange, the citizens of Chambord quickly got use to it. After seeing it for a while, the citizens gradually felt that the clothes worn by King Alexander were great. The two "cloth tubes" looked especially good and kept in a lot of warmth.

Finally, on the eighth day, Fei arrived on the square and brought a whole carriage of those special clothes. As a present, he gave them to the kids and the poor families. It was approaching late autumn and the weather was getting colder and colder. These clothes could help the poorer citizens stay warm.

Of course, Fei also wanted these clothes to become popular in Chambord through this method – his lowest goal was to at least let the citizens start to like to wear pants.

The third thing was that at the tenth day's evening after Fei finished his story session, he announced a new law as the king – All the kids between the age of 6

to 15 had to take out one hour everyday to receive all kinds of training from the Chambord Civil and Military Academy. It was also recorded into the Kingdom's Law Book, so it had to be complied with, and no parents could stop it or else it would be considered illegal.

The so called Chambord Civil and Military Academy was established in the mansion of the former Head Minister Bazzar. After some simple restructuring, the environment and the condition were very good. What made everyone go crazy in Chambord was that the teachers in the Academy included people such as the number one warrior Frank-Lampard and the new military Guru Brook. King Alexander even personally took on the role of Principal at the Academy.....

After hearing of the teachers and instructors at the Academy, everyone scrambled to put their children into the Chambord Civil and Military Academy.

Some poor families were still worrying about the high cost, but after hearing that the Academy didn't charge any fees, all their fears vanished. On Azeroth Continent where people followed the rule of the jungle, there wasn't a single parent that didn't want their kids to become strong warriors or powerful mages. These dreams were unreachable for them, but after hearing King Alexander's command, their unreachable dreams were getting closer to them than they ever imagined; they could even smell it. They all knew that the word "gift" was more fitting than the word "command"; it was the generous gift from the kind King Alexander. Letting their kids get instructed by the strong star ranked warriors was an opportunity for their kids to change their own destinies and lives.

Great and Merciful King Alexander.

Chambord had never been so busy and cheerful these past couple of days. The young King Alexander continued to bring his subjects one unexpected surprise after another. The citizens had gotten used to wearing the good looking and

comfortable trousers when they chatted and drank. When they proudly talked about their son or daughter getting praised by Mr. Lampard, they were always tempted to shout “Long live the King!”, as they hit their wine glasses together, sending their young king the best wishes with stunning sounds.

.....

Of course, Fei didn't relax either these couple of days.

Except for taking care of trifling matters, he spent a ton of time in the Royal Library. He read almost all the books and his understanding of Azeroth Continent grew exponentially. At the same time, Fei didn't give up on studying the various skills from the Diablo World. His Barbarian was already level 20. the Sorceress was level 10, his Paladin was level 12 and his Necromancer Character was level 12.....

He also had accumulated about a dozen bottles of 【Hulk Potion】. Through these days of research and experimentation, Fei almost fully understood the effects this “mutated potion”. He felt it was time to use this potion to enhance the strength of the leaders in Chambord.

## Chapter 76.1: There's one more bottle (1)

Since more than ten days ago, the little second commander of the King's Guards was promoted by the young King Alexander to the number one seat in Chambord's Military. Brook now had control over all the military power in Chambord and was called one of the [Two Gurus] in Chambord along with the new Head Minister Bast. One star warrior Brook's future skyrocketed and became one of the most influential figures in Chambord, above everyone else except for one person. Even the richest merchants who didn't even bother to acknowledge him before would now put on a big smile on their faces, invite Brook to their parties frequently, and send him gifts and cute maids. People visited his place from morning till night everyday. The hinges on his door were almost worn out because of it.

If it was anyone else, this huge change in status would probably make them dizzy and get them carried away. However, this warrior born in a poor family had finally shown his integrity, boldness and flexibility. To anyone who was trying to network and befriend him purposely, his principle was quiet surprising – he would neither accept or coldly reject them. He would mildly satisfy everyone that came to his door.

He used painstaking effort in order to achieve this – Chambord was currently greatly weakened after the war and needed to recover. Moreover, in half a year Chambord would have to take on another life and death challenge in Zenit's Military Practice. King Alexander said that the goal in front of them was to unite all the powers and strength they could and build up Chambord quickly with the least amount of resources. Therefore, Brook didn't want to stimulate any hidden conflicts between the young king and the old school nobles. He had to at least maintain a superficial friendliness.

Except for burying his head into rectifying military affairs, Brook spent a lot of

his time on reforming the military planning. It was his main objective for the next thirty days. King Alexander had mentioned a few requirements and also vaguely expressed some stunning ideas. Brook carefully studied and thought about these ideas; the more he thought about it, the more excited he got. There were many things that he never considered. He was even confused and didn't understand when the king mentioned them for the first time. But slowly, he felt that those ideas and plans were impeccable. After tailoring those ideas to fit them into Chambord's current situation, Chambord would experience an enormous change for the better.

Of course, as the power in his hands grew heavier and heavier, Brook also felt huge unprecedented pressure.

After King Alexander returned to normal, his strength and long-term vision both increased at an astonishing rate. Recently, during a chat in their free time at Chambord's Civil and Military Academy, the number one warrior Lampard actually implicitly admitted that the King's strength had increase to a level that he couldn't even estimate. He probably couldn't even defeat Alexander.

That left people such as Brook and Pierce a ton of pressure.

They knew that if they wanted to follow the king and battle and bleed for Chambord, they had to improve their strength; that was essential. If they couldn't keep up with their majestic king, they would be gradually left behind and eventually become useless men.

During this time, the strongmen such as Pierce and Drogba "got" a set of strange training methods from the King and started to excessively train themselves everyday. Brook on the other hand was busy with military affairs and had limited time to train. He gradually felt that he was falling more and more behind and there was nothing that he could do.

When he was struggling one day, Fei sent his guard Fernando-Torres to Brook along with a king's command – “Mr. Brook, His Majesty has asked you to head to his palace right away. There is something very important that His Majesty wants to talk to you about.”

Brook was lost; he didn't remember Fei previously telling him that he wanted to discuss an important matter today. He followed Torres to the main palace.

After he stepped into the palace, he was surprised to find out that the First Commander of King's Guards Peter-Cech was sitting down on a chair and having a conversation with King Alexander. Except for the two of them, no one else was in the palace.

“Haha Brook, you got here just in time. I have something very important for you two to see.”

After seeing Brook's arrival, Fei laughed as he walked down from his throne that was surrounded by two lion-like monster statues. He tapped Brook's shoulder and suddenly opened up his palm. Cech and Brook both felt something flash in front of their eyes as a small green bottle appeared in Fei's palm. A green liquid was stored in the elongated crystal bottle.....It had a light touch of magic power.

“This is.....” Both Cech and Brook were surprised.

“Hehe, this is a violent energy potion that I recently put together.....” Fei explained with his nonsense. He spoke proudly, “But I prefer calling it 【Hulk Potion】. Hehehe, this is a very magical potion.....” Fei paused a little bit to create more suspense.

“【Hulk Potion】? That name is very strange.....” Brook could feel the light magic power hiding within the potion. He subconsciously asked, “Your Majesty, what’s the special effect of this potion?”

“Of course, Hehehehe, it has the effect of instantly increasing one’s strength by a few times.....” Fei wanted to show off. “It sounds like the [Mad Potion] that magic pharmacists put together, but the difference between the 【Hulk Potion】 and those low class [Mad Potions] is that the strength enhancing effect is permanent!”

“Permanent improvement?” Cech and Brook were both flabbergasted. They stared at the potion in Fei’s hand and gasped involuntarily, “How is that possible? Could this be one of the epic potions from the legends?”

Under the mage classifications on Azeroth Continent, there was a branch of magic pharmacists. These magic pharmacists could create a lot of strange potions. The potions all had different effects, and due to the differences in effects and materials required for each potion, there were many ranks from low to high. The epic potions from legends were one of the highly ranked potions. They all had incredible effects and there were a few recorded epic potions that could permanently enhance one’s strength.....

But those were all items from the legends. Epic potions could only be created by epic leveled magic pharmacists, they also need a lot of rare and precious raw materials. These raw materials would even be considered rare by the level 8 and 9 super powerful Empires on the continent. Fei casually took out a potion that he claimed to have the same effect as epic potions, so Cech and Brook naturally had a hard time believing their eyes and ears.

“Ah? Epic Potion? How is that possible, I don’t have any of those precious raw materials to make such a potion……” Fei read a ton of books in the Royal Library, so he knew what the epic potions that the two were talking about was. He rolled his eyes and rejected that idea while smiling, “Hehe, although the 【Hulk Potion】 has such a powerful effect, it has a terrifying side effect…… that’s why I hesitated for a long time before telling you guys about it. If you guys can endure through the side effect, the real effect would definitely be satisfying. The potion is here, if you wish, you guys can decide among yourselves who wants to give it a try.”

“Terrifying side effect?”

Brook and Cech looked at each other in unison. The shock in their eyes quieted down a bit. They believed this explanation a lot more. If the potion didn’t have any side effects and could enhance one’s strength permanently and flawlessly, then this 【Hulk Potion】 would definitely be ranked as one of the epic potions; it would be too precious.

Brook hesitated for a few seconds, and suddenly raised his head and said, “Let me try it out!”

The date of Zenit’s Imperial Military Practice was getting closer and closer. There was nowhere that Chambord could back off to. If Chambord lost in this event, their kingdom would be gone. Even though Chambord had two trump cards – Lampard and King Alexander, the military practice was based on the total score for the ten matches. There was no way that the Kingdom could depend on just the two of them. If Chambord wanted an overall win, other people’s strength had to improve as well. Time was tight, and to Gordon-Brook who was single-mindedly focusing on increasing his strength and fighting alongside the king, the potion in front of him might’ve been dangerous, but perhaps it could be his last and only opportunity.

Brook made up his mind and reached out for the bottle of green potion.

---

## Chapter 76.2: There's one more bottle (2)

However –

“Whoosh!”

Peter-Cech who was standing quietly beside Brook suddenly moved first and grabbed the 【Hulk Potion】 before Brook did. He pulled open the lid on the bottle and chugged down the entire bottle.

“You.....”

Brook panicked.

Cech was only pardoned more than ten days ago by the King and barely got out of Iron Prison – Water Dungeon alive. He got ill from the moist and dark environment and the torture in the prison, so his body was very weak. His two energy swirls that represented his two star warrior strength and status was torn and ruined by the former Head Minister Bazzar's vicious methods. All of his two star energy had mostly disappeared and his strength dropped significantly. Although he could get it back and return to being a two star warrior, it would take a long period of time. Cech's body was at its weakest stage; by taking this 【Hulk Potion】 which had a terrifying side effect, if he wasn't able to endure through it, his life might even be on the line.....

He knew that Cech didn't want him to take the risk which was why he took the potion first.

At this point, Brook was very nervous. However, there was nothing that he could do. He could only stare at Cech closely; he didn't even dare to blink his eyes, because he was afraid that he might miss some signs of dangers.

Fei on the other side was secretly laughing to himself shamelessly.

After a few seconds, the side effects that Brook was worrying about appeared —

At first, a bright green light suddenly appeared on Cech's forehead between his eyebrows. It gave off an indescribable magic power. Then, it gradually began to spread downwards in a cloudy fashion. The green light became more and more dense, and soon Cech's head was dyed in green, and even his hair became green as well. It seemed very strange.

As the same time, drops of sweat the size of beans started dripping down his green forehead. The muscles on his face also started twitching unconsciously. Clearly, he was under unimaginable pain.

Brook was shocked.

He turned his head and looked at Fei, and found that he didn't panic at all. Instead, he had a faint smile on his face. This calmed Brook down a little bit; he held back his worries and concerns and continued observing Cech's state.

That green light was getting thicker and thicker and started spreading onto

Cech's whole body. Starting from his head, it quickly covered his neck, chest, waist, arms, hands and legs.....After more than tens of seconds, the First Commander of the King's Guard Peter-Cech had become a green person. Even his arm hair was glittering green like a jade. This condition was no different than getting poisoned by exotic toxins. What worried Brook more was that he could clearly see that it was as if there was something alive that was drilling and surging underneath Cech's skin. It created many bulges that continued rushing around in Cech's body. The blue veins bulged and sweat dripped down like rain.....This process was obviously extremely painful.

“No wonder why it's called [Hulk Potion], Cech is getting bigger and bigger.” Brook thought.

Fei had a chill when he saw that.

Fei tried the potion on himself when he was doing the experiments, and the pain of the body enhancement was unbearable; it was like having tens of thousands of ants crawling through his body and devouring every bit of his muscle, having someone cut the flesh off of him piece by piece and deep frying his entire body.....even though Fei was tough, he didn't want to experience this hellish pain ever again. This was especially true since the [Hulk Potion] wasn't effective on Fei.

After half a minute, the painful expression on Cech's face toned down a bit, and the dense green light dimmed down. Suddenly, a powerful sensation came off of Cech's body. Brook was very familiar with this sensation. He often felt this sensation from King Alexander. It was the sensation of a breathtaking and dragon-like pure physical strength. What surprised him even more was that this sensation was getting stronger and stronger. This meant that the strength in Cech's body was increasing very quickly.

After another minute, the greenness on Cech was almost negligible, and the sensation finally stopped growing stronger.

“Huh-”

Cech exhaled heavily and finally opened his eyes.

He observed his body and felt the long-lost strength. This strength was even more powerful than his former strength at his peak. He was so excited that tears filled his eyes. Before when his energy swirls were destroyed by Bazzar, he felt hopeless and thought that he was going to become a useless man, but now the light of hope shined through the dark clouds. He instantly turned around and knelt down before Fei and said with an uncontrollable excitement on his face, “ Thank you, Your Majesty! I have recovered.....I can feel the monstrous strength in my body, and the energy channels in my body have widened by a few times. I can restore my two star warrior’s energy at my peak state in less than half a year.....”

Cech was so excited that his sentence structures weren’t making any sense.

After some rough observations, Cech had completely understood the effect of the [Hulk Potion]. Although his energy swirls didn’t come back, his physical strength and his body’s firmness had reached an unimaginable level. He could fight a two star warrior with pure physical strength. The effect didn’t just stop there. What made him more excited was that the channels that the energy flowed through in his body was widened by a few times. This meant that when he started training his energy, his improvement speed would be faster than other ordinary warrior by a few times..... The actual effect of the little [Hulk Potion] was far superior than the epic potions in the legends.

Fei said calmly with a serious face, " Peter, don't be so overjoyed. [Hulk Potion]'s terrifying side-effect hasn't completely passed yet."

"Ah?" Cech and Brook who were finally relieved were surprised again when they heard that. "What other side effects are there?"

"It's this green light. See? The greenness on your body hasn't fully disappeared yet. According to my calculations, it needs three to five days to completely go away."

Cech asked with a strange face, "Your Majesty.....eh, was the terrifying side effect that you were talking about before this greenness over my entire body after taking the [Hulk Potion]?"

"Yes, yes." Fei held back his laughter and nodded firmly. "This greenness will take a long time to disappear; isn't that terrifying?" But right after he said that, he couldn't hold back anymore and started laughing loudly like a kid who had just pranked someone successfully. His kingly temperament instantly disappeared.

Cech and Brook felt like they were about to faint.

That counts as a terrifying side effect?

"Brook.....I....." Cech was a little bit embarrassed at this point. He was originally worried about the "terrifying side effect" and took the potion before Brook could react; he wanted to take on the risks himself. Who knew that the king was only joking? Now, it looked like that he had jacked Brook's opportunity of becoming stronger. It didn't matter if it were merits or official titles and

positions; Brook deserved it more. Cech instantly regretted his action.

“Mr. Cech.....” Brook was still used to calling his former leader mister. ” You’re being too polite. If Chambord can get another powerful warrior and increase the chance of us winning the upcoming Zenit Military Practice, it doesn’t matter who takes this potion.” Brook’s words were really sincere and didn’t feel fake or superficial at all. Cech didn’t know what to say. Fei on the side nodded secretly. He knew that he had chosen the right person. This one star warrior was just, dependable and had integrity. The best part of all was that he was extremely loyal to him.

“Actually, you guys don’t need to panic, hehehe.....” As Fei was speaking, he flicked his wrist and another bottle of [Hulk Potion] appeared in his hand out of nowhere.” I have a few more bottles of this potion!”

## Chapter 77: Teleport Portal in Real Life

Cech and Brook were about to go crazy; both of them stared at Fei with “resentment”. At this moment, they finally knew that they had been pranked by the young king and everything was a friendly joke.

Brook drank the other bottle of 【Hulk Potion】 in excitement.

In his prior experiments, Fei had tried the potion on animals like chickens, pigs and cows, as well as on a few heinous prisoners on death row. He had accumulated a good understanding regarding the effects, dosage, side-effects and long term effects. After experiencing the indescribable pain, Brook gained a huge boost in strength. His physical strength was enough to take on a two star warrior. The energy channels in his body had also expanded. This had a more significant long term effect; it meant that Brook who was average in terms of energy training had suddenly become a genius at it.

To maximize the efficiency of the 【Hulk Potion】, one would need to train. Therefore, the remaining potion was still stored in their bodies. When looking at them closely, the greenness on Brook’s and Cech’s skin could still be seen. They looked at each other and laughed.

The king’s action of continuously taking out such potions with ridiculous effects had shocked both Brook and Cech. If this information leaked out, many people would fight and start a war to get their hands on the potion. They now knew why the King talked to them in private; except for Fei’s personal guard Fernando-Torres, all the other guards had been dismissed.

“【Hulk Potion】’s effect is astonishing, but it doesn’t accumulate, so it only works once. The effect will be minimal if you guys take it again. However, you

guys shouldn't relax on your training..... I do have some extra potions on hand, but there aren't a lot. They're all for the improvement of Chambord's overall strength. You two are the ones that I trust the most, as well as ones who took the 【Hulk Potions】 first. Remember, this matter must be kept confidential and can never be exposed. For the reason of your increase in strength, think of ways to explain it yourselves..... We have to be very careful on this matter. You guys know exactly why we must be.”

After their excitement, Fei returned onto his dual lion statue-clustered throne on the stairs and suddenly switched back to Paladin Mode. The holy and majestic temperament of a level 12 Paladin instantly filled the hall; the majestic sensation surged in the hall like tides. At this time, Fei had restored the King's superior prestige, controlling everything like an inviolable god.

After hearing Fei's words, Brook and Cech finally knew that they were the first ones that touched the 【Hulk Potion】. Their hearts were filled with gratitude; they felt their blood boiling. Both of them kneeled down and said in unison, “Rest assured, Your Majesty! No one will know about this!”

Fei nodded in satisfaction.

He suddenly opened his hand and another bottle of 【Hulk Potion】 appeared in his palms. He pushed it out and the level 12 Paladin's aura wrapped around the potion and slowly flew into Brook's hand.

Fei continued, “When you get back, immediately choose two hundred loyal soldiers with clean backgrounds. Then, dilute this bottle of 【Hulk Potion】 into four barrels of clean water and feed it to the two hundred soldiers in the next three days. This way, although they won't receive the same benefit that you two received, it will still be a good boost in the soldiers' strength and physique. Remember, these two hundred soldiers will be the elite force that participates in

the Zenit Imperial Military Exercise. We couldn't afford any kind of carelessness. They must be carefully selected; loyalty comes first, and ability comes second. It would be the best if all of them were born in Chambord.....Brook, after you finish that, hand these soldiers over to Commander Cech and let him train and direct them. I want the two of you to build an invincible iron force for Chambord in the next six months. Can you two accomplish it?"

"Yes, Your Majesty. There's absolutely no problem!"

Brook held onto the potion tightly as if he was holding the key to a peerless treasure. He said with full confidence, "With the help of this 【Hulk Potion】 that can compare to epic potions, we can absolutely construct an elite force of terrifying strength. Our chances of winning in the Military Exercise half a year from now will increase by a lot."

Even Cech who was taciturn nodded excitedly and said, "Your Majesty, Peter-Cech guarantees to build you an invincible iron force in less than six months!"

Fei nodded.

He wasn't concerned about accidents that might occur when using 【Hulk Potion】. Before when he was testing the 【Hulk Potion】, he discovered a satisfying phenomenon – regardless of whether it was a human or an animal, after taking the full potion and enduring a few minutes of severe pain worse than death, the test subjects all had a huge boost in strength and instinctively developed a heartfelt dependency towards Fei, which made them become more loyal towards him. It was like the emotions that kids had toward their parents. After some deep thinking, Fei believed that this phenomenon was caused by the weak spiritual energy in the potion. When every 【Hulk Potion】 was created, they all contained some weak spiritual energy in them, as if they had lives and had some intimacy towards Fei, like a newborn lingering onto its mother. It seemed

like that weak spiritual energy quietly affected the user of the potions' soul and increased their loyalty towards Fei.

The incident of 【Hulk Potion】 had come to an end. In the next ten minutes, Fei and Brook chatted about the restriction of Chambord's military. Fei wasn't some kind of military genius, so he only briefly outlined some main principles from his memories and knowledge from Earth. However, it deeply inspired Brook. During the chat, Cech also gave some great recommendations. Fei realized that this First Commander of the King's Guards was also quite talented in military affairs. During the chat, Brook happily recorded three full animal skins worth of notes. After seeing that it was getting late, Brook and Cech got up and bowed as they left the palace.

Finally, only Fei and his personal guard Fernando-Torres were left in the hall.

After he felt the shiny eyes staring at his back, Fei turned around and saw Torres staring at him eagerly. Fei knew what he was thinking and directly asked, "Fernando, do you also want a bottle of 【Hulk Potion】 to increase your strength?"

Torres hesitated a little; he knew that the potion was extremely valuable and limited. However, he wasn't able to resist the temptation of power and knelt down as he answered honestly, "Your Majesty, it's my greatest honour to be able to follow you. I want to fight for Your Majesty, but I'm too weak; I even have a hard time holding up a sword..... Therefore, I beg Your Majesty to grant me a bottle of 【Hulk Potion】."

"One of the 【Hulk Potion】 is yours, but I can't give it to you right now....." Fei gestured Torres to stand up as he continued, "The effect of this potion is significant, but the potion itself is extremely brutal. An ordinary person is not able to endure the unbearable pain during the body transformation process. If

you pass out, it would damage your body severely. Both Mr. Brook and Mr. Cech are strong warriors that have fought numerous battles, and they have the basic strength and mental toughness to handle the painful process and successfully benefit from the potion. You on the other hand are still too weak and can't bear the brutal impact of the potion. If I give you the potion now, it would be a disservice.....If you want to quickly reach the minimum requirement to take the potion, go find Pierce and Drogba. Train with them according to the method that I gave them. Once your body becomes strong enough, I will give you the potion."

After hearing Fei's explanation, the expression on Torres' face turned from the initial disappointment to hopefulness. He clutched his fists excitedly and said, "Thank you, Your Majesty. I will go find Mr. Pierce right now....."

After he said that, the blonde boy turned around and rushed out of the hall.

Fei looked at the boy's back and laughed quietly.

After his observations for the last couple of days, the blonde boy Fernando-Torres had great potential. He was clever, thoughtful, brave and honest; he had all the necessary qualities of a true warrior. He also grew up in Chambord and was loyal to the kingdom. He looked up to Fei as an idol and worshiped Fei as a god. Fei had no reason to not promote this young man.

The only thing holding him back was that Torres was still too young, so Fei wanted to sharpen him a little bit more first.

However, the brutal damage of the potion that Fei was talking about was true; he didn't exaggerate in the slightest. In his prior experiments, there were a total of eighteen sheep, thirty-three pigs, and numerous little animals such as chicken, ducks, and geese that had died from the potion. Even most of the heinous

prisoners Oleg brought to Fei who were on death row died during the process of the body transformation. This was the dark side of the potion.

Fei sat in the hall for a little bit longer and thought through everything that had happened and made sure that nothing was left out. He exhaled slowly as he switched to Barbarian Mode. After looking around and making sure that no one was around, he stared at the open space in front of him and inexplicably whispered, “ Elena..... You can come out now!”

As soon as he finished, a slight buzzing noise sounded.

A small blue flash of brilliance appeared in the mid-air that grew larger and larger. Soon, it formed a huge blue oval shaped “door”. It gradually stabilized itself as blue light circulated on its surface. It was actually a portal from the Diablo World! Then, a beautiful figure slowly emerged through the portal and appeared in the King’s Palace.

## Chapter 78: Supreme Leader of 【Rogue Encampment】

Her red hair was like a cloud of fire burning in the air. Numerous mystic magic symbols were engraved onto the set of delicate armour and magic power circulated on its surface. The white leather long boots covered up her knees like spreading vines. Her smooth thighs were exposed, slender and beautiful; they were as white as snow and exuded a breathtaking and seductive charm. The sky-blue battle skirt covered up her alluring round hips. Her waist was like a swinging willow; it was so slender that it could be gripped with just two hands. Her chest was still outstanding under the light leather armour. Her fabulous face made people felt guilty when they looked at her. Her temperament was three tenths apathetic, three tenths elegant and four tenths stunning.....

This was Andelisha-Elena, a stern inviolable Valkyrie, and the prettiest 【Flower of Rogue】 in the entire Diablo World.

She quietly came through the portal as if she traveled through space and time. She appeared in the hall and stood in front of Fei.

Elena's beauty had blossomed.

For a long time since the last 【Flower of Rogue】 Andariels unimaginably fell in love with the Lord of Terror Diablo and became demonified, no one on the Rogue Continent was able to be regarded as a 【Flower of Rogue】 until the elegant Elena was born. This young rogue warrior quickly conquered the entire Rogue Continent with her beauty and bravery.

“Mr. Fei. I heard your summons from 【Rogue Encampment】.” Elena bowed and saluted Fei in the same manner that people in the Diablo World saluted their king. “Do you have something for me to do?”

“Elena, you can call me Alexander from now on!” Fei pointed at a stone chair beside him. He smiled as he asked, “Take a seat. How did it go? I believe you’ve told Priestess Akara and Leader Kashya everything about this world, right?”

“Yes. I have conveyed the information to the two leaders according to your command, Alexander Your Majesty.”

Elena quickly got use to the name “Alexander”. In the last ten days or so, she had gone from the initial surprise and shock to a serene calmness; she had completely Fei’s position and status in this world. When she was summoned to Zenit Continent by Fei accidentally through the portal ten days ago or so, Elena was shocked by the quietness and beauty of this world. There weren’t any monsters or demons, and there weren’t invasions and pollution from the evil powers from hell. There were only clean air, fresh water, lush plants and healthy green mountains. Everything here was thriving and flourishing; there was literally no difference between this place and the heaven that everyone was talking about in the Diablo World. Elena fell in love this world at first sight.

In the last ten days, she was able to come to Chambord Castle for four hours everyday and observe and study everything in Chambord as a guest under Fei’s permission. This included the rules of this world, Fei’s identify, Chambord’s status and rotation between day and night from the sun and moon. After she understood everything, with Fei’s permission, Elena passed on all her knowledge to the two leaders at 【Rogue Encampment】 Akara and Kashya.

“Eh, good. Thank you for your hard work. Oh, right, later someone will bring you to a place. Please observe that place carefully and tell me your discoveries.” Fei didn’t behave like a king in front of Elena at all. He casually handed her a big red apple and smiled, “So have Leader Akara and Kashya made any decisions yet about my prior proposals?”

“They both have agreed. However, Leader Akara hopes Chambord could help out 【Rogue Encampment】 a little bit in terms of food.” Elena was surprised; she quickly took the apple as a trace of redness appeared on her white face; she lowered her head and replied.

“Oh, food? .....I can only give it a try and see if I can convert food into the Diablo World.” Fei thought about it and said, “On this matter, I will discuss it with them personally later.”

At this moment, the guards outside of the palace shouted to inform Fei that Warden Oleg had arrived and was waiting outside.

“Let him in!”

As soon as he finished, Warden Oleg rushed in excitedly. His face was red and all the fat on his face were shivering, as if something great had happened. He humbly kneeled down and crawled a few more steps forward until he reached Fei. He bowed to the floor to salute Fei as he smiled and fawned, “I’m here to report back to Your Majesty, great news, Hahaha, the new prison has officially been completely, and it’s ready to be used immediately!”

As he was talking, he quickly noticed Elena who was sitting on the side. His heart was instantly shocked by the beauty of this 【Flower of Rogue】, however, Oleg didn’t have any evil and lustful intents. For one, he clearly knew that this girl was very likely having an intimate relationship with King Alexander; he could tell from the way that she was looking at His Majesty. Also, Oleg was at least an one star warrior; he vividly felt Elena’s powerful level that was far greater than one star rank. He also understood the value of her full magic engraved armour.....All of these things clearly told Oleg to kill any kinds of dirty thoughts.

He couldn't offend the girl in front of him, otherwise he would die painfully.

After hearing Oleg's report, Fei nodded in satisfaction and said, "Great, you've done a good job. I'm glad. Now organize some jailors and transfer all the prisoners from Iron Prison – Water Dungeon to the new prison. From today onwards, completely seal up the water dungeon. No one is allowed to enter without my permission."

"Your command is my life, Your Majesty!" Oleg was excited to receive Fei's praise. He spoke loudly to announce his loyalty.

"Eh, one more thing. This Ms. Elena is my.....friend." Fei was about to use the word "trusted subordinate" or "confidant", but he felt the word "friend" was more suitable. He continued, "After you finish transferring the prisoners, lead Elena to the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon for a visit. Remember, don't ask any questions. Come back to the Palace by yourself after she finishes. I have some great rewards to give to you."

"God bless you, bright and merciful King." Oleg's teeth were about to break due to excitement after he heard that there were rewards. After meeting with the King more often, he had an even deeper understanding of Fei's character. Once Fei said that there were great rewards, that meant that the rewards must be good stuff. Then, another series of flatters "showered" Fei.

"Elena, just follow him. That place is a bit strange. You might find something, but there is a huge black iron gate. Don't go behind there for now, alright?"

Elena stood up, nodded, and followed Warden Oleg out of the King's Palace.

After seeing both of them disappear from the gates of the hall, Fei licked his lips and rubbed his temples. There were too many things to do these days. Although he was acting like a hands off king that passed on the majority of tasks onto Brook and Bast, he was still extremely busy and didn't have time to breathe.

There was a light bluegrass fragrance still in the air. It was left by Elena when she was sitting down.

The golden sunlight passed by the huge stone god statues and shined into the palace. Fei showered in the sunlight, closed his eyes and smelled the wonderful fragrance. His thoughts and thinking patterns suddenly became fluent and cheerful as ever, and his memory traced back to twelve days ago.

.....

.....

Twelve days ago.

After Fei designed ten sets of male and female clothes and "scared away" his cute fiancée with a design of bras, he had nothing to do. Therefore, he tried to communicate with the cold, mysterious voice in his mind and return back to Diablo World.

Diablo World, 【Rogue Encampment】.

As soon as he stepped onto 【Rogue Encampment】, he was surrounded by crazy cheers around him. He looked around and was surprised to find out that

Priestess Akara and Military Leader Kashya led everyone at the camp to kneel down and devoutly pray before the place where he left the Diablo World last time. When they saw his appearance, everyone jumped up and started cheering unstoppably.

“Mr. Fei, you have finally returned!”

A smile appeared Akara’s old face like a dandelion flower, while Kashya and the other people also stared at Fei in excitement. Expressions of respect and admiration were on everyone’s face. Fei rarely saw those expressions from the NPCs.

“Eh.....What happened?”

Fei wasn’t use to the NPCs’ enthusiasm. This rare situation made Fei feel like these people wanted something from him.

“Mr. Fei. You have killed the evil demon leader Andariels and opened up the path from Rogue Continent to the east. According to the Blood Oath of Covenant from our ancestors, you are now the Supreme Leader.....” Elena who was standing beside him notified him quietly.

“I’m now the Supreme Leader of 【Rogue Encampment】?”

Fei stunned. He suddenly remembered that. When he was leaving Diablo World last time, Elena didn’t mention that to him. He turned around and looked at Akara, Kashya and others, and didn’t try to hide his delight, “It that true? Am I now really the supreme leader of 【Rogue Encampment】?”

“Yes, that’s right.” Although Akara wanted to beat his face with the bottom of her shoe after seeing his “insolent” and shameless expression, the matter related to the Covenant from their ancestors, so she couldn’t be disobedient. She had to reply patiently.

People such as Kashya and Charsi also nodded to confirm.

“Haha, does that mean that I don’t have pay anything to Akara for potions and scrolls, or to Kashya for hiring mercenaries, or to Charsi for buying equipment and items? Hahahahah.....” Fei’s laugh was very shameless; it was almost his nature. This treacherous and shameless idea popped into his head almost instantly after he knew he was now the supreme leader.

A great life was waving its “hands” at Fei coquettishly, as if it was so close. Fei could also smell it.

However –

“That’s impossible. Even with the Covenant from our ancestors, the supreme leader couldn’t get everything for free in the camp..... Mr. Fei, I have to notify you that as the supreme leader, you do have the power to drive everyone in the camp to service you, and you also have the power to constrain everyone. However, you also have the obligation to protect and fight for everyone, every building, every cow, even every chicken. I have told you a long time ago that everything in this world is balanced..... Of course, to show respect to the supreme leader, from today on, you can purchase from anyone at half price, including my potions and scrolls.” “Greedy” Akara said as she gnashed her teeth. Her words shattered Fei’s dream of getting everything for free.

“Eh.....Half Price?” Fei rubbed his chin in disappointment. He had no choice

but to nod and say, “Although it’s still expensive, half price is a great deal.”

“Honourable Fei. We are planning to open the pledge altar from our ancestors. After the altar ritual, you will officially become the Supreme Leader at 【Rogue Encampment】..... The white bearded Cain separated the crowd and saluted Fei with a cane in the hand, “According to the legends on Rogue Continent, every supreme leader can acquire three legendary miraculous skills from the Great God. The timing is perfect, let’s start the altar ritual quickly!”

Fei realized that everything in the Diablo World was going towards an unknown direction.

## Chapter 79: Ancestor's Altar and Three Legendary Miraculous Skills

What surprised Fei was that the altar from the ancestors of the camp was not in an obvious location in 【Rogue Encampment】. Under Akara's lead, Fei and other locals arrived at her small tent that was located on the southwest corner of the camp.

Fei had been here numerous times.

Cracked and broken bottles and jars that had moss and vines growing on them were laying around everywhere. The air close to the tent smelled pungent; it was the smell of incomplete potions. Akara's tent was very small; it was even a little ragged. Fei had questioned how this small tent could accommodate one person more than once, even if that person was someone small and thin like Priestess Akara.

However, this time he was stunned.

Fei's mouth opened wide after he saw Akara, Kashya and Cain bending their backs and walking into the tent one by one. He was extremely curious, "Is there a secret underground cave in the tent? If not, how could the small tent fit so many people?" Soon, almost everyone at 【Rogue Encampment】 had went into the tent, and Fei's mouth opened to its max.

Elena poked Fei with her cold little hand, "Mister, we should go in now."

Fei had to go in there; he was even planning to crawl in if there wasn't enough space..... However, after he bent his back, entered the tent and looked up, he was extremely shocked. How could someone call this place a tent? It was definitely a magnificent grand palace. There was an open view; Fei was now in a

huge hall, and a long corridor that Fei couldn't even see the end of was connected to it. Chairs and tables were set up orderly in the hall, and there were a lot of doors along both sides of corridor; Fei's couldn't count how many room there were.

“This.....this is.....spatial magic?”

After the short moment of shock, Fei quickly understood what was going on. It was crazy; Akara's ragged tent was the entrance to an unrivaled huge space. Through this small tent, Fei entered a space that he never seen before.

But after some deep thinking, it was only normal for 【Rogue Encampment】 to have such a mysterious place. After all, the camp had existed for more than millions of years. It was even here when the war millions of years ago between heaven and hell had begun. After the accumulation throughout history, if the camp was as shabby as it seemed and only had that little power and means, then the camp would've been razed to the ground by the demons and monsters on the moor; there was no reason why 【Blood Raven】, 【The Smith】, 【Griswald】 and the final boss 【Andariels】 couldn't wipe out this place.

There was only one reason why this camp could survive throughout the wars, battles and historical events – power.

It was obvious that 【Rogue Encampment】 had an unknown power that Fei didn't know about.

As everyone walked further into the palace, they all passed a hall that looked like it was for meeting. Fei still couldn't see the end of the corridor. Akara and Kashya were at the very front of the crowd; they were walking extremely slowly and Fei wanted to catch up. But at this moment, something strange occurred.

He unbelievably found out that the faster he ran, the longer the distance between him and Akara and Kashya got. Soon, he could only see Akara's vague figure.

"What's going on?"

Fei was perplexed.

"Mr. Fei, the time and space in this place is reversed.....The slower you go, the longer the actual distance you will travel. You don't have to walk so fast." Elena was always beside Fei as she whispered to remind him.

Fei was surprised, but he finally understood the secret to this space.

Fei gave Elena a thankful smile and started to walk slowly.

He found that he was actually going faster than when he was running. Although he was only taking small steps, the doors and rooms were passing him by like wind; he felt like he was walking on a fast moving conveyor belt going in the same direction. Fei slowed his steps down even further as if he was moving at a snail's pace, but under the rules of this mysterious space, he moved even faster. In an eye blink, Fei had magically caught up to Priestess Akara who was walking slowly and leading everyone at the front.

"Wow, such a magical space.....Hehehe, where are we going?" Fei tried to start a conversation.

"Ancestor's altar." the Priestess' response was concise.

“Eh.....how far do we still have to go?”

“We have arrived.”

Akara paused her steps as she said.

Fei looked ahead and his weak little heart was shocked again.

At the end of the corridor, a huge and wide mysterious space appeared out of nowhere. A thirty or forty yard (m) tall altar made from black stone stood quietly in the middle of the space like a skyscraper.

The diameter of this altar was longer than fifty yards (m), and it was layered with an unknown black stone. There were a total of nine levels, the further up the level, the smaller the space; it almost looked like a black wedding cake. There were a thin set of stairs on four sides of the altar that led to the highest ninth level; only about four or five people could fit on the ninth level. Looking at the altar from afar, stones on every level were fully engraved with mysterious and profound magic patterns and symbols. They looked like spreading vines and words of an unknown language. Except for the magic patterns, there were also countless ancient paintings. The content was all different; there were hideous demons, howling monsters, battling warrior and chanting mages.

The entire altar was black. It stood in the space quietly and created an ancient feeling around it, as if it was silently telling the mysterious history that was buried in the dust of time, but also as if it was showing the ruthlessness and terrifying nature of time. Fei could clearly feel a hint of mythical pressure emitted by the altar and filling the entire space.

“This is our ancestors’ Covenant Altar.” Priestess Akara said with a rare solemn expression on her face; it had a bit of holiness, as if the altar was the shrine in her heart. She said to Fei, “After you climb up the altar through the stairways on the east and reach the ninth level, by praying devoutly, God will gift you three miraculous abilities. Go ahead, Mr. Fei.

After she said that, she and other residents of 【Rogue Encampment】 kneeled to the ground and started singing a song in a mysterious and ancient language very deeply. A holy natural atmosphere surrounded everyone; visible holy energy emerged from their bodies and slowly injected itself into the black altar like meteors, dragging out a long tail behind them.

Fei walked up the altar step by step on the thin stone stairway that was located on the east side.

When he finally arrived on the ninth level, the black altar under his feet seemed like it had finally absorbed enough holy energy coming from the rogues’ bodies, and gradually new changes occurred. From the very bottom level of the altar, every level started to rotate and turn under a strange inexplicable pattern, as if it was a precise instrument that was calibrating to match a mysterious waveform.

The sensation of ancient atmosphere emerged again and it was even stronger this time.

Fei forced himself to endure the huge shock and watched everything that was happening calmly.

All the things happening in front of him were completely beyond his

imagination. These incidents never occurred in Fei's most familiar game on Earth. At this moment, some things were developing in a direction that was outside of Fei's memories.

Suddenly-

"Boom!"

An earth shattering noise sounded, and the black altar under Fei's feet finally stopped turning.

Everything in Fei's sight changed, as if the altar was teleported somewhere else. People like Akara who were beside the altar had all disappeared; it was as if the entire altar had moved to the space among the stars by someone who had unlimited powers. Fei looked around and found bright stars everywhere. There were no directions of north, east, south, west, or up or down. Fei felt like he was in a cosmic vacuum.

Before Fei could be surprised.....

Suddenly, a beam of white light shined out of nowhere and covered his entire body. It felt similar to the beam that shined on him when he leveled up, but the power and pressure of this beam was far greater than the white beam of light he experienced when he was leveling up. For a moment, all of Fei's senses went black, and only a cold and majestic voice echoed in his mind –

"Supreme God, endless years, infinite space, time of eternity..... According to the Blood Oath of Covenant from the Rogue's ancestors, weak human Fei, you have killed Anderial, one of the four gurus from hell, and you shall receive three

miraculous skills from the mighty gods. These three miraculous skills are – **【Learn】**, **【Give】**, and **【Summon】**! ..... Human, prepare to accept the gift from the gods!”

As soon as the cold majestic voice finished, the white beam of light started to surge and wash Fei’s body over and over again. This process was like being anesthetized during a surgery; Fei didn’t feel any pain or itch, but he could clearly feel the incredible changes undergoing in every single cell in his body.....

.....

Below the altar.

“Ms. Akara..... He.....could there be any accidents? Three hours had passed by already.....” Seeing the huge altar completely buried in the milky white light sphere, anxious and worrying expressions appeared on Elena’s face; she couldn’t help but ask the spiritual leader of the camp impatiently.

“Elena my child, don’t worry.....This is our ancestors’ and god’s decree.”

Akara looked at the **【Flower of Rogue】** who was a little restless beside her and a smile came on her face. She comforted Elena with a kind expression that Fei never saw before, “In the legends on the Rogue Continent, every **【Flower of Rogue】** would encounter the man who would change her life forever. Anderial met Diablo and you met Fei. This is what the Wheel of Fortune had already prepared for you guys. Elena my child, I can foresee your future, you all.....”

“Boom!!”

As Akara was speaking, loud noises sounded beside her ear. She paused and looked in the direction the noise came from with everyone else. The white light flame sphere that embedded the altar was slowly disappearing. They could finally see everything on the altar again. On top of the thin stairways, Fei who just finished the whole ritual was coming down step by step.

An excited expression appeared on Elena's face as she rushed towards Fei. After observing Fei carefully and making sure that Fei was unscathed, her fast beating heart finally slowed down and she sighed in relief. A faint smile also popped on her white, smooth and spotless face.

"I'm alright, relax."

Fei felt the girl's worry and laughed as he held on and squeezed her cold little hand.

Elena was extremely embarrassed. She blushed as she struggled to escape from Fei's big hand and quickly lowered her head and returned to the crowd.

.....

After taking the same route back out of Akara's magical space tent, there was only about less than half an hour of gaming time left for today. Fei didn't rush out of the camp onto the moor to kill more monsters. Instead, he stayed at the camp and chatted with Akara, Kashya, the two leaders at the camp and the white bearded "obscene" old man Cain.

No one knew that they talked about and no one knew what kind of three miraculous skills Fei had acquired. More or less, when Fei left the Diablo World

again, the residents of the camp saw an unprecedented relieved expression on Ms. Akara's face.

## Chapter 80: Miraculous Skill -【Summon】

On the same day that Fei exited the Diablo World, he found out that both Angela and Emma had been invited by Princess Tanasha to her place to hang out again. He felt that this eldest princess of Zenit Empire was quite interesting. She never showed herself in Chambord since her arrival. Even when Fei executed a few cavalries of Zenit and the deputy captain of the Royal Canonization Legion, she didn't appear or say anything. As the commander of the Royal Canonization Legion, she didn't ask Fei to meet up with her or voluntarily come to him. As if she was on a vacation, instead of getting ready to formally crown Fei as the king of Chambord, she didn't mention the canonization at all and instead wanted to get closer to the future queen Angela. She frequently sent her servants to invite Angela to her place to hang out.

Fei didn't bother to stop here. He wasn't afraid that the elder princess might take Angela hostage; it was his vague instinct. At least for now, this princess of Zenit's attitude towards Chambord was safe.

Fei was currently very busy. Extremely busy.

Fei had two short term goals. One was to increase his strength, and the other was to increase Chambord's strength. He could achieve the first goal by going to the Diablo World, and he could use the 【Hulk Potion】 to achieve his second goal.

The only thing disappointing thing was that Fei's success rate of finding 【Hulk Potion】 was way too low; it was less than four percent. Also, it was only effective for people who had the required strength. For example, Cech and Brook who were star ranked warriors were able to obtain the strength boost from the potion, but people who were weaker, like the thin and tall mercenary in the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon could benefit from the potion too. However, if an

ordinary man like the old handsome Bast took the potion, he would burst into pieces within tens of seconds after taking it. Ordinary people couldn't handle the pain of the body transformation; it would feel like their internal organs and muscles were being torn apart.

What Fei experienced when he just entered the Diablo World was unprecedented. The so called Ancestors' Blood Oath of Covenant, the mysterious space inside Akara's tent and the black altar had never appeared in Fei's memory about the Diablo Game on Earth. From that point on, everything in the Diablo World seemed to deviate from his prior gaming experience. It even made Fei question whether killing monsters and leveling up in the Diablo World was really a game, or if it was something else with the game as a cover.....

Fei was thinking about the three miraculous skills – **【Learn】**, **【Give】** and **【Summon】** the whole night.

When Fei acquired the three miraculous skills on the black altar in Diablo World, he didn't know how to use them right away. In other words, when Fei was embedded in the mysterious white light beam on the altar, except for cleansing his body and increasing his strength and firmness, Fei didn't have any substantial gains. The cold and mysterious voice only told Fei that he needed to discover the casting method and effects on his own in the future. It would purely depend on his intelligence and luck. He could possibly get them right away, or he might not be able to get them until the end of his life.

“Damn, this irresponsible answer is too crappy.” Fei thought.

After a night and nothing gained, Fei started to question the authenticity of the three miraculous skills; the ancestors of rogue encampment might have put them out to motivate their descendants. However, at dawn of the next day, something miraculous happened – Fei accidentally triggered the miraculous skill

【Summon】- he actually opened up a portal and summon mercenary Frost Archer Elena from the Diablo World into the real world.

He was ecstatic at that moment. Fei was in a complete shock.

It wasn't only because he triggered 【Summon】, but it was more because..... The sun hadn't risen yet, so the people in the Diablo World hadn't gotten up yet. Therefore, when Elena was summoned to him through the portal, she wasn't wearing much clothing. He had gotten a great view of her body; the round arcs sketched out one out the most beautiful sceneries in the world. With the slightly messy hair and the sleepy expression on her beautiful face, Fei was almost turned to stone and his nose almost started shooting out blood.

Elena on the other side obviously didn't fully wake up yet and was half-asleep. A few seconds later, the archer beauty finally realized the situation she was in. She screamed and covered up her chests with her arms, stared at Fei "angrily" for a second, and rushed back to the Diablo World before the portal in the King's Palace could close. After he got himself together from the brief shock from this "peerless beauty", Fei quickly started to try to remember his actions and words before triggering 【Summon】 again. After tracing back, he eventually skeptically determined one thing – about a few seconds ago, he subconsciously murmured "If only Elena was here, maybe she could help me figure this out....." Then, the miracle occurred. A blue oval portal appeared after a light buzzing noise, similar to when he used a 【Town Portal Scroll】. Then, the almost naked Elena appeared after that.

Fei figured out the key to successfully casting it and excitedly tried several times.

Sure enough, after about twenty seconds, he managed to open the portal and summon Elena from the Diablo World again. Fei was only a bit disappointed

because this time Elena was definitely prepared – she was fully dressed and armoured, and travelled through the portal and appeared in front of Fei.

Fei was stoked after this success.

He then tried to summon everyone in the camp including priestess Akara, military leader Kashya and blacksmith Charsi..... however, Fei was surprised to find out that he wasn't able to summon anyone except for Elena from 【Rogue Encampment】 to the real world. The specific reason was unknown.

After a full day of trial and error, he came to the conclusion – due to some unknown reason, the miraculous skill 【Summon】 was only able to summon Elena, and the process and method of summoning was quite simple – if Fei wanted, he could open up a blue oval portal in mid air and summon Elena from the Diablo World to the real world.

Of course, restrictions applied.

First of all, 【Summon】 was only available under Barbarian Mode. Next, 【Summon】 would consume mana. With the mana of a level 16 Barbarian, Fei could only summon Elena three times. After that, he had to drink a 【Mana Potion】 before summoning her a fourth time.

Like that, an unconscious behaviour by chance had revealed a portion of the thin veil covering the miraculous skill 【Summon】. Fei guessed that 【Summon】 was ranked as a miraculous skill, so it must be able to summon more than just Elena. Logically speaking, people such as Akara and Kashya in the camp could be summoned as well, but for whatever reason, he wasn't able to do so.

Except for 【Summon】, the other two miraculous skills 【Learn】 and 【Give】 he had acquired on the black altar still had no desire to reveal their inner secrets to him. After Fei spent more than ten days trying to figure them out, he still got nothing out of it. There weren't any clues, so he didn't know what to do.

However, Fei didn't panic.

Being able to summon Elena to the real world was already a pleasant surprise for Fei.

Elena was a level 14 Magic Archer and equal to a three star warrior on Azeroth Continent. To Chambord, this was an addition of a strong master that could easily tilt the balance on the scale of victory. In the Military Exercise half a year from now, because of Elena's existence, Fei could almost guarantee another win in the six individual competitions. There was about half a year left after all; in this time, Elena's strength could increase significantly after fighting and leveling up alongside Fei in the Diablo World.

In the next couple days, Fei summoned Elena to Chambord Kingdom. Although there was a time limit of four hours a day, it didn't stop the beauty mercenary from observing and merging into the real world like an extremely thirsty traveler finding a lake and drinking the water in a desert. In Elena's eyes, the quiet and beautiful Chambord was no different from the heaven described in the rogue ancestors' tales. When she stepped into Chambord Kingdom and peaked out the window for the first time, she fell in love with it.

"This is a beautiful paradise.....Mr. Fei, if I have to, I'm willing to bleed and die for this land, just like how I fought for 【Rogue Encampment】." Elena showered in the sunlight of Chambord's sunset, as she said to Fei with a smile on her face.

Fei nodded.

He felt the same way as Elena; he fell in love and was deeply obsessed with this beautiful and peaceful land.

In the following days, Elena merged into Chambord Kingdom at an astonishing speed.

The only difference was that Elena didn't show herself to anyone in Chambord except for Fei. Even when she saw the pure, crystal-like girl Angela and knew that she was Fei's fiancée; she simply suppressed her own sudden dejection and hid herself..... Until about thirty minutes ago, no one knew that a hot magic archer that had the same strength as a three star warrior had appeared in Chambord.

Currently in the King's Palace, Warden Oleg was the first Chambordian that knew of Elena's existence. It could even be said that he was the first Azerothian that knew of her existence.

"Although this f\*cker is a flatterer and is afraid of death, his luck seems to be better than everyone else's....." Fei thought about Oleg and felt a bit strange. Fei finally knew why the emperors in the ancient times would use corrupted and eloquent ministers and officers even though they knew their characters.....For some reason, Fei felt safer to use "corrupted and eloquent ministers and officers" like Oleg to complete some tasks compared to people like Brook.

Fei sat in the Executive Hall in the King's Palace for a little while and suddenly remembered that Elena mentioned 【Rogue Encampment】 needing some food supplies. He ordered a guard to gather some winter wheat seeds and put them into his Barbarian's storage belt. After calculating the time and knowing that it would take a while for Oleg and Elena to get back from the underground maze at

the back of Chambord, he dismissed the guards and used some mana to open up a portal in the King's Palace, and then he stepped into it.....

When Fei's figured disappeared in the blue oval light portal, the entire portal suddenly disappeared; there weren't any magic fluctuations left in the room. It was like a bursting bubble, leaving no traces behind.

In the next second, Fei arrived at 【Rogue Encampment】 through the portal.

This was the “by-product” of one of three miraculous skills – 【Summon】 when it was first triggered by Fei. If he wanted to enter the Diablo World from that point on, he didn't have to communicate with the cold and mysterious voice in his head. All he had to do was use some mana and open up a portal to the Diablo World and walk through it. Before, he could only enter the Diablo World with his mind in his sleep and kill monsters to level up, but now he could enter Diablo World with his physical body.

The first thing he did when he entered Diablo World was not meet up with Akara and Kashya, but rather open up his Barbarian's storage belt and glance through it. He was stoked; he found out that the small bag of winter wheat seeds he had put in the storage belt hadn't disappeared.

That meant –

“I can actually bring items from the real world into the Diablo World!”

This discovery excited Fei. It meant that this didn't only apply to the small bag of seeds.

He could bring any important items with him from the real world into the Diablo World.

## Chapter 81.1: 【Lut Gholein】

After confirming this finding, Fei quickly started thinking in his mind.

He was considering how to share resources between the Diablo World and the real world. Although Fei wasn't sure if there was anything else that could help him bring a lot more resources from the real world to the Diablo World aside from the storage belt, obviously this small pack of winter wheat had opened a bright window that Fei had never thought about before in his chaotic mind.

As he was thinking, Fei walked towards Akara's small tent.

He found Akara busy composing all kinds of potions in front of the seemingly ragged tent that had a magnificent interior. He took out the pack of winter wheat out of the storage belt and gave it to Akara.

“This is .....

Akara took the small pack and an unbelievable, surprised expression appeared on her face.

It was incredible; she could feel a thick life energy inside the small cloth pack. Akara was both familiar and unfamiliar with this sensation. It was very deep and distant in her memory.

Long, long ago, 【Rogue Encampment】 didn't plant their own crops to maintain their survival. However, in the past sixty years, along with the slow passage of time and pollution and corrosion of rogue continent by Diablo's evil hell force,

the majority of crops and plants were damaged by the dark force. Seeds with this purity and amount of life energy in them were extremely rare to find. That caused the production of crops and food in the camp to lower and lower, and ultimately they stopped producing crops. For a long time, the residents in the camp had to rely on breeding some chicken, ducks, cattle, and some other poultry and a type of wild plants called Bracken Roots that couldn't be massively planted to struggle to survive.

Akara clearly felt that the small pack of winter wheat seeds that Fei brought weren't polluted by the evil force at all and could be successfully planted and grow well in the Diablo World. Due to the quality of the soil in the Diablo World, the quantity of production might be lower compared to normal..... but compared to letting young rogues go into the dangerous moor which was dominated by monsters and demons and find those Bracken Roots that tasted very bad, even though the production would be low, it would still be a great light and a huge hope for 【Rogue Encampment】.

“In my world, this crop is called winter wheat. It has a strong vitality and is ideal to be grown on Rogue Continent where it is cold and humid..... Akara, you can ask people to try to plant it in small quantities first. If it is successful, I will bring more seeds to you and it can perhaps ease the food crisis that is happening at the camp currently.”

“Ah, that's awesome..... Thank you so much, Mr. Fei. I can feel the purity and liveliness from these seeds. You have brought hope of survival to the camp.” Priestess Akara changed her usual profiteering face and solemnly bowed to show her thanks.

“Eh.....You don't have to thank me. Hehehe, if you could provide me with some free potions, items or scrolls, perhaps it would be better than thanking me with words.” Fei put on a “fake” friendly smile.

“That’s impossible!”

Instantly, Akara’s profiteering character returned. Mr. Fei, as a leader you should be setting examples for everyone in the camp; you absolutely can’t get stuff for free without doing any work. Plus, the number of potions and items I can make are extremely limited. It can barely provide the rogues in the camp with the necessary protection. Mr. Fei, your demand is too much. Even if I produce free potions for you every minute, it wouldn’t be enough for you.”

Fei was silent.

A greedy profiteer would always be a greedy profiteer.

But then again, what Akara said really was the case.

Fei extinguished his idea of getting stuff for free. He turned around and saw the bottles and jars that Akara was using to make potions and smelled the pungent air. He suddenly thought of something and smiled as he asked, “Akara, why didn’t you find a helper to assist you in making potions? That way, you could increase the production, hehehe!”

“Do you think I could configure the potion out of thin air? Every potion takes a ton of precious and rare raw materials and herbs. They don’t grow in the camp and can only be found in places such as the moors and other extremely dangerous places. To collect and harvest these herbs and materials, the rogues can only go to those extremely dangerous and evil places when Diablo’s powers on Rogue Continent is at the “low tide”. I’m not exaggerating. Every potion I make is saturated with the blood of the poor children.....” Akara was suddenly saddened when she spoke of this.

Fei smiled as he pointed at himself with his thumb and said, “Hehehe, Akara, don’t you think you have a perfect candidate standing in front of you for that job? Hehe, perhaps I could help you collect and pick these herbs and materials. In return, my request is very simple. You only have to teach me the names of each herb, how to identify them, and the formulae for making the potions. Hehehe.”

“You?”

Akara raised her eyebrows and was instinctively about to bicker with Fei, but she suddenly realized something as her eyes shined. She observed Fei closely as she glanced through Fei’s body and felt a sudden realization. “Hehe, you are absolutely right. Come here. Hehehe, let’s start now. Hahaha, let me tell you how to identify each raw herb ingredient, their rating and their level!”

.....

“Zealand Grass, Lantern Core, White-Strange Leaves, Magic-Chaos Ratten, Star-Light Grass, White-Bone Vine..... Eh, no, no. Blood-Bone Vine..... What else? Fire Roots? Poisonous Spiders’ joint bone?”

After an hour.

Fei was contaminated with a pungent herb smell. He continuously spat out something from his mouth as he stumbled and fled from Akara’s mysterious small tent. He was murmuring a series of herb names. His distracted expression looked as if he had been severely ravaged by a Tyrannosaurus.

“Hey.....Mr. Fei. Don’t run. I have forty other raw materials and herbs for you to taste. Relax, these herbs aren’t bitter like the other ones. They don’t taste bad.....” Akara had a reluctant and gloating smile on her face as she yelled and waved her hand at Fei.

Fei didn’t dare say a word back; he just continued to flee.

He passed a few wooden fences and several tents as he spat a few more times to get rid of all the bitter herb debris in his mouth. He then suddenly remembered something else; he walked to the centre of the camp and found the old man Cain, the “Free human scroll identifier”. He took out a few armour pieces and a silver storage ring from his storage belt and gave them to Cain. “Wise Cain, these items are from a mysterious place. I’m not sure if you could identify them for me.”

In fact, these pieces of armour were picked by Fei from the silver masked knight’s corpse, and the silver storage ring was from the poor four star mage Elvis. Fei put those stuff in his Barbarian storage belt before; when he was taking out the small pack of winter wheat seeds, he saw them as well. However, the status on the items were unidentified, therefore Fei wanted old Cain to help him identify them. Perhaps once Cain finished identifying them, he could ask blacksmith Charsi to modify them so that no one in the real world would recognize them again.

“Huh? These items are very strange..... Eh..... Weird, I have never seen anything like this before..... Let me take a closer look..... God! These are completely different magic engravings and patterns, and unheard of enchantment methods.....” The white-bearded old man took the items from Fei’s hands and took a detailed look. Quickly, he was fascinated by them, just like an old archeologist that just saw an ancient treasure. He was stunned a little bit; he didn’t bother to acknowledge Fei anymore and just said, “The identification process might take a while. Come back in three days.....” Then he turned around

and walked away as if he was holding his baby.

“Damn, if you can’t identify the items, just tell me. What’s the meaning of the excuse.....”

Fei opened his mouth as he “scornfully” looked at the old “obscene” Cain’s who was walking away and pointed out his middle finger.

Since the identification didn’t go as he planned, he decided to slay some monsters and demons to level up.

However, this novice map 【Rogue Encampment】 wasn’t effective for Fei to level up anymore. A few days ago, he swept out all the monster and demons in the entire map again and made sure that not a single monster nor a crowd of demons could threaten the safety of the camp. At this point in time, the moor was more than tens of times safer than before. With the unique Big Bosses being slayed by Fei already, 【Rogue Encampment】 and its subsidiary maps weren’t challenging to Fei at all.

At this time, Elena was still in the real world. Fei thought about it for a while and finally decided to find NPC Warriv – the caravan leader, who was in blue. For the first time, he chose to head to the East. He decided to proceed onto the second big map in the Diablo World – a more dangerous and challenging town - 【Lut Gholein】.

【Rogue Encampment】 was quite far from 【Lut Gholein】. If an ordinary rogue started traveling from the camp, it would take her about a year or two to get to 【Lut Gholein】. Fortunately for Fei, this travelling process for him was very similar to the actual game. Suddenly, the view in front of his eyes started to get foggy and blurry. Then as if he travelled through time and space, he felt and

experienced the weightlessness and zero gravity. When he opened his eyes again, he had arrived at 【Lut Gholein】.

Everything around him was in a khaki color. This was a city that was located between deserts.

If the prior map 【Rogue Encampment】 was a little ragged temporary camp site, then 【Lut Gholein】 was a magnificent and vast desert city. Although it didn't have the steep terrains and picturesque landscapes like Chambord, there were tall, solid defensive walls, beautiful fancy palaces, even safer inner city, two story luxury hotels and pubs, and a wide natural pier that was full of parked boats and ships..... It was impossible to find all these things and structures back in Chambord.

But for some reason, luxurious 【Lut Gholein】 gave Fei an extremely strange feeling – this seemed like a ghost city. There wasn't any liveliness; there were barely any pedestrians on the road, and it was absolutely silent. Wind blew up sand into the air, and despite being autumn, there seemed to be an unspeakable chill.

Fortunately, there were still NPCs.

As soon as Fei stepped onto 【Lut Gholein】, a NPC approached him.

After a simple routine conversation, Fei had received the first quest in 【Lut Gholein】 from Atma, the owner of a public house – Head to the sewers under Lut Gholein and kill the boss 【Radament】 who occupied the sewers for a long time.

According to his prior memory, Fei found the entrance to the underground sewers and entered it to start the quest.

However, during the process of accepting the quest, Fei found something strange – It seemed like the NPCs at 【Lut Gholein】 didn't like him very much. Their facial expressions and voices were very dull and lifeless. Compared with people such as Akara back at 【Rogue Encampment】, the difference was huge; it almost felt like he was talking to wooden dummies when he was interacting with them.

“Weird, why is that?”

It didn't matter if it was the whole city or the NPCs in it, they all gave Fei the same feeling – that they were dead. The place was lifeless, as if it really was a ghost city.

With a ton of curiosity, Fei seized the moment and started his bloody massacre of the monsters and demons in the sewers.

## Chapter 81.2: Little Black House

Two hours later.

Fei had cleaned out all the monster in the sewers easily with the strength of the level 20 Barbarian and killed the boss – 【Radament】, completing the first quest in 【Lut Gholein】. His Barbarian Character was very close to leveling up to level 21. He returned to 【Lut Gholein】 and got his reward – one 【Skill Point】. He thought for a while and converted some potions from the cold and mysterious voice. Then, he directly exited the Diablo World through the portal and re-appeared in King’s Palace.

The timing was perfect.

Coincidentally, the guards on the outside yelled to report that Warden Oleg was seeking permission to enter the palace. Fei sat back down on his throne, stretched his back and said, “Let him in.”

Quickly, Warden Oleg walked in humbly.

The fat flatterer kneeled to the ground and saluted sincerely. He then smiled fawningly and said, “Supreme King” Alexander, all the prisoners in the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon have been transferred to the new prison according to your command. Ms. Elena is still visiting Iron Prison – Water Dungeon..... Your loyal servant Oleg is here to report.”

“Eh, you did a good job, I’m very satisfied,” Fei smiled as he praised.

“All of this is what I should do. To serve Your Majesty is my greatest honour!” Warden Oleg bowed humbly. He flatteringly smiled, “Your Majesty, the new prison hasn’t been officially named. All your loyal subjects passionately wish for you to personally visit the new prison and give it an official name. It would be an honour for Chambord as a whole.”

“Oh?”

Fei was intrigued by what Oleg said.

Due to his recent workload, he didn’t have time to go to the new prison that was built and expanded on top of the old healing facility. He wasn’t too sure how Oleg fixed and renovated it. In terms of naming the prison, Fei laughed as a great name appeared in his mind.

“This is your reward. After taking the potion, lead me to the new prison.” As he spoke, he gently pushed his palm, and half a bottle of 【Hulk Potion】 slowly flew towards Oleg. The potion shined a mysterious green light. This was the dose that Fei prepared for Oleg. It was tailored accordance with his own strength: not too much, not too little, just enough to stimulate all of the Warden’s potential.

“This is.....”

Oleg was stunned.

Not even in his wildest dreams would he have thought that King Alexander’s reward was this half bottle of an unknown potion. From the faint green color, it looked like some kind of deadly poisonous potion..... But at this moment, Oleg demonstrated his cleverness as he figured out the king’s intentions. He didn’t

even ask what potion this was; without any hesitation, he put on a trusting face, opened the bottle and chugged the green potion down his throat.

The next second, 【Hulk Potion】 came into effect.

An unprecedented painful sensation came from the deepest part of his body – every bit of bone marrow in his body started to heat up. Although the pain was tearing Oleg’s fat body apart, what surprised Fei was that this greedy Warden who was super afraid of death gritted his teeth and endured the severe pain throughout the body transformation; he didn’t even let out a single groan. Until the efficacy of the potion gradually diminished, he was covered in sweat, as if he just got out of a swimming pool. With a pale face and bite marks on his lips, he slowly recovered.

Such a hard and sturdy performance surprised Fei.

Unconsciously, his impression of the fat and bald warden improved quite a bit.

After feeling the great increase in strength and the huge change in the energy channels in his body, Oleg who was initially scared finally knew what kind of magical potion King Alexander rewarded him with. He kneeled down, opened his mouth and wanted to compliment him. However, the words and sentences that he was so familiar with got stuck in his mouth, and for some reason he couldn’t utter a word.....

His mouth started twitching as a touching feeling bombarded his mind; he felt like crying. Oleg tried hard to hold it back, but ultimately he wasn’t able to stop it and cried out loud, “Your Majesty..... Thank you, Your Majesty.....I..... To the God of War, Oleg..... Swear with a warrior’s dignity, pride and soul, that I shall stay absolutely loyal to the great King Alexander and never betray him.....I.....I

know many people at Chambord look down on me.....Although Bazzar desperately wanted to draw me to his side, I could tell that in his eyes, I was only a dog that had some value.....Your Majesty, you have given me..... dignity..... dignity of a man.....I.....I.....”

For a moment, Oleg was crying so hard that he couldn't even speak.

This scene surprised Fei again.

“Human nature is so damn hard to predict..... However, hahahaha, so this flatterer Oleg has been influenced and touched by my great character? And wants to start a new life?”

Fei didn't really acknowledge Oleg who was kneeling down faithfully and crying as he declared his loyalty. He sat on his throne, and narcissistic thoughts flooded his mind like a tsunami.

.....

After about ten minutes.

Under the lead of Warden Oleg who was now very grateful, Fei arrived at the former Healing Facility on the west side of Chambord Castle.

This was the new prison of Chambord that Oleg constructed.

The exterior walls of the prison were made from firm white stones, with the stones piling up to four yards (m) high. Inside the wall, the original tattered

healing facility had been turned into about a building with about two dozen cells. Every cell had good ventilation and light, and they were all warm, dry and comfortable to stay in. They were all sealed off by iron bars on the windows and a movable iron door. The sixty or so prisoners that were in the Iron Prison – Water Dungeon were transferred here.

The new prison looked completely white from a distance. The two dozen cells could only hold up to about two hundred prisoners; although it was significantly smaller than the water dungeon in the underground cave maze, it was enough for Chambord's use. After Fei's revamp of the prison, there weren't many prisoners left. Plus, Fei's command to reconstruct a new prison was just to deceive the public and find a reasonable excuse to completely seal up Iron Prison – Water Dungeon containing the underground cave maze. After all, there hid a secret that could turn the entire Azeroth Continent into madness – the Mythical Ruins.

Two ten yard (m) tall statues of two warriors resting their hands on swords stabbed into the ground stood in front of the gates of the new prison. The statues were vivid and looked very majestic. They weren't made by Oleg; after hearing that the King was planning to build a new prison, the citizens were overjoyed and took the initiative to donate the funds to create them. The creators of the statues named them [Pillar of Justice] and [Pillar of Repentance], symbolizing the justice of the trials and prosecution, as well as hope for the prisoners to repent.

In between these two huge stone statues, there stood a big black rectangular stone. This was the place that Oleg prepared to write the prison's name. At this time, the new prison was surrounded by numerous citizens. They were all waiting and looking forward to the King officially naming this new prison that symbolized forgiveness and mercy.

“My respectable subjects. I sincerely hope that not a single citizen from today

onwards will end up locked behind these gates due to their choices and mistakes.”

Fei stood in front of the huge stone and said loudly.

He withdrew Oleg’s sword from the scabbard that was hanging on Oleg’s waist, flipped his wrist and started slashing on the stone. “Tink! Tink! Tink! Tink!” With loud screeching noises, numerous stone chippings rustled off of the stone as many sparks emerged. Three words were deeply engraved into this extremely firm stone –

Little Black House!

“Little Black House..... Haha, this will be the name of the new prison. I promise all of you that from now on, anyone that is sent to Little Black House will be penalized and have the opportunity to repent. Their freedom may be temporarily stripped from them, but they will never lose their precious life here.”

Fei held onto the sword as he spoke loudly.

“Hail the king!”

“Long live King Alexander.....”

“Merciful King Alexander, may the God of War bless you!”

Although they didn’t know what “Little Black House” meant, the crowd cheered on one after another in waves.

Such a scene was quite strange.

Originally, building a new prison wasn't something to be celebrated by the citizens of a kingdom; after all, a prison wasn't a mall. It represented the dark and dominant ruling from the upper class.....But this time, due to the previous experience with the bloody cruel, hell-like Iron Prison – Water Dungeon, the new prison had a new and special meaning to every citizen in Chambord. From today on, they at least didn't have to be timid and afraid of offending a noble or a high class citizen accidentally or negligently, and get locked up in the gloomy Iron Prison – Water Dungeon and lose their life. From what the king promised, the people had understood the underlying meaning. They once again confirmed to themselves that King Alexander was a gracious ruler.

Perhaps unprecedented prosperous days would arrive in Chambord once King Alexander would formally be crowned by the Zenit Empire's Royal Canonization Legion in eight days.

The crowd was cheering wildly.

At this time, the Military Guru of Chambord Gordon-Brook squeezed his way past the crowd and rushed to Fei. He whispered something into Fei's ear.

Fei's expression suddenly changed.

"Finally here? Hehe, these motherf\*\*kers, I've been waiting for them for a long time....."

## Chapter 82: Two Legged Bald Rattlesnake (Part One)

When you enter Chambord Castle through its main gate, the first thing you would see was a wide main street that could easily run six carriages in a row. Residents of Chambord liked to call it [The Road of Gold].

The street was paved exclusively by one type of yellowstone. Due to its age, green moss has grown in between the fine stone crevices. Looking from afar, it appeared as if there were strips of beautiful emerald inlaid into the pure gold.

The street extended throughout the entire Chambord Castle until it reached the square in front of the King's palace.

Looking down from the sky, [The Road of Gold] was like a sharp gold sword that was wrapped in a magical green aura, as if an unknown God firmly placed it horizontally into Chambord Castle.

It was close to evening, the golden light of sunset flowed onto the wide street.

This was the most beautiful time on [The Road of Gold]. The residents of Chambord loved strolling on this road, while talking and sharing with friends and neighbours about interesting things that they experienced.

The moment of sunset should be the most peaceful and calm time of the day.

Even Fei who was the king had put on a cloak and sneaked into the crowd during the evenings sometimes; just to feel the thick family and intimate atmosphere. In this atmosphere, Fei's anxious and irritable mood would become

calm as ever, and he could forget all the heavenly burdens on his shoulders. He even felt like he was a ranger that had all the freedom he wanted in the world.

However, the calm atmosphere at [The Road of Gold] was altered by some people's intrusions.

When the residents of Chambord were strolling on the street and greeting each other like always, a series of sudden "Clip-Clop" noises came from the distance and shook the ground. A cavalry formation with six cavaliers per row, dressed in bright red capes appeared on the horizon from a distance. Like a cyclone, they rushed through the Castle's main gate, and raised horsewhips as they sprinted on the main street.

The cavaliers were like a raging wind, they didn't hesitate at all and rushed into the crowds of residents.

The whips made loud noises as the cavaliers lashed them in the air. They went on a rampage and deliberately rammed into the young and elders. Instantly, elders who couldn't dodge were trampled to the ground with their arms broken and heads bleeding. There were also some women who turned around and covered their kids with their backs to protect them; the horsewhip in the cavaliers hands ripped apart their clothes and left strips of raw and deep wounds and bloodstains.....

In a blink of an eye, the peaceful atmosphere on [The Road of Gold] was gone; as if a kid was playing prank and threw a damn rock into the calm surface of a lake. The cavaliers' ridiculing laughter, children's cries, elders and women's miserable voices.....Heavy harsh sounds instantly resounded throughout [The Road of Gold].

“Lowlives, get out of here, quick!.....The supreme pope Platini of the Holy Church and his most faithful servant, Mr. Zola, the priest who was personally appointed to Chambord’s church by the thirty fourth Bishop of Zenit Empire Sergievsky are about to arrive. Soldiers of Chambord, listen up: go and tell your King Alexander to come and pay a visit.....All unrelated personnel must leave immediately. If there are any stupid lowlives who dare to stand in the way and disturb priest Mr. Zola’s carriage, they shall be executed on the spot.”

A series of titles that were hard to say and remember were shouted out of the swaggering Cavaliers leader’s mouth.

It was a huge guy that was about 7 feet tall. He was in a set of shiny silver armour. The Holy Church’s fiery sun symbol was engraved onto his silver chestplate. The red cape on his back fluttered in the mild wind. The bright red cotton undershirt that was under the armour was exposed. His appearance as a whole looked like as if he was a cloud of burning flame. His bearded face showed a superior expression without any disguise. The whip in his hand was hanging by his iron boots; it was stained by the blood of the woman who protected her child with her body and got her back mercilessly whipped. The blood was dripping onto the ground drop by drop from the whip.....

“Blockade the street, take control of the high points on both sides of the street! Make sure Mr. Zola’s safety is protected.”

“Quick, quick! Investigate and check for anyone that looks suspicious!”

“If there are people that looks suspicious, arrest them immediately. Anyone that dares to resist the arrest shall be executed instantly!”

As the cavaliers rode their horses back and forth on the street while ordering

and yelling, more than one hundred of their retainers that were in scale armour and round iron helmets rushed into Chambord from outside. The retainers looked vicious. Some of them were holding the lances and swords that cavaliers would use during battle, the others were carrying the cavaliers' holy bucklers and other daily living necessities..... Without exception, everyone of them viciously yelled and rushed away the crowds that were walking on the street. Quickly, they had formed a guarded security zone.

Then, farther away under Chambord's huge gate, a long carriage fleet slowly and leisurely entered the castle.

---

## Chapter 82: Two Legged Bald Rattlesnake (Part Two)

The body of the leading carriage was covered fully in huge Holy Church's fiery sun symbols that were gilded with gold. The huge carriage had easily attracted everyone's attention. Although it was stunning how luxurious the carriage looked, what was more surprising was that it didn't have any wheels. Two clouds of rotating and whistling grey wind took the wheels' places. The horses were able to lightly dragged the heavy body of the carriage; like a light feather that was floating in the air. When the horses were pulling the carriage, it slid smoothly through the air.

It was the special magic carriage that only Holy Church had. The bottom of the carriage had a middle-level wind magic array engraved on it personally by senior priests. The magic array was powered by magic crystals, and it made the carriage look extremely mysterious and luxurious. Only senior priests had the status and eligibility to use and enjoy such a magic carriage.

On both sides of the luxurious magic carriage, there were about forty novice

priests that were in black vestments with marks of the Holy Church embroidered onto their red collars. They were all wearing black cloaks, and followed the carriage alongside slavishly; they were ready to serve the priest humbly.

The novice priests were known as friars as well. They were half students and half servants to the priests, and was known as the humblest servants to the God. Everyone of them were burdened with a long black chain on their backs; even when they were just walking slowly, the metal chain would sway and make the tinkling, metal colliding sound. Many tinkling and colliding sounds combined together gave the bystanders an unspeakable pressure, gave them a chill to the spine and made them distance from the fleet of carriages.

Holy Knights and Priests were the two pillars of strength for the Holy Church on Azeroth Continent.

They were the best partners. The relationship between them somewhat was similar to warriors and mages. One specializes in short range combats, full of strength; and the other one specializes in magic and spells, long range combat, and their powers were more mysterious. In battles, they were complementary to each other. Therefore, whenever the Holy Church set up a new church in wherever, in terms of choosing delegate from the candidates, a priests and a knight would be appointed at the same time.

The street was quickly “cleaned up”, residents of Chambord was forced to stand on both sides of the street earnestly. Any insincere or unusual movements would be considered disrespectful to Priest Zola by the cavaliers’ retinues. If they get executed or killed on the spot, there won’t be any place for them to complain to.

The gilded magic carriage slowly travelled on the [The Road of Gold], as if it was inspecting its own subjects.

People on both side of the road stared at the fleet of carriages with deep awe.

Of course, there were also a bit of deeply oppressed hatred and disgust.

When Chambord was under the attack by the black armoured enemies, and was in severe danger, the priests and knights from the Holy Church who could boss people around and enjoyed all the privileges at Chambord didn't hesitate at all, ditched the kingdom and ran away like homeless dogs. But as soon as the danger was eliminated, these greedy and vicious bastards couldn't wait to come back to force their own "prestige" and supremacy onto the people of Chambord..... "Doesn't the Holy Church have any shame?"

As if he felt the unfriendly stares from people standing on the sides of the street, the gilded magic carriage suddenly stopped. The door opened and the black curtain behind the door was lifted. A slightly bald old man leaned forward, paused for a second, and walked out. He stood on the front footboard.

This was Priest Zola.

A greedy, smart, vicious and nasty guy. He wasn't tall, only about 5 feet 6. He was also thin; occasionally, terrible coldness would flash in his eyes. Someone had described Zola like this – "This little old man, he could think of more than a thousand secretive deadly tricks and traps in a blink of an eye." The people of Chambord gave him a very appropriate nickname behind his back – [Two Legged Bald Rattlesnake].

This vicious rattlesnake and the bearded knight leader Luciano who lashed the poor woman with his horsewhip were the two figureheads that the Holy Church sent to Chambord. Both of them together managed everything that was related

to church and the religion of Chambord Kingdom. Due to the significant status that the Holy Church had on Azeroth Continent, and the fierce name that the Inquisition Branch made for itself; there were too many kingdoms that were destroyed by the iron hoofs of the Execution Knights who dared to resist the Holy Church's order. Therefore, although these two people were little characters that were unknown inside the Holy Church, but once they arrived at Chambord Kingdom, they were the highest status people at Chambord and could rival with the king.

Zola gently rubbed his beloved scepter with his palm.

His gloomy eyes glanced through the people who were standing on the sides of the street. The crowd suddenly was having a little commotion; no one dared to look at this vicious rattlesnake in the eyes.

Next moment, Zola causally pointed at a few people in the crowd.

The people who got pointed acted as if they received the invite from the Grim Reaper; they were so scared that their faces turned white, and cried and struggled desperately..... However, it didn't matter if they were crying or struggling, none of it mattered. The novice priests on the side of the magic carriage opened their eyes widely, and looked at the people that Zola's finger was pointing at. Then, like loyal hyenas that heard their master's command, the novice priest rushed out, and without considering anything else, they locked the chains in their hands onto the people's necks, and viciously pulled them out of the crowd like chickens.

Cries filled the street, but once anyone resisted the "arrest" a little bit, the dog like cavaliers' retinues would circle them as they punched and kicked the "arrestees". There were women who had their kids in their arms that got pulled out of the crowd, but there were more younger girls, as well as a few clean

dressed middle aged men.....

Instantly, cries resounded on the street, as if it was a living hell.

## ***Chapter 83: Leave everything to me***

[Two Legged Bald Rattlesnake] Zola stood on the carriage and coldly watched.

There weren't any traces of mercy that a holy and just priest should have. He glanced at the crowd having a slight commotion and said: "The Church had received a top secret report, not too long ago, the most evil – undead magic was used during the battle on the stone bridge in Chambord..... I suspect that these people had been allured by demons, because I feel slight traces of undead magic among them..... God's children, don't try to doubt father's fairness..... I promise to you people that the church will make the most just and fair ruling. As soon as we find out that they didn't make any deals with the devil, I will personally walk them out of the church."

This was the reason that Zola gave out.

But this seemingly simple reason instantly terrified the residents of Chambord on both sides of the street. Some people who were crying and begging for mercy because their friends and relatives were pulled out of the crowd were all stunned. They didn't dare to make any sounds; defeat and despair filled their eyes.

On Azeroth Continent, it didn't matter how much prestige you had or how powerful you are, once you have been considered making a deal with the devil by the Holy Church, that meant the same as saying hello to the Grim Reaper's sickle. There would be a location prepared for you in advance on the Holy Church's Burning Cross.

There was no exaggeration. There was a shocking incident –

Twenty years ago, Bruno, the famous emperor of the strong level 6 Dulin Empire had advanced to the peak of Moon Rank under the age of fifty – a Full Moon Warrior. Some people even predicted that with one more step, Bruno could advance to Sun Ranked. On top of that, Dulin Empire had armies of millions and numerous powerful warriors and mages. They indeed dominated a section of the continent, and no other Empires dared to cause conflict with them in more than ten years.

However, during his heyday, Bruno suffered from a man-made disaster.

The cause was from one of the parties that the Church hosted. Bruno, who was a little arrogant, had offended Pope Platini accidentally, and he was later accused of colluding with the devils in Hell by the Church. Under the command of the Pope, soldiers of the Execution Knight Templar wiped out the Dulin Empire from the Continent with their powerful force. The fate of the super strong Bruno was even more miserable – It was said that he was tied onto the Burning Cross of the Sun God on the peak of the Holy Mountain – Waulu Mountain, which was also the headquarter of the Holy Church. He was burned alive by the terrible magic fire for three years and died in endless pain.

Therefore, Zola's simple words had suddenly put everyone in despair. The few young girls who were dragged out of the crowd by iron chains on their necks even fainted and fell to the ground.

The crowd was silent on the street.

Even the friends and relatives of the young women and men who were “captured” didn't dare to say a word at this point; they didn't even dare to make crying noises.

The Holy Church's despotic power was evident.

Zola the [Two legged bald rattlesnake] was obviously satisfied with the result that he made.

He liked the atmosphere where he was feared by people.

Zola rubbed his "beloved" black scepter in his hand and glanced around "majestically". He nodded proudly after finding out that no one dared to even look at him. All the grievance and stinks that he experienced at the division of Holy Church in Zenit's Capital St. Petersburg were finally evened out and made up by this. He had his confidence back again.

But as he was turning around and about to get into his gilded magic carriage –

"Wait a moment, Mr. Priest. I can testify for these people. They have no connection with the evil undead magic."

A crisp and sweet voice sounded beside his ear. It instantly destroyed all of Zola's good mood.

The rattlesnake was raged.

He turned back around rapidly and pointed his scepter at the source of the voice without identifying who the voice belonged to first. Suddenly, a white beam with devastating power shot out of the purple crystal that was embedded onto the Zola's favorite black scepter, like a laser, headed toward the direction

of the voice.

Priest skill – 【Light Extinction】.

The attack was deadly. No one was expecting that Zola would directly go for the kill.

Uncontrollable gasps and screams filled the street.

Priest Zola didn't see who was speaking, but everyone else clearly saw who it was; everyone's expression changed. The one who stood out bravely and faced danger was King Alexander's future queen; The kind, gentle, and beautiful Angela.

The bright white beam with its scorching temperature was instantly about to hit Angela; it already burned a few of the girl's black hair that was fluttering in the wind..... As the young girl was about to die because of something she said, at this moment –

“Tink!”

A huge black sword that was covered by a blue flame appeared out of nowhere and shielded Angela behind it.

The sword's handle was held in a thick and strong hand.

The body of the sword lightly shook as the blue energy flame on it collided with the white beam of light. The flamed rippled, and both energies disappeared

eventually.

The person who appeared on time was the former number one warrior of Chambord, Lampard.

“How dare you attack queen her highness! Priest Zola, are you intentionally trying to cause conflict between the Holy Church and Chambord?”

Lampard stood firmly in front of the carriage. The blue flowing energy was stimulated to the max as it enveloped Lampard’s body in its flames. The red hair also broke free from the linen hairband and fluttered in the wind. He stared at Zola who was on the gilded carriage and questioned him loudly.

“Oh, it’s Angela her highness.....Pardon my rudeness.”

Zola now finally had seen who spoke and going against his will. However, a queen of a level 6 affiliated kingdom in a level 1 Empire was nothing in his eyes. Although he said sorry, but no one could see that he meant it. He curled his lips causally and said with a faint smile on his face: “Mr. Lampard, please put away your black magic weapon. Are you trying to attack a priest of the Holy Church?”

Lampard slightly paused.

After a few seconds, he frowned and suddenly swung his hand, the black sword turned into a shadow and inserted back to the scabbard on his back. However, you could still see the anger on Lampard’s face. He quickly glanced at the few Chambord residents who were dragged out of the crowd by novice priests, and asked angrily: “I don’t know what crimes these people committed. Does the Holy Church have the authority to arrest anyone they want?”

“Watch your words, Mr. Lampard.....” Zola was getting a bit angry as well by all the oppositions. He stood high up on the carriage and shouted with a scorn expression: “Are you questioning God’s fairness? We have clear evidence showing that undead magic was used at the battle at Chambord. I suspect that these people are related to the matter, so I’m taking these people back to the church to find out the truth.....”

“But Mr. Priest. I have clear evidence that these people that you arrested have nothing to do with undead magic.....”

Before the [Two Legged Bald Rattlesnake] could finish speaking, Angela suddenly cut him off. The beautiful girl was obviously scared by the previous deadly attack, her face was still all pale, but her pure, crystal like big eyes shined a brave light. She looked at the begging expression on the few young girls who were arrested, and firmly retorted: “Mr. Priest, you just said that undead magic was used in the battle on the stone bridge, but everyone at Chambord could testify that none of the people that you arrested appeared on the stone bridge during that battle. Therefore, it’s impossible for them to have any connection with undead magic.”

Angela’s words opened up everyone’s mind.

“Yeah, they never left Chambord, how could the undead magic on the stone bridge be related to them?”

“Maybe it was those black armoured bastards who used undead magic!!”

“Mr. Priest, please don’t arrest people randomly!”

“Angela her highness made a point. Nelly and other girls absolutely have no connection with undead magic.....”

“That’s right, Aunt Coulee just give birth to her child less than a month ago, and doesn’t even have the strength to pick up a kitchen knife. How could she know any undead magic?”

After hearing Angela’s defence, the crowd on both sides of the street finally had the courage to speak what was on their minds. They shouted and booed; especially the families of the people who were arrested, they shouted repeatedly and the situation was getting a bit out of control.

Honestly, everyone knew the reason why Zola arrested these people.

The few cleanly dressed young men would be used as hostages to extort money from their families. The other young and pretty girls would be used as tools for the higher up authorities in the Church to blow off sexual steam; they would be also kept as maids and slaves, to clean the church and take care of daily tasks for the church members. These incidents had happened many times. Of course, someone would be burned alive on the burning cross for the reason of colluding with evil forces; Aunt Coulee who had her newborn in her arms was probably the poor soul that Zola was planning to burn alive to demonstrate the church’s power and majesty.

After seeing the scene in front of him, Zola who was standing on the footboard on the carriage was a little stifled.

He didn’t expect that a little girl could stir up so much trouble. These low class people started to rebel and his majesty and prestige was seriously challenged.

After thinking about that, this vicious rattlesnake was angered; his expression changed as he threatened fiercely: “The force of evil is always great at deceiving people, and blinding people who are naive and ignorant.....Angela your highness, Mr. Lampard, if you don’t move, you will be considered as having connections with the undead magic by the Holy Church. There shall be no mercy on the burning cross!”

After he said that, Zola didn’t wait for either of them to respond. He turned around and enter the gilded magic carriage directly.

After seeing that, a short and fat novice priest who was the closest to Angela and Lampard shook the iron chains in his hands proudly and said: “Haha, please move! Or else.....Hehe!” The novice priest’s facial expression was reflecting the threat as well.

Lampard’s eyebrow rose, and his hand grabbed onto the hilt of his black sword on his back.

He turned his head and looked at Angela, waiting for the “go ahead” signal.

Angela’s big beautiful eyes were filled with anxious tears.

The girl didn’t know what to do at the moment, as if she was an ant in a hot pan. She knew that if she allowed Lampard to take action and save those people by force, it would bring a disaster to Alexander who was about to get canonized, as well as Chambord as a whole..... However, the kind girl couldn’t just allow her innocent subjects to get arrested by the church.

At this moment –

A warm and strong hand suddenly held onto the girl's shoulder. A familiar voice then sounded beside Angela's ear like the sound from heaven: "Just leave everything to me!"

## Chapter 84: Your majesty, Please Forgive Me

“Ah.....Alexander!”

Angela yelled in surprise as she turned around and looked at the figure that appeared behind her.

As soon as she saw that tall and strong figure, Angela felt like all the pressure instantly disappeared. Her eyes cleared up and all the anxiety and worries weighing on her mind were gone.

Lampard who was standing beside Angela finally loosen his grip on the hilt on his black sword, and gently let out a deep breath. The crowds on both sides of the street couldn't help but to cheer quietly. King Alexander had arrived, and everyone felt like they had found their spiritual pillar. They firmly believed that nothing in this world would be a problem for the “omnipotent” King Alexander.

“Unlock the chains, then go away.”

Fei looked at the short and fat novice priest who was being too arrogant and said casually.

The novice priest was mad, however..... He clearly felt that this young man in front of him was very dangerous; it even gave him chills. His intuition told him to move away quickly, otherwise..... the consequence would be too severe.

As if he was hypnotized, the short and fat priest let go of his hands on the [Light Chain], and released the poor brown haired girl. The poor girl trembled as

she ran behind Fei like a frightened bunny; Angela whispered to calm her down and stroked her hair to comfort her heart.

Fei stood in front of them. He didn't say anything, he just glanced around with a calm expression on his face.

It was only a simple glance.

However, wherever he looked, the cavaliers' retinues who were like vicious wolves were all terrified. They shook in fear as if a bunch of dogs saw the king of the jungle.

No one dared to stared back at Fei.

The novice priests who held the [Light Chain] tight in their hands felt like a sharp sword was placed beside their necks as soon as Fei gazed at them. The hands that were clutching onto the [Light Chains] trembled as they quickly released them; as if what they gripping in their hands weren't the Church's instrument [Light Chain] that they could tie up any noble on a regular day, but rather a piece of red-hot iron.

As if they were amnestied, the poor residents who were arrested quickly got off of the ground and raced to hide behind Fei's back frighteningly.

In their eyes, this figure was the most indestructible castle wall in the whole world. Half a month ago when the black armoured enemies tried to siege the kingdom, this figure had blocked them out of the main gate. At this very moment, it was this figure that rescued them from the hands of the Grim Reaper in the nick of time.

“Tap, tap, tap, tap, tap.....”

Fei completely ignored the novice priests and their retinue. He gently walked towards the gilded magic carriage. The dozens of guards who were taking everything seriously didn't even dare to stop him. They all moved and made a path for him obediently, as if they were greeting their masters.

Fei laid his hand on the thrill of the gilded magic carriage and knocked it lightly: “Hey, come out. Let's have a talk.”

There was no reaction within the carriage.

The silence was frightening.

“I don't have a lot of patience.” Fei frowned. He tensed his body up and the strength of the level 20 Barbarian was about to burst out. It was the sign of an outbreak.

At this moment, “Creak!”

The sound of wooden surfaces scratching on each other was as quiet as mosquito humming, but it took everyone's breath.

Because the [Two Legged Bald Rattlesnake] finally came out again.

“Oh, it's Alexander his majesty.....” Priest Zola opened the door. This time, the vicious rattlesnake didn't stand high up on the footboard; instead, he bended his back and got off of the carriage. He smiled as he gently bowed: “I was about to

visit his majesty, and congratulate King Alexander about the formal canonization from Zenit Empire in five days.....Hehehe, I didn't expect to meet his majesty this soon. Please accept the congratulation from Zola and the Holy Church."

The chins of people around them almost slammed to the ground.

Those cavaliers' retinues and novice priests opened their eyes wide, they couldn't believe what was going on. They all stared at this Priest Zola as if he was a stranger to them.

"This is crazy. When did our arrogant Mr. Priest turn into a kind and gentle elder? His attitude was even..... he was trying to please the young king? What is going on?"

Only Lampard who was standing further away saw that when Zola came out of the carriage, he quickly glanced at the knight Luciano, and the latter shook his head secretly.

Unfortunately, Fei ignored the rattlesnake's pleasing.

He didn't even politely respond.

"Why did you arrest my subjects?" Fei pointed at the few young men and women who were still trembling and standing beside Angela, and asked bluntly. His eyebrows were slightly furrowed as he started at Zola sharply, as if Zola couldn't give him a satisfactory answer, he would scrape the flesh off of Zola's bones piece by piece.

Surprisingly, the rattlesnake demonstrated patience that was disproportionate

to his personality when he heard the offensive questioning. He looked in the direction that Fei was pointing as a surprising expression appeared on his face, as if he had no idea what just happened. He laughed: “Hehehe, so your majesty is angry at this matter. I just suddenly realized a second ago that perhaps Angela her highness was correct. There might be some misunderstanding. Release them, quickly release them..... King Alexander, the Church had received the message that the evil undead magic appeared around Chambord. Bishop Sergievsky specifically remind me to investigate about this matter in detail. As the person in charge of the church at Chambord, I had no choice!”

“This is the first time, so I won’t hold you accountable for this..... However, if the Holy Church wants to arrest my subjects from now on, you better let me the king know!”

Fei’s expression didn’t change a bit when Zola was being overly enthusiastic to please him; he was even too lazy to put up a smile on his face. He stopped staring at Zola and glanced around. His eyes landed on the whip that was dripping blood in Knight Luciano’s hand. He pointed at him and shouted: “You, get off the horse and come here!”

Luciano was stunned.

In the next second, the knight was suddenly engulfed in uncontrollable anger.

“How dare this ant like king offend me, a three-star Holy Knight from the Holy Church!” As Luciano was rubbing his beard and about to explode, he suddenly saw Priest Zola who was standing beside Fei slightly shake his head. It instantly reminded Luciano about the description of this king on the information that the Holy Church collected. Luciano’s mind cleared and a lot of the anger dissipated. He held back the rest of the anger as he jumped off of the horse and walked to Fei.

“King Alexander, what do you need?”

Fei looked at him and pointed at the poor women that he whipped earlier who had fainted due to the pain. As if he didn't want to talk to him, only a short sentence came out of his mouth: “Apologize and compensate 100 gold coins.”

“You.....” Luciano was having a hard time holding back his anger.

However, Zola suddenly reached out and lightly pulled Luciano's cape, then winked to signal the novice priest who was standing behind him. That novice priest was smart guy, he instantly knew what Zola wanted. He quickly took out 100 gold coins and put it in Luciano's hand. This bearded knight walked to the women reluctantly under Zola's repeated signals, sprinkled the gold coins onto the woman's body, humphed, turned around and was about to walk away.....

“Stop, you haven't apologized yet!”

After seeing that, Fei suddenly shouted and stopped him.

Knight Luciano instantly turned around, faced Fei and a silver [Battle Ring] appeared under his feet, and grew out to a five, six yards radius. His imposing manner and strength was skyrocketing. The power of the three-star warrior was fully exposed. Luciano stared at Fei coldly, the meaning was obvious – “Don't go too far, I don't care that you are the king.”

Fei switched to Paladin Mode

He didn't say anything.

He slowly walked toward Luciano step by step.

When he took the third step, something magical happened – You could see a golden [Battle Ring] appearing under his feet and started to expand outward. Although the level 12 Paladin wasn't as strong and oppressive as Luciano, but the golden [Battle Ring] shocked everyone from the Holy Church including Zola.

“How could this be?”

“It's a golden [Battle Ring]?”

That was the type of [Battle Ring] that only the favourite children of the supreme God could have. Out of the hundreds of thousands of Holy Knights that the Church had, most of them only had silver colored [Battle Rings]. The ones that had golden [Battle Ring] were the real elites. Although the chances of having golden [Battle Ring] was less than one in a hundred thousand Holy Knights, as soon as those Holy Knights appeared, they would all receive the God's blessings and became Gurus and mighty, influential leaders in the Holy Church.

Even though the [Two Legged Bald Rattlesnake] Zola could think of more than a thousand secretive deadly tricks and traps in a blink of an eye, at this moment he was in a deep shock. So deep that he couldn't even think and process information properly.

When all the Holy Church stuffs were rubbing their eyes and making sure that they were not hallucinating, something even more magical happened. When Fei took the fourth step, another golden [Battle Ring] appeared under his feet and started spreading. The two golden [Battle Rings] shifted like waves; although their colors were similar, they were totally different. Everyone could feel the two different scary holy powers that had different properties and effects.

“Apologize, now!”

Fei didn’t hold back any Auras of the level 12 Paladin. He looked like a god that was enveloped in a layer of golden holy energy. The black hair fluttered in the air, and the tips were coated in gold. He appeared supremely majestic, and no one dared to look at him in the eyes. His cold words were like a heavy hammer that smashed Knight Luciano’s head.

Paladin from the Diablo World had too many similar abilities with the Holy Knight from the Holy Church in the real world. They were almost all identical. Even “Aura” and the “Holy Energy” were so similar, no one could tell the difference. Everyone thought King Alexander was a hermit Holy Knight that had a high status at the Holy Church. They were all aghast.

Knight Luciano started trembling irresistibly.

As soon as the golden [Battle Ring] appear, all of his resistance dissolved, he didn’t dare to go against Fei’s will anymore. His face paled as he looked at Fei, a pleading expression filled his eyes.

“Your majesty..... please forgive me!” Luciano kneeled down in front of Fei.

## Chapter 85: God's Favorite Children

The scene of Luciano kneeling down and begging for his life shocked the residents of Chambord.

The crowd on both sides of the street felt like they were having a bizarre dream. What a horrifying noun, and what a supreme monster the Holy Church was. Even the life of the Holy Church's guard dog was more precious than a noble from a kingdom. Now however, the arrogant Holy Knight Mr. Luciano was shivering, kneeling and begging King Alexander for forgiveness..... what was going on?

While the residents were confused, something crazier occurred –

The evil and vicious [Two Legged Rattlesnake] Priest Zola panicked as he crouched down and crawled towards Fei. With a humble attitude the people of Chambord had never seen before, he kissed Fei's boots passionately and said in a shaky voice, "Honorable Master, humble Zola begs for your generous forgiveness..... We didn't know of your honorable identity in advance. We are truly guilty. Please forgive us two lowly wretches!"

Hundreds of cavaliers' retinues and novice priests were shocked. They looked at each other in unison as their bosses suddenly lost all their pride and prestige and kneeled down begging for forgiveness. After a few seconds of hesitation, they all copied Zola and Luciano's action and knelt down as well; they didn't even dare to breathe too heavily.

Although these people were at the bottom of the Holy Church's hierarchy and the majority of them didn't know what the golden [Battle Ring] that appeared on the young king meant, they had followed and served Zola and Luciano for a while. They all had high EQs and were good at observing situations. From their two bosses' expressions, they at the very least knew that they had kicked on an iron plate and messed with someone that they shouldn't have messed with.

"Please forgive us, master!" Hundreds of people knelt down and begged.

"Master? Ha, tell me, who's master am I?"

Fei said to the Holy Church crowd with a faint smile on his face.

“Master.....you.....Oh, right right right, you aren’t.....Ah, no, I mean.....I.....I.....I.....”

Despite Zola having the brains to come up with thousands of conspiracies, at this key point, he was stuttering and couldn’t put a sentence together.

He had only heard of the Holy Knights who had a golden [Battle Ring] in legends and tales, let alone a Holy knight that had a double golden [Battle Rings]. He had the chance to go to a Church’s party at St. Petersburg for senior priests and overheard Sergievsky, the Bishop for Zenit Empire mention stories about these [God’s Favorite Children] who had golden [Battle Rings] – These [God’s Favorite Children] were all secret characters that most people didn’t know about. Before they were formally appointed to powerful positions at the Holy Church, they would be appointed by the Pope to execute some secret missions or go on unknown journeys to gain more experience. Their identities were all hidden, and their statuses were highly respected by everyone at the Holy Church. They had enormous opportunities to become candidates for the position of Pope; the most incompetent ones would become Bishops for the huge empires and take control of the church in a region. The future and potential of Zola who was only a representative for the church in a small level 6 affiliated kingdom that belonged to a level 1 empire couldn’t even be compared with these people, so how could Zola not be scared?

Zola felt like he was in a freezer; he could feel the chill in his bones. He didn’t expect to meet someone on that level and leave a bad first impression. He wanted to flatter Fei a little bit to make up for what he had done, but once he thought that Fei might be executing some kind of secret mission under the Pope’s instruction, he didn’t dare to call out Fei’s “True Identity” ..... “Damn it! Should I address Alexander by ‘master’ or pretend that I don’t know him?”

Zola had lost his cool.

Fei on the other hand had roughly guessed what was happening after seeing all the church people kneeling down and shivering. The reason he switched from his Level 20 Barbarian Mode to the Level 12 Paladin Mode was because he wanted to cheat a little with the Paladin’s Aura, but he didn’t expect it to have such a

significant effect.

“You, stand up and apologize to the woman you injured.”

Fei was afraid that saying anymore might raise suspicion. He pretended to be mysterious and change the conversation back to the previous topic. He pointed at the Knight Luciano and said coldly.

“Yes, yes, yes.....”

Luciano felt relieved after he heard that.

He and Zola passionately crawled and rushed to the woman who was waking up as if she was their mother. Luciano helped the woman sit up and Zola, who wanted to cleanse the impression Fei had of him used everything he had and was barely able to cast a high level spell that required a ton of mental effort [Heal]. A milky white light bloomed in his hand and shrouded the whip wounds on the woman’s back. After the miraculous effect appeared, the horrifying wounds soon disappeared under the illumination of the white light.

Fei’s pupil slightly contracted after seeing that.

Holy Church’s holy [Healing] spell had similar effects compared to 【Healing Potions】from the Diablo World, but it had its own mystical and unique sides. It looked like the Holy Church had an unfathomable foundation and background which allowed it to be the monster and dominate the Azeroth Continent.

“You were brave enough to try to harm Angela. You deserve to be killed thousands of times!” Fei said in a bloody tone as he stared at Zola coldly.

“Forgive me, your majesty, please forgive me. I was being really dumb, I won’t do it ever again.....” After hearing Fei bringing that up, Zola kneeled in front of Fei’s feet again as he trembled. He started to snivel and begged, “Your majesty, I know my mistake. From now on, Zola will always fulfill your orders and listen to whatever you say!”

This poisonous snake was scared to death.

Fei backed off a few steps in disgust. He knew that at this point, neither his own personal power or Chambord’s strength could challenge the huge Holy Church; the difference in strength between the two was gigantic, like comparing

a speck of dust to the sun. Therefore, he couldn't be too impulsive. He had handled most of the problems, so he decided to take care of the remaining accounts with the two bums in the future. He waved his hand and said, "Nevermind, I won't hold you guys accountable anymore on the fact that this was your first time. However, be careful how you behave in Chambord. If you dare offend or annoy me one more time, don't say that I'm ruthless."

"Ok,ok,ok!"

Zola was so relieved that he almost cried.

He was glad that this "Master" was magnanimous enough to forgive them. Just with Fei's status alone in the Holy Church, even if he ended up killing both of them, Bishop Sergievsky would say that they were guilty. As long as he could extinguish "this master's" anger, Zola was confident with his numerous methods to make "this powerful man" happy. "As long as I can tie myself together with this promising man.....tut – tut." Zola was secretly laughing every time he thought of it. He definitely believed that this was a rare and golden opportunity that he should take advantage of it.

"Alright, I don't want to see you guys anymore. Send someone to take the injured people home and compensate them..... Get away from me, now!" Fei waved his hand as if he was expelling some flies; his impatience was obvious.

"Alright, ok, ok....."

Zola and Luciano nodded obediently and turned around to order the retainers and novice priests, "You guys, quickly help these injured children of God get home..... Oh, you guys are too rough, compensate every household with 10 gold coins..... Oh, no, compensate them with 20 gold coins!"

After seeing that some injured people were slightly immobilized, Zola squinted his eyes and immediately ordered, "Use my carriage..... Use my carriage to take them back, don't let them suffer any more pain."

The novice priests were shocked and stared at Zola in surprise. They thought that they had heard it wrong. Zola spent a lot of resources on picking up this carriage and he was reluctant to use it regularly. Was he going to use this magic carriage to take these dirty low class people home?

“What are you guys still standing here for? Go and do it, idiots!”

Zola shouted at the novice priests, and then turned around and asked, “Your majesty, what do you think? Are you satisfied?”

20 gold coins was the average annual income for a household in Chambord. Most of the injured residents were only lightly wounded by the retainers and novice priests. The only severely injured one was the woman who was whipped, but she was now fully recovered and also compensated 100 gold coins. Zola and Luciano miscalculated everything and were now disgraced, losing money.

Fei’s inner rage dissipated a little at this point. He nodded and waved, “Alright, now get out of my sight!”

His attitude was extremely impatient.

Zola and Luciano didn’t get mad at all. Instead, they felt like that was the proper manner that a [God’s Favorite Child] should have. They nodded submissively, apologized again and left with the retainers and novice priests.

After seeing the vicious church personnel leave embarrassingly, Chambord’s residents on both sides of the street felt like they had just woken up from a dream. The just and kind King Alexander protected them and surprised everyone again. Applause and cheers were as loud as thunder.....

The beautiful Angela and Emma stood in the excited crowd. They stared at Fei with fascination and passion.

Lampard turned around and left quietly the loud cheers.

Fei on the other hand stared at the carriage fleet which was slowly moving away. When they were passing by Fei, he saw a handsome blonde young man who looked slightly sick through the window at the back of the magic carriage. The pair of crystal blue, ocean-like eyes gave Fei an indescribable strange feeling.

“Who is he?”

For some reason, Fei was suddenly full of curiosity towards that young man.

## ***Chapter 86: Flowers and Feces***

Of course, the reason why Fei was interested in that handsome, blonde young man wasn't because he was homosexual. In fact, his sexual orientation was very normal; he wasn't interested in men. The mysterious young man gave Fei a strange feeling. Sometimes, the young man felt powerful like the vigorous and vast sea, while other times he suddenly felt weak and fragile like a dry candle wick that was about to extinguish. It was very bizarre.

You could say that except for quelling and intimidating the two bad eggs Zola and Luciano, and somehow gaining "[God's Favorite Child]" status by using his Paladin mode in this conflict with the Holy Church, what gave Fei the most vivid impression was a glimpse of the blonde young man.

Fei was also sure that when the carriage passed by him, the mysterious young man was observing him closely as well.

The crowd on the street slowly dispersed.

Fei held Angela's and Emma's small hands and started walking home. He listened to the two pure and cute girls' chat about what had just happened and simply smiled. The golden light of the sunset shined on their bodies and dragged out three perfectly contoured and warm shadows of different heights.

"Alexander, why did those two call you master? When did you join the Holy Church?" Emma jumped around and asked curiously like a sparrow.

"I don't know, maybe they were dizzy and mistook me for someone else!" Fei gave Emma a perfunctory answer.

"Mistaken? Impossible.....Huh! If you don't want to tell me, then forget it!"

The girl got a little mad and wanted to pull her hand away from Fei's grip, but somehow, as if she couldn't give up the warm feeling from Fei's big hand, she hesitated a little and let Fei hold onto her hand obediently in the end. She pursed her lips "grumpily" and stared at Fei.

Fei smiled back and didn't say anything more.

He couldn't really explain himself, because those two bad eggs didn't make a mistake.

However, what Zola said alerted Fei.

He didn't expect that the Holy Church would know about the battle that occurred in Chambord and accurately identified that necromancy was used in the battle on the stone bridge. It revealed a lot of information.

First of all, Fei could confirm that the power of Necromancer Mode was not allowed by the Holy Church in the real world. He had to be extra careful when he planned to use Necromancer Mode in the future. At least before having the power and strength that could take on the Holy Church alone, he couldn't leave any clues that might be traced back to him. This was a precaution so that he wouldn't be arrested by the crazy priests and be tied to a burning cross.

Next, he knew that the Holy Church had a terrifying intelligence system; they knew about the battle on the stone bridge and sent out orders in just a few days. The speed of collecting and transmitting information in this world was almost as fast as the internet and phones on Earth; they probably used a special channel or media that Fei didn't know about. From that, Fei could infer that the intelligence system of their mortal enemy – the Level 4 Eindhoven Empire was of no comparison to the Holy Church. But if they really wanted to find out what had happen to the black armoured troops, it probably wouldn't take long. As a result, the safety of Chambord would be under a big threat. If everything wasn't handled properly, the secret of the Mythical Ruins would also be leaked out.....

Fei felt like his position as the king was very tragic. After he got to this world, he hadn't relaxed a single day and enjoyed time with the beauties. Instead, he was being a typical firefighter; he had to handle every problem as soon as they came up.

After they returned to the Palace, the servants had already prepared the dinner.

Fei was not used to the culinary culture in this world – Except for fruits and roasted meat, there was only whole wheat bread and smelly milk. It was alright just for a few meals, giving it an exotic feeling. But once Fei had it for a while, he felt like throwing up every time he saw the same dishes over and over again.

But after seeing Angela and Emma enjoy the food, Fei could only pinch his nose and sit farther away as he started biting on an apple innocently.

“Looks like it’s necessary to transform the culinary styles at Chambord. At the very least, I have to hire a few talented chefs and train them well. They probably can’t make food like KFC or McDonalds Burgers. I don’t know the recipes, and even if I did, I probably couldn’t find the ingredients on Azeroth Continent. However, they could at least make food like hotpot, Kung Pao chicken, crepes and French toast.”

As Fei was thinking to himself, Angela and Emma on the other side of the table had already happily changed into the Pirates of Caribbean styled dress that Fei designed earlier. The “clothing reformation” was obviously having success; it motivated Fei and boosted his confidence; he was already planning how to set off a “diet storm”.

“Angela, what do you think of these new dresses?” Fei asked with a smile as he bit into the apple.

The future queen was wiping the grease off of her alluring pink plump lips with a white napkin. After hearing Fei’s question, a joyful expression appeared on her face. She giggled, “It’s amazing! Did you know, now all of the girls in the kingdom feel that wearing the set of dresses that King Alexander designed is an honour. Great tailors such as Aunt Eliza have been super busy; some noble ladies had pre-ordered dozens of sets of dresses a few days ago. Even the silk and cloth merchants in the kingdom have made a fortune; all of them are now out of stock..... Alexander, do you know what the residents are calling these new dresses?”

“What are they calling it?”

“[King Alexander’s Wisdom]!” Emma who was struggling to take in a piece of roasted meat replied in a rush, “People named these dresses as [King Alexander’s Wisdom]. Even Viscountess Louise who had been to St. Petersburg, the capital of Zenit Empire claimed that the noble ladies in the Imperial Capital had never worn something so delicate and beautiful.”

Fei blushed; it was a rare sight to behold.

He didn’t expect that the designs he pretty much plagiarized from the Pirates

of Caribbean would create such a buzz. “Should I plagiarize the rest of the battle uniforms of the female pirates?” At this moment, an idea suddenly flashed through his head, but he couldn’t get a clear grip of it. Fei shook his head and suddenly winked at Angela with a “you know what I’m talking about” expression on his face, “Eh.....oh yeah, Angela, hehe, that.....the last set of clothing that I designed.....Eh, is that set popular as well?”

Angela’s face instantly got red.

But the girl didn’t run away like last time. She pretended to be calm and sat still as she said, “The piece that you named [Boobs Armour] was even more popular than those dresses. Aunt Eliza had modified it a little bit and made them in different colors and styles. It has been secretly spreading to all the women in the kingdom.”

When the girls were speaking, she tried to not to look as uneasy and act calm and collected..... However, her hands had twisted the edge of her dress into a ball of ragged cloth under the dinner table. Her heart was also pumping and beating quietly. All she wanted was to have the calm and cool demeanor of a future queen just like those noble ladies in the kingdom.

Fei’s recent miraculous performances didn’t just give courtiers such as Brook a lot of pressure; it also made the smart and beautiful future queen feel like there was an invisible gap that was enlarging between her and Fei. She was quietly putting in effort to make herself worthy enough to be the partner of the great King Alexander.

When Alexander was still a retard, many people felt sorry and pity for Angela who was like a peerless lotus flower that was about to be placed in a pile of dog sh\*t. But now, their roles were slowly switching.

The King Alexander now didn’t only become normal. He was also becoming stronger and more powerful at an unimaginable rate. In less than a month, he had surpassed the former number one warrior at Chambord, Frank-Lampard, and became the undisputed number one warrior, securing the throne and winning over the admiration and respect of everyone in Chambord.

What about Angela?

She felt like she was still the same girl: kind, pure, innocent, a little weak, and a

little clumsy. Except for when dealing with trivial matters, the girl felt like she slowly couldn't keep up with the pace of this man. She could no longer take care and protect him like before. Just like a fine umbrella, you could shield the rain in a rainy day, but you no longer needed it when the sun came up.

Therefore, Angela was working hard to change herself all this time.

Today, when the novice priests from the Holy Church pulled out and arrested the innocent residents from the crowd and accused them of colluding with evil undead mages, Angela was scared and shivering when she stood up and refuted Zola. She didn't even know why she stood up. Even though she was the future queen of Chambord, but she was no different than a regular civilian in the eyes of the huge Holy Church. With a single word from the [Two legged rattlesnake], she could be sent onto a burning cross..... However, when she thought that Alexander would stand up without hesitation to protect his people at a time like that, Angela somehow stood up and clearly and logically expressed her opinion as she suppressed the fear in her heart – Unfortunately, what made Angela dismayed was that her effort didn't help the situation out. If Lampard and Alexander didn't arrive on time, the situation probably would have worsened.....

## Chapter 87: Magic Crystals and Mysterious Man

“I don’t deserve him, I need to become better..... become better!”

This idea grew and spread wildly in Angela’s mind like a virus.

Fei was the only thing that was on the girl’s mind. She didn’t know when she became like this, and she didn’t want to know ..... She just wanted to become better. With this mentality, she had a sense of inferiority every time she faced Fei.

Unfortunately, Fei didn’t know how Angela was feeling; although he thought he was an expert in love.

The dinner was still continuing.

“Oh, right. Alexander, Princess Tanasha also pre-order a few set of the dresses that you designed.....En, she also picked out a few [Booby Armor].....” Angela didn’t know what “booby” meant, she only felt that this word was cute. She thought of something and told Fei calmly.

Fei instantly blasted the food out of his mouth.

“God, Lord, Budda..... Could you imagine a pure, fairy like girl saying the word “booby” in front of you decently? What a bastard, Fei could help but to peeked at one of Angela’s body parts.

“Oh? Really? What colors did she chose?” Fei asked as he pretended to calm.

“Red..... Oh, and rose.” Emma on the other side of the table was finally done eating. This girl who had been loved by Angela and Fei as a little sister tried really hard to participate in this “adult conversation”. She tilted her head and answered: “Her highness chose all red [Booby Armors].”

Again.

Another pure girl was using the word “booby”. Fei continuously coughed and tried hard to not to spit out the apple that he chewing in his mouth.

“Alexander, do you feel not so well?”

After seeing Fei’s head and neck turning red, Angela worried.

“Eh..... no, no. Hehe!” Fei looked around and said: “Today’s weather is not bad.....”

The dinner time quickly passed away in this enchanting atmosphere – Of course, this atmosphere was only unilateral felt by Fei.

After the servants put away the tablewares, Angela and Emma wanted to moved a little to help with the digestion. They held their hands together and decided to go see the big black dog that was in the “fall hibernation”.

Angela rescued this big black dog from the back mountain of Chambord. It was only about the size of a hand, cute and weak. Who knew that in the three years time that it would grew to the size of a bull calf with exceptional strength. From the appearance, this black dog definitely wasn’t any of the rare species; there weren’t any difference between it and other street dogs. However, this beast was very smart and super loyal to Angela and Emma. But for some reason, it didn’t like Fei, his male master very much. Every time it saw Fei, it would bark and bare it’s teeth.

About ten days ago, this energetic big dog fell into a deep sleep for some reason. Didn’t matter how Angela and Emma tried to wake it up, it didn’t get up to eat or drink. Angela even got the best vet in Chambord to look at it, and the vet couldn’t do anything about it. Angela was pretty anxious about the whole situation.....

Of course, everything had a reason.

Fei didn’t yet told his beautiful fiancée that the reason why the dog became like this was because — When he was experimenting with the 【Hulk Potion】 before, he got too excited. He forced open the dog’s mouth with his hand and poured half a bottle of the potion into the its mouth. The poor dog fortunately didn’t die from the pain, but it for sure suffered from the effect of the potion. That was why it fell into a “hibernation”; because of the animal’s self – protecting nature mechanism.

After seeing Angela’s and Emma’s beautiful figure disappearing from the door, Fei stood up and walked to a window in the palace.

For some reason, Fei suddenly thought of the mysterious elder princess from Zenit Empire. He wasn’t sure what this princess is doing here. After arriving at

Chambord more than ten days ago, she didn't demand Fei, the king of this affiliated kingdom to go see her. She didn't come to Fei, nor did Fei go visit her. Both of them were like two kids holding grudges against each other. Both were waiting to see who had the most patience, and could endure the discomfort the most.

“Hehe, she actually picked the red bras. Looks like the elder princess is not as bored as she may appear. Hahaha!”

The King who was in the “obscurity mode” didn't notice that his “eerie” behaviour had scared the servants who were doing the clean up and gave them goosebumps.

“Your majesty, Priest Zola and Knight Luciano from the Holy Church is here and wishing to speak to you.”

At this moment, a guard came into the palace and reported.

Fei recognized this guard. He was one of the twenty three strongmen that fought on the stone bridge. His name was Michel-Ballack. He gave Fei a trustworthy feel just from his look: his sharp face, black curly hair and big bright eyes combined together appeared just and honest.

Fei walked to the main executive hall, and saw Priest Zola and Knight Luciano who were waiting respectfully at the gate. A few clean dressed novice priest were behind them and were all holding onto a few big chests.

After seeing Fei's arrival, both of them put on a flattering smile and walked toward Fei. Fei on the other hand side didn't even greet them. He humphed and entered the hall directly. Zola and Luciano didn't get a good response and was pretty embarrassed. However, they didn't dare to show any signs of unpleasantness and waited quietly at the entrance to the hall.

After a while, Guard Ballack came out and said: “King Alexander asked you to come in.”

Both of them were delighted. They rushed in, and signal the novice priests who were carrying the big chests to follow them. After they entered the hall, they were all walking on their toes as they lightened their breathing; they were afraid that making any other noises might disturb Fei. After they were under the dual

lion clustered throne that was high up on the stairs, Zola and Luciano saluted instantly: “Your majesty..... Zola and Luciano greets my master.”

“Why are you guys here?”

Fei who was sitting on the high throne and glancing at the two didn't reject, nor accept the title as the master. But to the two, the question that Fei asked meant that he admitted his hidden identity, and Zola was even more sure about his prior assumptions. He quickly answered: “Both of us only learnt your true identity today. We truly admire master's identity and deeds. So right after we organized and fixed up the church, we came here immediately to visit you and receive your orders.”

After he said that, he signalled the novice priests to open up the two iron chest. Colorful lights shined and brightened up the hall. These lights contained some magic powers and gave Fei a familiar feeling.

“These different classes of magic crystals, and a few magic scrolls are the tributes that Luciano and I wanted to give to master. We wish you could like it.” Zola signaled again and the novice priests placed the two chests onto the stone stairs.

Fei didn't say anything.

He walked toward one chest and took a detailed look. The chest was filled with weird shaped stones in a few colors, such as yellow, blue and white. They all bloomed soft lights. What was surprising was that each stone emitted some magic power. Some felt soft, some felt warm, some felt aggressive while some felt dense. Magic powers from all classes flowed in the air as the different colored lights shined.

Fei reached out his head and grabbed onto a magic crystal; his eyebrow slightly furrowed.

He was surprised. Because the magic crystal that Zola was talking about was the same as all the 【Chipped Gems】from Diablo World. Not just the shapes, but also the magic power inside of them. He was sure that they were the same thing.

But how didn't the items in Diablo World appear in the real world? And from what Zola and Luciano said, although these magic crystals were expensive, but

they were not rare. Otherwise there would be no way for both of them to come up with a whole chest.

Fei threw the 【Chipped Emerald】 back to the chest, and took a look at the other chest.

The second chest wasn't filled with magic crystals. Instead, there were scrolls made from all different materials and were all tied up delicately with golden threads. There were about a dozen of them, and every scroll had a different color, and a different magic power. However, the dense magic symbols and patterns that were sealed and carved on them lighted up and shined irregularly in no patterns. Although there were only about a dozen scrolls, but Zola the two legged rattlesnake used a whole iron chest to contain them. The value of these scroll probably weren't less than the chest of magic crystals. Unfortunately, Fei didn't have too much knowledge about the mage profession on Azeroth Continent, even after he read all the books in his Royal Library. He couldn't identify what kind, nor the level of the magic that was stored in these scrolls. He also couldn't recognize any of the magic symbol nor patterns. Even though he picked up the scrolls one by one and observed them in detail, he couldn't get any information out of them.

“I will accept these items.”

Fei didn't act polite and reject these items at all. Why would he reject these expensive gifts? Moreover, they were from Zola and Luciano, the dirty and greedy partner from Holy Church. Fei won't feel bad even if he took everything that they got.

“Ah, awesome, as long as you like them..... As long as you like them!”

After hearing that Fei would accept the gifts, both of them let out the breath that they were holding for a long time. They were lit up; what they saw meant that this majestic [God's Favorite Child] in front of them was satisfied with their behaviour. It was a great sign; if they put more effort into it, the master would be more happy with them.

“One more thing, I want to know how did you guys hear about the evil undead magic appearing during the prior battle?” Fei suddenly asked: “Did the order come from Church's Bishop from Zenit Empire, or it was a direct order from the

headquarter Holy Mountain – Waulu?”

A weird expression appeared on Zola and Luciano’s face. They stared at each other for a little bit, and Zola finally answered honestly: “ Master, this information actually didn’t come from the upper layers in the Church. On our way to Chambord, we met a mysterious black cloaked man. He was the one who specifically told us that.”

## ***Chapter 88: Discussion Behind the Back***

Another mysterious man in black cloak?

Fei heard the words and was instinctively shocked.

The mysterious person's image in Priest Zola's mouth immediately reminded Fei about the four-star Wood type Sorceress Evans. You know, the Sorceress Evans that was trolled to death by him previously also has this black cloak style, could there be a connection between these two? Could... this mysterious man that newly emerged by Evan's accomplice?

Fei could only pray silently in his heart, it's best that this dark cloak guy is not related to Evans, otherwise it just means that the Mythical Ruins map's situation is likely known now by other people. Then the "fun" is actually big now, the severity of this matter is even far beyond that time he killed the level 4 Thunder Emperor Prince.

"Details of what happened, carefully tell me about everything again..." Fei's eyes were like thunder, directly looked at [Two Legged Bald Rattle Snake] Zola and said without any room of compromise, "Not even the slightest omission is allowed, otherwise... you know the consequences."

"Yes Yes Yes, I definitely not dare to have any concealment for you, sir."

Zola kept nodded grovelingly with an ingratiating smile and explained the whole story exactly from beginning to end.

So, He and Luciano hid in St. Petersburg for sometime, and later when they heard that the Black Armor Army had retreated, they immediately got on the way back to Chambord. After all, in Chambord, these two are still considered two kings, can get wind if they want wind and get rain if they want rain. But at Zenit Empire's capital St. Petersburg, they are only the little eunuch beside the emperor – two nonentities.

But on the way back, their path was blocked by a mysterious man in black cloak that suddenly appeared. That black cloak man demonstrated superior strength, and the two man of 3 star priest and 3 star knight both couldn't

compete with them. Fortunately, this man did not hold animosity but actually revealed a very important news to Zola: during the stone bridge battle in the city of Chambord, there appeared weak necromancer magic.

The word “weak” in that black cloak man’s mouth suddenly let Zola and Luciano’s lit up, necromancer magic is the most intolerable presence in Holy See, and if the two can find out what happened and catch that weak necromancer, they will definitely be heavily rewarded, and their place in Holy See might be promoted one more step.

As for the later indiscriminate arrests after entering the city, that was actually just Zola using the issue to exaggerate, one side was to crazily gather wealth, and on the other hand, they also know that because they did not help with defense when the city was under Black Armor army’s siege but found an excuse and escaped from the city, that inevitably led to the Holy See losing prestige in Chambord, so they want to re-establish authority again.

It just that they maintained the domineering act for too long, even though it’s the [Two Legged Bald Rattle Snake]’s idea, not only wasn’t means of appeasement used, but more surprisingly they used this kind of wrong method that actually further promoted conflict.

“So, the two of you don’t know that black cloak man’s identity as well? Didn’t even get to see his real face?” After hearing Rattle Snake Zola’s honest report, Fei frowned and asked.

“Yes, your honor, that mysterious man is really strong, at least around 4 star. Luciano and I originally indeed wanted to capture him to ask him more questions in detail, but we were both not his match...” When Zola said that, he suddenly became a little embarrassed, and the bearded knight leader Luciano also nodded on the side.

Fei lowered his head and became lost in thought.

Another unpredictable four star power Black Cloak Sorceress with an unknown past, how come listening to the story makes him feel like he’s somehow connected with Evans who died before in the dungeon prison. That make Fei secretly scared, feeling like he might’ve poked a hornet’s nest... However, he also faintly felt, as if he ignored something or rather ignored someone.

When Fei was in Necromancer mode he only used two skills, [Teeth] and [Corpse Explosion], but both skills were all completed within 3 to 4 seconds, and later followed by the stone bridge breaking, all evidences have been sunk into Zuli river so theoretically no one can find out, unless there was a pro observing the battle on the stone bridge. If that's really the case, then the mysterious black cloak man mentioned by Zola should also be at the scene. However, the question is here again. If he's really at the scene, seeing his accomplice Evans getting arrested, he would never just ignore it. With his four star power, he could've definitely win the game in an instant... In other words, this mysterious black cloak man seems to very unlikely be Evans' associate.

But, who else can he be?

"You guys are dismissed for now."

Fei thought for a while but couldn't find any clue, he waved his hand to send Zola and Luciano away, hesitated for a second, and then said again, "The thing about necromancer, that's the end, don't need to investigate further. The stakes involved this time is not something you two can imagine, I will personally take care of it. If you guys investigate on your own rashly, alert the enemy and screw up my plan, by then when the wrath of His Holiness arrives, on the Ten Thousand Flow Summit's Fire Pillar, two seats will be saved for you two."

This time Fei completely took advantage of the matter and exaggerated to get away with what he did under camouflage.

Since Zola and Luciano already mistook him to be a big shot from above, Fei simply just took the tiger skin and casually placed it on himself. According to Fei's original plan, he planned to find an opportunity to secretly get rid of these two guys. But, under this situation, perhaps keeping Zola and Luciano will yield magical results later on.

After hearing Fei's words, Zola immediately nodded and bowed and assured, "Your honor, you may rest assured. Luciano and I definitely won't get involved with this matter at all... In the future if your honor has any commands, feel free to order us, Chambord's Holy See is willing to contribute all effort for your honor."

"Well, you two did well. On the matter of finding traces of necromancer, I will

credit you guys. When this case is done, after we finish my training here and return back to Divine Mountain Ten Thousand Flow Summit, you guys will naturally be rewarded.” Fei first smacked them with a few big sticks, then threw them some sweet candy (TL: referring to the way he treated them), and in order to pretend more realistically, he even started addressing himself as “we”.

Zola and Luciano were both rejoiced after hearing those words, suddenly feeling that their future is bright as ever, he kowtowed again and again, humbly kneeling down to kiss Fei’s boots, and then joyfully exited the king’s hall.

Fei returned to his throne and thought, the identity of this black cloak man is too mysterious with not a single clue, so he decided to might as well not think about it, summoned the prison official to the hall and whispered a few orders.

...

...

After returned to the church, Zola and Luciano dismissed all followers, quietly came to a secret chamber behind the Holy See’s chamber.

This is where Zola and Luciano discusses important things.

“Priest Zola, are you sure that this Alexander guy who used to be an idiot, is a big shot from the headquarter?” The bearded knight leader was really distressed about those magic scrolls and sorcerer’s stones he had to hand over, frowned and asked. Previously the decision to give gifts to Alexander was made by Zola, and it was still a little hard for Luciano to accept Zola’s judgement.

“This... I’m not 100% sure either.”

The Rattlesnake Zola after returning to church again revealed a superior haughty demeanor. He stood in front of the chamber’s God Father statue with his back facing Luciano. The secret chamber is densely lit by candles, the candle lights flickered, Zola drew a Holy Cross on his chest and then slowly turned around and said, “But, don’t forget, today the Double Golden [War Ring] Alexander casted today cannot be doubted. You can also feel the terrifying holy power contained by the ring right? It’s possible that even under Zenit pope Sergiyeli’s crown, one wouldn’t have such pure holy force.”

“That’s true too, but both you and I know, according to the information we

had before, Alexander was nothing but a retard since he was born. He had been stupid for nearly 17 years, how could he be [Darling of the God]?”

Luciano was still a bit uncertain.

“That’s exactly what I’m suspicious of too... However, that day when the Holy See judged Paladin’s number one pro Holy Knight Charing, before the fame, just because of having disability in both legs he was also considered an idiot. And also the Martial Art God Maradona who even His Holiness have to be a bit courteous towards, for all these years his crazy actions aren’t different from an idiot. In the vast mysterious continent of Azeroth, there are too many cases like this, maybe Alexander was just pretending to be a retard in the past...”

Then, a rare horror look flashed past Zola’s eyes, he slowly continued and said, “Old man, I suddenly have a terrible premonition. Chambord seemed to be containing a secret we don’t know, we may be rolled a matter that we shouldn’t know... Just like what Alexander said himself, maybe he is really carrying out His Holiness’s order and is secretly investigating something.”

After Zola finished, a fleeting trace of coldness shined in his eyes and his entire person became very depressed.

“After talking for this long, you weren’t sure of Alexander’s true identity either?” Bearded knight leader became a little anxious, “Then why didn’t we act after observe for a little longer? But you insisted on not waiting to deliver the gifts. What a pity, that box of precious sorcerer’s stones and those magic scrolls. There was even a black scroll of mysterious origin, and it could very likely be a rare forbidden scroll.”

“You are wrong. Timing can be met but can’t be expected or asked. Once missed, you will regret forever.”

## ***Chapter 89: Investing in Our Future***

Zola closely stared at Luciano as he solemnly shook his head as he said, “We aren’t sure whether Alexander is really the [God’s Loved Child], but it’s fact that he has the dual golden battle ring. That also means that if he’s willing to join the Holy Church, he will receive the love of those masters from the Ten Thousand Flow Summit, and by then, I’m afraid that even the people under Pope Sergiyeli’s crown will lower their position to meet him. And, as for low level priests and knights like us, the sorcerer’s stones and scrolls can be re-collected slowly over time, but the opportunity to become related to this kind of big figure will only come once in our lives.”

The bearded knight Luciano thought for a second, and then agreed.

“Then what do we do after?” He asked.

“Remember one thing; we must obey Alexander’s orders...” Zola’s eyes glimmered with light, similar to that of a gambler before he made an insane bet. “Although this is a gamble, we still have many advantages. If we are the first ones to take action, the moment we win, our future will take a giant leap, and it might even be possible for us to enter the Ten Thousand Flow Summit... Hehehe, on the contrary, if we lose the gamble, then our loss will just be some stones and scrolls. Hehe, such losses can just be ignored.”

“Then should we send someone to report this to Pope Sergiyeli?”

“Don’t!” Zola was shocked after hearing that and immediately said, “Old man, are you stupid? Quickly get rid of these kinds of ideas! Remember, after you are dismissed, you must seriously discipline those followers of yours. This information cannot be leaked out at all. If news of a [God’s Loved Child] appearing in Chambord spreads out, the benefits of being associated with such a person would diminish. Moreover, the moment the news leaks out, I’m afraid that this small city of Chambord will immediately become popular, with countless great figures scrambling to come here... In comparison to those great figures, you and I have no advantage and will not be able to continue to stay in Chambord’s church. If that happened, it would be a lot more difficult to maintain

a relationship with Alexander.”

Luciano heard those words and was surprised, as he quickly nodded in agreement.

The combination of Zola and him was like a fox and a wolf – one had brains and the other had muscle. Often times, Zola helped him make decisions, and the facts had proven that Zola’s vision was always very unique, and he was also very vicious. He relied on Zola’s advice and received many promotions along the way and acquired numerous advantages.

In the church’s secret chamber, the two soon reached an agreement, and ultimately convinced themselves to believe in Fei’s identity as the [God’s Loved Child]. The two then began to guess Alexander’s preferences after becoming a normal person, preparing to continue fawning over him to further improve their relationship.

.....

King’s Hall.

Fei put away the two metal boxes, summoned the prison official Oleg to his side and carefully ordered a few things, and then he opened a portal into the Diablo World.

At [Rogue Camp], Fei found the beautiful mercenary Elena.

“Can you tell me if there have been any discoveries in the underground cave’s [Lost City]?”

In the new tent built for the supreme leader’s temporary residence, Fei curiously checked out the facilities inside the camp while he asked.

“Yes sir. It’s hard to imagine, but in the mountains behind Chambord City, there’s actually a big lost city in the cave!” The moment Elena spoke of the cave, her face suddenly brightened up. “It’s a majestic building... I followed master Oleg into the cave and carefully examined every inch of every room and corridor. Every corner inside the cave is simply carved, so only a few clues were left behind. Because we only checked out a small portion of the building behind the door, I didn’t really find anything... However, I don’t know why, but the entire stone cave gave me a very strange and familiar feeling.”

“Strange feeling?”

“Yes master. It’s a very strange feeling; it gave off a familiar, yet unfamiliar feeling at the same time, as if I’ve seen this kind of cave somewhere, but when I thought of it carefully, I couldn’t remember a slightest clue.” Elena was a little ashamed and lowered her head, “I’m sorry sir. I couldn’t help you this time!”

Fei smiled and shook his head and said, “Elena, don’t blame yourself. The reason I told you to go visit for yourself was that I myself had the exact feeling, a familiar yet unfamiliar sixth sense... Well, it’s fine; we’ll drop the topic for now. There’s one more thing that I want you to check. What’s the difference between these two gems?”

Then, two bright rubies surging with the fire element appeared above Fei’s hands.

“My god, these... could these be two [fragmented elemental rubies]?”

Shock emerged on Elena’s face as she exclaimed aloud.

As if she was touching some peerless treasure, she carefully took the two gems and observed them. The young and beautiful face became exceedingly stunning under the ruby’s light, and the shocking expression carried a hint of confusion. [Fragmented elemental rubies] were very rare in the Rogue world, because once one obtained them, blacksmiths with superb craftsmanship would be able to create powerful magic equipment... This was still Elena’s first time seeing the legendary gem.

She tried to suppress the excitement inside her heart as she carefully observed.

However, she could not find the slightest difference between the two gems. The smart Elena didn’t hurry to jump to conclusions because she knew that since Fei showed her the two stones to ask for her advice, it meant that there must be some particular reason. Therefore, this pretty mercenary observed the gems again while paying much more attention.

But in the end, Elena didn’t find anything.

She shook her head and handed the stones back to Fei. Her peerless beautiful face had a hint of frustration as she replied, “I’m sorry, Master Fei, in my opinion these two [Fragmented Rubies] have no difference. Whether comparing size or

the elemental power stored within, there is almost no difference.”

Fei listened and nodded.

He placed the gems back into storage and didn't say anything else.

But deep inside his heart, Fei couldn't help but feel a burst of ecstasy.

This was because of the two rubies, one was picked out from that metal box of the sorcerer's stones that Zola dedicated to him, and the other one was a drop from a boss in the Diablo world. Originally, when Fei first saw the sorcerer's stone, he already felt that it was about the same as the gem in the Diablo World, but he wasn't very sure at that moment. But now through Elena's appraisal, Fei could be 100% certain that the sorcerer's stone of Azeroth continent was the same type as the elemental gem in the Diablo world.

This discovery allowed Fei to come up with a new plan.

The gemstones in the metal box Zola contributed had at least three to four hundred, which represented a rare wealth. If he waited later to finish the series of quests at [Lut Gholein] and obtain the crafting chest [Horadric's Cube], he would be able to use these fragmented gems to mass produce strong magic power [Perfect Gems], and inlaying them on some equipment could definitely greatly enhance the magic stat of that equipment.

Now that Fei's doubts were substantially cleared, he prepared to go to [Lut Gholein] to level up.

“Elena, you should go first and prepare; get the armor and weapons ready. I will take you and leave the Rogue Continent to the eastern city [Lut Gholein] to take a look, hehe, and kill some high level demons on the way. Maybe we will have some surprise harvests,” Fei smiled and said.

“Desert Pearl [Lut Gholein]?”

Elena heard and rejoiced, not hiding the surprised look on her face at all. After all, she was just a young girl in her 20s. She was always living on the Rogue Continent—a barren place—since birth, and she had always looked forward to visiting the legendary magnificent city Desert Pearl [Lut Gholein]. The moment she heard that Fei was taking her to [Lut Gholein], she happily jumped up like a little girl and quickly went to prepare.

Fei saw this scene and was also infected by Elena's excitement, and his heart suddenly became relaxed.

While Elena was preparing equipment and weapons, Fei found the white-bearded perverted old man Kane and was ready to ask him about the appraisal status of the silver face man's equipment and the 4-star wood element sorcerer Evans' storage ring.

However, from afar he had already seen that wretched man being in a state of mania, lost in appraising the equipment, drooling in front of the equipment and storage ring as he muttered to himself crazily. Seeing Fei's arrival, he didn't even raise his head and simply looked feverishly and said to himself, "This is really incredible! It's a new kind of magic type, demon-injecting techniques... and it really works... Ahhhhh, what's happening?"

Fei looked and knew that the old man had run into some difficulties. The appraisal work hadn't paid off yet, and to avoid being caught by tons of questions, Fei turned around and left right away.

Fei found the beautiful big chested NPC blacksmith Qiaxi again at the Rogue Encampment's northeast corner. In fact, now it was difficult for Fei to treat these people at Rogue Encampment as NPCs, because all of them had such realistic personalities and wisdom. After spending quite some time with them, Fei felt as if they were friends by his side.

After the big chested female blacksmith Qiaxi helped Fei retrieve the magical iron hammer, she had always been very passionate towards him. Under Qiaxi's look of excitement and disbelief, Fei took out a few [Fragmented Gems] from his storage space and handed it to her, as if he was from a rich family and was throwing away money. He said in a coquettish tone, "Hey Qiaxi, I think these dozen gems can be helpful to you when forging magic equipment."

"It's actually... Oh my god, it's actually the legendary elemental gems... But... But Master Fei, I still haven't mastered the magical iron hammer's power, and... my forging skill is still at a very low level. I might waste these precious elemental gems..."

"Haha, no problem. These gems are just for you to practice with."

"What? Using the legendary element gems to... practice? I... I..." Qiaxi

staggered, as she thought that she heard it wrong.

## ***Chapter 90: Thoughts on Strength Improvement***

As an absolute show-off, Fei really enjoyed the worship of a plump and vibrant beauty like Qiaxi. So, when he saw the female blacksmith Qiaxi's jaw-dropping expression, he suddenly felt that the spurge was all worth it with a desired return.

So he unabashedly became excited.

"Hehe, haha, yes, it's just for you to use for practice, don't have the slightest pressure. Even if you waste them all, it's fine because I collected large quantity of this kind of gems, haha, you just need to give it your all and master the power of the magic iron hammer as fast as possible, and improve your forging skill's level... Hehe, I'm still waiting for the great blacksmith Ms. Qiaxi, to forge powerful magic equipment for me."

"That... Well, master Fei, I... don't know what to say... Thank you so much... From now on... any repair or forging services for you, I won't charge you a single coin." Big chest blacksmith Qiaxi was completely moved by Fei's generosity at the moment, and she became a little incoherent and thanked, "Dear master, any piece of equipment or weapon here, you can take your pick."

Fei was overjoyed.

To be honest, ever since he could enter the second big map in the diablo world [Lut Gholein], the equipment here at Qiaxi's place is a bit behind for Fei. The reason Fei is being this nice to Qiaxi, it's because he in fact care about Qia Xi as a person -- or to be a bit specific, it's Qiaxi's blacksmith identity.

Everything he did before was to win this big chest pretty lady Qiaxi's friendship, a blacksmith that can forge magic equipment, whether it's in the Diablo world or Azeroth continent's Chambord city, is both a treasure that can't be ignored. Although Qiaxi right now is just a normal blacksmith, but she possesses a mysterious iron hammer, and she's also very talented herself with limitless future development. Now that she gained Fei's support, future career advancement from ordinary blacksmith to Forger is not impossible. That way, she will play a vital role in Fei's future plan.

This is a pre-investment for the future.

The so-called element gems in the Diablo world is priceless, considered as legendary treasure, but it's not uncommon in the Azeroth continent, otherwise Zola and Luciano the 3-star power church members wouldn't be able to get such a large chest of it.

The two were chatting and smiling, the pretty mercenary Elena already finished packing and waved in the distant. Fei's tight on time, he said goodbye to Qaxi, turned around and left.

But when he got to Elena he was shocked.

He just saw that the beautiful mercenary Elena not only prepared equipment and weapons, but also carried many other things in big and small bags. There's black little pot for making rice, refined steel support, some firewood, all sorts of vegetables and dry meat, and a few pieces of thick tarps for tent-making, and tent poles and *etc.* For easier carrying, Elena even got a white milk cow with yellow patterns from the rogue camp and pulled a medium wooden cart.

More than a dozen beautiful young girls surrounded the wooden cart and stood beside Elena with tears, reluctantly saying goodbye to sister Elena.

"Uh... What are you guys doing?" Fei suddenly had black lines on his head. (TL: it's like the sticker of a guy with vertical black lines on his head)

"These are things that will come in handy on the journey to [Lut Gholein]..." A petite and lovely little girl used a look that's for looking at idiots and looked at Fei, said in a nature of things, "The journey crosses numerous mountains and cliffs, as well as the vast desert of death, very dangerous, two thousand miles of journey, you guys are probably have to take 2 to 3 months. Can't be careless on the supply aspect."

"Yes, Master Fei, you must take good care of sister Elena..." Other Lolitas were also concerned and said, "Of course, master, you must be careful yourself as well. I heard that Diablo blocked the mountain road, and the journey will be very dangerous and entrenched countless demons and monsters!"

Fei, "..."

He didn't have time to explain too much, reached out and pulled Elena's

slender and jade-like hands, ignored others' blushing exclams and other little girls' applause, they ran all the way to the front of the boat operator Warriv, picked the [Go east] option in the dialogue, and then light flashed, the two and blue clothed Warriv suddenly disappeared in the crowd's attention.

Other people were all stunned.

"So after killing Anderson Keli'er, that most useless man in the encampment Warriv, actually obtained such amazing ability... That's too amazing, don't know if we can go to [Lut Gholein] through him too?"

...

...

[Lut Gholein]

Elena curiously checked out this city that only existed in Rogue Encampment's legend.

However, what made her a little disappointed is that the "Pearl of the desert" city isn't as bustling prosperous as described by the touring journalists, but rather filled with bleak atmosphere, the wind blew with yellow sand, the magnificent street cannot conceal the messy street. There are very little pedestrians, and the few people they occasionally meet are dull and lifeless, even worse than the people at [Rogue Encampment].

But Fei's time in the Diablo world is limited, he didn't have time for Elena to check out this "Pearl of the Desert" and took her straight out of the city into the wilderness, going all the way north to trek through the [Rocky Waste], ultimately found the [Halls of the Dead] located at the [Dry Hills], and then habitually began endless killings.

The quest this time is to find the [Horadric Cube] inside [Halls of the Dead]'s underground maze.

This incredible cubical box is an indispensable thing to complete other quests. Beside that, to Fei, this stone box also has other more important roles, such as synthesizing Azeroth Continent's high level sorcerer's stones and other important equipment and supplies.

Countless monsters wandered in the [Halls of the Dead]'s underground maze.

The monsters here are much higher than Rogue Encampment's level in both attack and defense, and most of them are all new faces, some look like a skeleton called [Revived Souls], some are tanky and burst poisonous mists after death named [zombie], and some look exactly like the past life Egypt mythology's death god mummy which has the ability to summon skeletons.

The endless killings staged.

Time flew during the endless shrill screaming, blood splashing, bone stubble flying, and potions and equipment were constantly dropped.

Just when Fei's 4 hour time limit is about to come, the two of them finally made their way into the underground maze's 3rd level, which is only a few chambers away from the biggest boss [Blood Witch the Wild] which keeps the [Horadric's cube]

Fei calculated the time, estimate that he wouldn't be able to kill the boss before he is forced to leave Diablo world, so he might as well stop right now and used the transportation portal and directly returned to [Lut Gholein], then found blue cloth Warriv, chose [Go west] and instantly teleported back to [Rogue Encampment].

He gave the equipment collected from this killing to Elena to let her take care of it, then Fei found a quiet place, traded some portion from the mysterious cold voice, the time just ended and he opened the portal and directly left the Diablo world.

...

Chambord City, King's Hall.

Fei seate highly on the throne, and was rethinking his leveling strategy.

In just 4 hours, the barbarian character finally slowly reached level 21, Fei gave that one skill point to Brutal Strike, and his strength is improved once again.

But it's also during this process, Fei begun to realize, after reaching level 20, the exp needed for the character to level is higher and higher, so the leveling process became slower and slower. In the past, 4 hours of time is enough to level

up 2 or 3 times, but now 4 hours isn't enough to level once, even when he entered higher level maps, his leveling speed is still overwhelmingly reduced, and that means Fei's increase in strength in the real world inevitably became harder and slower.

"Maybe I should change my perspective, temporarily hold off leveling the barbarian character and start leveling the other 6 classes..." The idea flashed in Fei's mind.

After all, in Diablo, every class has its speciality and have many unique skills, but they all have their own advantages and disadvantages, but if Fei can use knight, priest, druid, necromancer, amazon and rogue these 6 characters to all master the [Rogue Encampment] map, and gather all 7 professions' skills to one to complement each other, then the strength would probably be stronger than just focusing on barbarian. This can be seen by how you need multiple players of different profession to work together in order to kill bosses, and in the previous battle in Chambord there was also an obvious example – during the stone bride battle, Fei relied on the priest and barbarian skill combo and killed 3-star sword man Langde was a very good example.

And, Fei also guessed, if he can really beat the [Rogue Encampment] map with 7 professions, maybe he can get some huge reward from that mysterious voice, and that's more worth the wait.

Of course, in addition, Fei also thought of other ways.

To Diablo world's characters, one's own strength isn't really depend on one's level, the quality of equipment is also very important. A powerful set of equipment can enhance a character's strength significantly, and in a stand-alone game like this, if you want to get good equipment, in addition to the normal monster grinding, buying powerful equipment from NPC merchants is also a great shortcut.

However, here comes the question, where can he can large amount of gold coins?

Fei eventually had his eyes set on the [Horadric's Cube] and the sorcerer's stone. Now, Fei need to get information on something and then he could determine whether his idea is workable. If it's really what he thought, then Fei

can have countless gold coins.

## ***Chapter 91: Before the Celebration***

Time ran by fast.

The normally quiet as a picture Chambord city had gradually become lively.

In less than 4 days, the young King Alexander would be 18 years old and could accept the Zenit Empire's emperor's conferment and officially occupy the throne and become the 8th king of Chambord City.

In the past two weeks, Chambord City had gone through too many things, and in that process, Alexander incredibly rose from a ridiculed idiot to a true king inside the hearts of the Chambord citizens. Because of this, the whole country had been looking forward to this day.

As time approached, everyone was happily preparing for the king's ascension.

Anything would have to give way for the ceremony, and even the two military giants officials Bast and Brooke who were incredibly busy coping with the upcoming military and political reform also put down their heavy workload and began fully focusing on the preparations for King Alexander's ascension to the throne.

In accordance with Chambord city's tradition, the location of the ceremony was chosen to be on the summit of the Eastern Mountain inside the city. Four days later when the first ray of golden sun shined from the sea of clouds would be the moment that Alexander ascends the throne.

Although Fei repeatedly urged for the ceremony to be simple, there was still a large number of materials used for the celebration, and they were carried by a continuous flow of workers up the mountain. Everyone put in an effort, wanting to prepare this as the grand event of Chambord City. Alexander's past performance has completely won the hearts of all residents, and most people were more than willing to accept the rule from such a kind-hearted king from the bottom of their hearts. All men and women, young and old, all fought to be the first ones to contribute; the wealthy ones contributed money, the muscular ones contributed with labor, the merchants contributed items, and the general

population contributed many people to all join the preparation army for this celebration.

What surprised many people was that Chambord City's Holy Church's Priest Zola and Luciano knight also joined the service army, and the monks and knights all showed unprecedented enthusiasm, providing a lot of financial support. Zola and Luciano also personally boarded the summit of the Eastern Mountain, doing their morning prayers every morning with an extremely devout attitude, as if the one ascending the throne in 4 days was not Alexander, but rather Pope Sergiyeli.

At the same time, there were also guests from afar that came to the Chambord City.

After hearing news of Alexander entering adulthood and ascending the throne, many small countries around Chambord city that were affiliated with the Zenit Empire also sent messengers to congratulate him. Of course, Zenit empire had 250 affiliated countries, so the ones that came to congratulate him was just a very small portion. After all, Chambord city was only a tier 6 subsidiary city, and it was still a question of whether it could maintain its tier 6 subsidiary city status in the upcoming empire war practice drills. The weak needed no diplomacy, and it was the same law in Azeroth Continent.

.....

Morning, birds singing among the flowers' scent.

King's Discussion Hall.

In the little pond in the middle of the hall, clean water was running, and red fish playfully wagged their tails. On the stone chairs on two sides of the pond sat the leaders of Chambord city who were currently having a meeting for King Alexander's upcoming Ascension Ceremony.

This was an extended meeting; in addition to the military officials and nobility, there were also highly respected people that were invited to attend the meeting.

On the first stone chair on the left hand side below the throne, the herald Bast was summarizing the information he had complied.

"... Sereith City's Prince Aobiner, Lake City's Prince Modric, Shenhua City's Prince..." Old handsome Bast said about 20 countries' name in one breath,

looked up, and slowly looked at everyone in the stone chairs as he continued, “This is the messenger list of all the countries that came to congratulate King Alexander’s official acceptance of canonization.”

“Tier 3 Subsidiary City’s Sereith City also sent someone?” Brooke who sat on the right hand side’s first chair listened and slightly frowned, as if he thought of something. He said in surprise, “weren’t they good buddies with the Block Stone City? Even one of the so-called [Five Eagles] of the 250 Subsidiary City Princes’ Prince Aobina was sent here?”

“Five eagles?” Fei very sensitively caught this term.

“Yes, your Majesty. In the 250 subsidiary cities in Zenit Empire, various young elites emerged among the various royal families’ princes. They are all incredibly talented and have also been vigorously cultivated by the royal families, and the people that had nothing better to do grouped their names together and called them the [Ten Elites], [Nine Warriors], [Eight Pro], [Seven Wolves], [Six Heroes], [Five Eagles], [Four Blades], [Three Mad], [Two Hidden], [One Sword]. Sereith City’s little prince Aobina is one of the [Five Eagles]’s [Wing Eagle] and is rumored to have reached the four-star level of strength. Besides, this Sereith City is a tier 3 subsidiary city, but they have always been really close with our sworn enemy Black Rock City, so they can be considered as one of our potential enemies. I didn’t think that they would actually send someone to see your Majesty’s ceremony, and of all the people, they sent the [Wing Eagle] Aobina... I suspect that they aren’t up to any good and have ill intent.

Brook heard Fei’s question and immediately stood up and briefly explained the origin of the [Five Eagles], as well as Chambord’s and Sereith’s relationship.

Fei nodded and understood the general idea.

A small tier 3 subsidiary city that actually had a prince of the 4-star strength surprised Fei a little. Besides the [Five Eagles], there were also the [Ten Elites], [Nine Warriors], [Eight Pro], [Seven Wolves], [Six Heroes], [Four Blades], [Three Mad], [Two Hidden], [One Sword]. These people were obviously not some insignificant characters, especially the 10 people in front of the 4-star level [Five Eagles]; their power was obviously terrifying.

This discovery made Fei suddenly feel a sense of urgency and made him feel

like a little frog sitting at the bottom of a well... He originally thought that Chambord city had been developing pretty well recently, but now that he looked closely, it wasn't close to being enough. It still wasn't enough to just rely on the "Hulk Potion".

"But in addition, tier 4 Lake City has always been very close to Chambord. Lake City's King Blanco and your Majesty's father had a very close relationship, calling each other brothers. This time, the little prince Modric that came to congratulate is only 16 years old, but is already recognized to be one of the [Ten Elites], with a pinnacle 2-star strength and an immeasurable future. I think your Majesty should personally meet Prince Modric," Bast suggested.

"Okay. On the matter of the reception of the embassy, you will arrange everything and let me know the result."

Fei's head was getting a little big from this kind of conference. Countless little things piled up and became cumbersome. He thought for a second, and directly left the mess to his future father-in-law Bast, Brooke and the others, and then he shamelessly patted his butt and directly fled from the hall.

In the hall, everyone looked at each other in an awkward silence.

There were so many people in this world who wanted to ascend to the throne this high, and after they got the throne, many of them would hold on to their power tightly in fear of sharing a tiny bit with others. However, Alexander was the exact opposite, and hid away from the power like it was a disease. This king was really unique, but who would help the ministers inside the hall get out of the awkward atmosphere?

"Let's... continue our discussion."

Bast shook his head with a wry smile, "I will report the final details to His Majesty and make a decision later."

Chambord City's back mountain, Original Steel Prison Water Dungeon Square.

This place had long been classified as forbidden and completely blocked. Of course, there seemed to be nothing wrong from the outer appearance. The guards were just like before; there were only 4 or 5 extremely and relaxed soldiers lazily scattered at the entrance of the stone castle. But in the dark, the

22 warriors were following a strange pattern around all sides of the mountain paths patrolling, and not even a mosquito could get in undetected.

As the king, Fei smoothly entered the forbidden ground with no resistance and went straight down into the underground stone cave maze.

The originally dark underground stone cave had significantly changed.

In comparison to the quiet outside, the inside was much more active, with rattling sounds of stone and metal clanging all over the place. Prison official Oleg and King's Bodyguard Army Leader were currently commanding hundreds of carefully selected fine soldiers—according to the blueprints on beast skins provided by Fei—to completely re-repair this water prison.

The 100 workers that worked here were all elites chosen by Brooke in accordance to Fei's order. They had a clean background, were loyal and reliable, and after being refined by the diluted [Hulk Potion], their strength significantly improved. Although none of them had yet to level up to star-level warriors, each of their physical bodies had reached over thousands of pounds. They were tyrannically strong, clearly comparable to the 22 warriors from the previous stone bridge battle. They were also trained by a master like Peter-Cech, so they had begun to take form as the prototype of an Iron Army.

The originally eerie and terrifying water prison had changed its look bit by bit.

The blood-stained iron fences and torture instruments had been removed. In the skyscraper interior-like huge stone hall that was deep into the corridor, a dozen iron furnaces had been set up. The best blacksmiths in Chambord city brought their best apprentices, and along with the help of the soldiers, they continuously sent the iron fences into the furnace to be melted. Following the drawings provided by Fei, they created new strange looking things. These things weren't swords or armor; most were just strange instruments and gadgets that most people didn't know about.

## Chapter 92: Mysterious Transformation of the Underground Cave

In the deep corridor, the captain of the King's bodyguard army Peter Cech exposed his strong upper body. His muscles stood out like rocks, and his lower body was wearing Fei's design, which were straight breeches that had recently swept the entire Chambord city as a fashion leader. He waved a giant iron hammer of at least five hundred kilograms like a windmill; in the roar of the loud noises, the dirty yellow color of his muscles were flashing, and Cech was like a violent humanoid excavator, smashing down steel fences within the endless rumbling noises and caused by the demolition work.

At this time, Cech had completely digested the remnants of the [Hulk Potion] left inside his body, and the faint green color on the surface of his skin had disappeared. He had also erased the miserable mental state from before and got his muscles to sturdy up. In addition to his physical strength, through the days and nights of hard training, he even returned to his past pinnacle 2-star power. To be able to recover to the peak of his power within only a dozen days, it still mainly had to do with the strength he originally had. In the past, Cech was recognized to be number one among 2-stars in terms of defense with his air-tight horizontal lock-down sword style. Besides, he originally had some talent in terms of leading an army, so Cech's recovery meant that Fei gained another talent that could lead an army on his own besides Brooke.

The prison official Oleg's chubby body shuttled back and forth among the crowd.

As if affected by Cech's naked body style, the prison official also exposed his upper body, and whenever there were huge stones or steel that couldn't be moved due to being too heavy, Oleg would jiggle his fat and laugh, and then personally join in to help, showing off the great power he gained after being transformed with the [Hulk Potion].

Just like Fei, this guy was also a show off.

Whenever hearing the soldiers exclaiming and talking, Oleg would always look triumphant. Perhaps it was also because of this kind of heart, that although his power stayed at around 1 star, his physical strength had actually crazily grown to

2 stars, as if he spent all the effects of the [Hulk Potion] onto his physical body's transformation. Right now, Oleg even had a ferocious and sturdy scent and developed a six-pack, completely changing from his obnoxiously fat man image from half month ago.

Seeing from afar how this greedy and coward-like fatty actually became close with the soldiers and even got some respect from the veterans, Fei was slightly surprised, but also satisfied that fat Oleg was on his journey to return to grace, but wasn't he running a bit too f\*\*king fast? It was like a fart that blew all the dust away!

"King Alexander!"

"His Majesty!"

Seeing Fei's arrival, the face of worshiping a god emerged on all the soldiers' faces, and they all bowed and saluted. Fei walked very slowly and greeted them all with a smile. After a few days of contact, he could now accurately call out the names of every soldier. That was also a small means of capturing the hearts of the soldiers. After all, when the young soldiers heard that His Majesty actually knew their names, they would always feel touched to the point that their blood boiled.

The demolition work at the water prison was still being carried out in an intense but orderly manner.

This time, Fei brought back some second stage forging blueprints and gave them to the busy blacksmiths.

Among the 30 or so blacksmiths in Chambord city, the best one and also the most respected one was a middle-aged man named Samuel. His short black hair shot up like needles and he was usually pretty quiet and as stable as a boulder, so people liked calling him Rock. His personality was pretty dull, but he was very loyal to friends and very kind; he was the type of typical rough man that had a cold outside but a warm heart.

On the edge of the hot iron stove, Samuel carefully looked at the drawings on the beast skins that His Majesty gave to him, and his eyebrows frowned tightly into a ball. He stopped the work in his hand and began thinking; he was sometimes surprised and sometimes confused, and the two facial expressions

just kept alternating.

Seeing how interesting his face was, Fei couldn't help but jump in and explain those drawings one by one, and then also carefully reminded the detailed problems that needed attention during the forging process. Samuel stayed silent; his talent was very high as a blacksmith, and he was often capable of reaching enlightenment with just a brief pointer. After hearing Fei to the end, his eyebrows finally relaxed, and it seemed like he finally realized what should be done and kept on nodding, "Your Majesty, please rest assured. We can build these iron tools within 10 days for sure."

Fei smiled and said, "These days you guys have been really working hard. Time is tight and the task is heavy, so if you guys have any requests for pay or accommodation, feel free to request it to Oleg and he will satisfy everyone."

Upon hearing His Majesty's generous promise, the blacksmiths cheered.

Fei carefully examined the whole underground cave, made slight adjustments to his design according to the actual situation, and then summoned Cech and Oleg to his side and walked towards the king's palace hall that was already set up in the giant stone hall.

He has something to say to both of them.

But, when Fei walked past the iron stove, he suddenly had another idea.

In fact, Samuel and the other blacksmiths in Chambord city were forging some large-scale heavy equipment. They were a bit simple and easier to forge, but for those small gears, screws, and other small fine and difficult parts, Fei gave them to the female blacksmith Charsi in the Diablo world so that they wouldn't be a problem. When the time came, he would just have to think of a way to exchange these items out of the Diablo world.

However, exchanging items out of the Diablo world was too costly and needed a lot of gold coins. If he could do something for Charsi and Elena to come to the real world, then it would all be good. That would not only save a significant amount of exchange fee, but Fei could also let Rock Samuel follow Charsi and learn some superb forging skills. For the current Chambord city, skilled craftsmen were needed most after skilled warriors, so it would be best to let the big chested girl Charsi train a group of talents in this field as soon as possible.

This idea flew past Fei's mind and made him instantly think of a lot of other things, so he decided to actually try out this plan in the near future.

The three men came to a comfortable stone chamber inside the cave that was the temporary palace for His Majesty.

Fei took out another bottle of [Hulk Potion] and gave it Cech, letting him follow the previous method to once again dilute it into clear water and let the soldiers unconsciously drink it.

These 100 soldiers were now the secret force of the Chambord city. After taking the potion during the first stage, their bodies had been transformed almost to the point where they were ready for the second transformation. Unfortunately, due to people like Cech and Brooke taking a large quantity for their first dose, their potential had been completely revealed, so taking the [Hulk Potion] again wouldn't have any more effects. If Fei wanted to enhance their strength further, he needed to think of other ways.

Cech held the [Hulk Potion] and was about to leave when Fei suddenly thought of something.

He suddenly stopped Cech and said, "Oh right Peter, among those several blacksmiths, if there are any loyal and reliable people, you can also let them take some of the diluted [Hulk Potion]. If their physical body strength gets increased to the same level of the soldiers, the forging tasks later on will also be completed quicker."

With a pleasant surprise in Cech's eyes, he bowed and left with the order.

There were only Fei and Oleg left in the hall.

Fei looked up and down on Oleg several times, and his eyes stopped at the 6-pack of this fat man for a second. He checked him out until Oleg couldn't stand straight anymore due to how uncomfortable it was to be checked out by another man, and then Fei finally nodded with satisfaction and said, "Very good, you are good, very good... Oleg, you are a wise man, you know what I'm talking about, right?"

Oleg nodded.

Of course he understood what the phrase "very good" His Majesty was

referring to.

Presently, the power structure within Chambord city has been re-established. The former commander-in-chief Bazel became a wanted fugitive offender of the country, and his accomplices had all been killed either under the hands of His Majesty himself or by the two giants Bast and Brooke. If one was to say that one person escaped, it would be Oleg. His body was also deeply marked with a Bazel clan mark, and as one of the main evildoers he originally couldn't escape punishment. But just because His Majesty remembered Oleg's participation at the stone bridge war, the King used his personal prestige and saved his worthless life once. His Majesty always hoped that Oleg could be reformed and use actions to change how people used to look at him and seek their forgiveness and ultimately merge into the leading group at Chambord city. Otherwise, despite having His Majesty's support, Oleg's existence would always be a thorn, deeply rooted inside the core power of Chambord city and potentially cause internal strife.

Oleg had long understood of King Alexander's hard planning. He's was smart fatty, and at least he had his own way to manage relationships with people and naturally knew how to win the recognition of Brooke and the other good people. So during this period of time, he tried very hard to do everything right, and he did indeed do a lot of good deeds which finally had an effect, helping him gain the recognition of most people in the Chambord city.

"Oleg thanks Your Majesty for the reform opportunity."

Thinking of all of that, Oleg's heart was full of affection.

This time, this fat suck-up kneeled down to the ground for a standard bow, without gorgeous rhetoric and kissing Fei's boots.

It was also at this moment that he found his inner peace and finally understood at that moment: only if a spine was always upright and solemnly bent down in front of His Majesty, could it be regarded as true respect; on the contrary, a spine that could bend down any moment wouldn't mean much in front of his king; it wouldn't be glory, but rather an insult.

## Chapter 93: Huh? Where are the people?

Fei watched Oleg's performance and knew that this fatty really understood his thoughts this time and he nodded pleasantly.

He didn't say anything anymore.

With a sudden thought, Fei placed a red sorcerer's stone on the table in front of him and asked, "Come take a look, do you recognize this thing?"

"This is a low-grade fire elemental sorcerer's stone."

Oleg showed a little trace of surprise and honestly replied.

"Well, since you recognize it, then let's talk about it. About the sorcerer's stone, how much do you know?"

Oleg didn't know why His Majesty suddenly started asking about the sorcerer's stone, but he didn't dare to neglect at all, and after a little thought he started replying, "The sorcerer's stone is a magical stone rich with elemental strength, and according to the quality it can be categorized into low-grade, medium grade, high-grade, perfect and legendary grade. In the land of Azeroth, a sorcerer's stone was a symbol of wealth above gold and silver coins, especially to the many sorcerers and warriors. A sorcerer's stone's worth was above coins, because sorcerers could use its elemental power to enhance their magic stats, build magic arrays, make magic scrolls and equipment, and warriors could extract the elemental powers to enhance their energy storage capacity and the speed at which their energy was condensed into star levels..."

"Oh?" Fei was surprised for a second and then said, "Then according to what you said, warriors can also use their magic stones to increase their energy level?"

"Yes, your Majesty."

"Well... Okay, tell me more about the different grades of sorcerer's stones. Can they achieve a certain percentage of conversion rate among them?"

"Of course, your Majesty, the Sorcerer's Stone's quality is mainly dependent on the level of energy it contains. Generally speaking, a medium-grade sorcerer's stone's elemental energy storage is 100 times low-grade ones, and the high-

grade is 100 times the storage of the medium grade, and perfect-grade has 100 times more storage than the high-grade storage. Of course, that's just a general standard."

Oleg was very slow with the explanation, trying his best to make his answer seem detailed.

"... the conversion ratio between different ranks of the magic stone originally follows the ratio of 1:100 too, however, most of the time, because the quantity of higher quality magic stones is relatively less, things usually can't be measured by the amount of energy contained, and higher grade stones can be traded for a little over 100 lower grade ones. In the case of some special events such as an outbreak of war, high grade sorcerer's stones can be used to make large magic scrolls, and with increased demand during war, sorcerer's stones of different grade's conversion rate can go up to 1:150 or even 1:200."

Fei suddenly felt incredibly happy.

His previous guess was verified, and that meant his plan could also be successfully implemented.

Clearly, the so-called low, medium, high, perfect, legendary grade 5 types of sorcerer's stones respectively corresponded to the Diablo world's [Chipped Gem], [Flawed Gem], [Regular Gem], [Flawless Gem], [Perfect Gem] five types of gems. But in the Diablo world, every tier of gem could be upgraded at the conversion ratio of 3:1. Then, Fei just needed to find [Horadric Cube] at [Lut Gholein]'s Halls of Dead, and then he would be able to freely upgrade high grade [Perfect Gems], and then take advantage of the giant difference in conversion rate between the real world and the Diablo world to acquire huge profits.

"In our Chambord city, are there any channels for exchanging sorcerer's stones?"

Fei tries to suppress the excitement in his heart and continued asking.

"Your Majesty, the exchange of sorcerer's stones can indeed be performed in some large business market groups, but Chambord city is relative remote, so very few large trading groups would come visit us here. If we want to exchange sorcerer's stones, we must send out a trade team outside to initiate contact."

“So, now there’s no channel readily available for sorcerer’s stone trading?” Fei was a little disappointed.

“Let me think... Yes, there is a way, you can do it at the Holy Church, but it is generally open to the people outside of the Holy Church.” Oleg thought for a while and said.

Church?

Fei’s eyes suddenly brightened up.

An idea suddenly came to his mind.

“Alright, you are dismissed... Oh right, the transformation process of the underwater prison should be appropriately accelerated, but we can’t let the soldiers and blacksmiths feel too tired. Remember, on the food and pay side of things for our people, we must not dissatisfy them. As for what to do in detail, I think you know very well already. If you get me trouble, watch how I beat your ass.” Fei smiled and said.

Oleg was also a smart man, and he knew that His Majesty smiling and swearing at the same time meant that his Majesty was quite satisfied with his performance these days, so he nodded, respectfully bowed, and turned around and exited the hall.

Fei sat quietly and thought that since there was nothing that he needed to take care of here, and since it was also about time, he simply ordered the guards to hold the stone hall’s entrance to prohibit anyone from entering, and then directly opened the portal and entered the Diablo world.

...

...

Diablo World.

Deep inside the [Dry Hills] outside of [Lut Gholein].

[Halls of Dead]’s third underground floor.

Fei brought beauty mercenary Elena and finally came here again.

[Halls of Dead] was an underground tomb, and its layout was somewhat similar

to the underground at the back mountain of Chambord City; it was also a buried underground stone maze, but it was much more gorgeous and magnificent than the one in Chambord city. Here there was a long corridor, and the walls of the corridor were engraved with some fuzzy murals, telling of the prosperous ancient times. In addition to the murals, there were giant pillars everywhere. On the secret chamber's door were some carved strange magic characters, and the power of the elemental magic was somewhat hidden and present; with just a little touch the door would sink into the ground with a loud noise, revealing the internal space of the chamber behind the stone door.

Fei had a health potion bottle in his mouth and used himself as a meat shield to block off the chamber's entrance, preventing the mass of monsters inside from coming out as he waved the giant axes in his hand. The frost bolts were also fired from Elena's hands through Fei's hair and accurately landed on the monsters in front of them.

The two had already cooperated with each other in this kind of environment many times and had long been familiar with this place. A glance and an action was all they needed to produce numerous sparks, and that was the so-called best partners.

Under such cooperation, the chief boss [Blood Witch the Wild] finally couldn't hold anymore, wailed and sprayed out blood, and then fell into the pool of blood on the ground filled with resentment.

And as she fell, a light "ding dong" ring was heard, the light gold color shined, and a dark gold box with a mysterious pattern engraved appeared on the ground, flashing a dizzy and mysterious grey light.

"It's the [Horadric Cube]!"

Fei was overjoyed, as he ignored the gold equipment and 3 blue equipment that were also dropped. He went up and picked up the [Horadric Cube] as if he picked up a peerless treasure, carefully checked it back and forth, and then he finally calmed down.

Judging from the outside, [Horadric Cube] was a box forged with dark steel, 20 cm in both length and width, and the body of the box was covered up with dark yellow color metal bands, forming ancient and simple patterns, like a vine

wrapped around the box. It looked very heavy, at least about 3 to 4 pounds, but in Fei's hand it felt as light as a feather.

Fei quickly opened the [Horadric Cube], and inside the box was another dimension, with 12 spaces with 3 in width and 4 in height, just like the computer game from the past.

He couldn't wait and got the long prepared 3 [Chipped Gems] from his bag, closed the box, then pressed the palm of his hand on the S-shaped pattern at the top of the box and injected a little magic power into it.

An indescribable sound of nature came to their ears.

When they reopened the box, the magical upgrading effect of the [Horadric Cube] really worked, Fei just saw that the three [Chipped Gems] that were originally placed inside the box had turned into a [Flawed] Gem, and from the appearance point of view it was much better than the [Chipped Gems], and the elemental energy contained inside also achieved a vigorous growth of 100 times... The legendary artifact [Horadric Cube] really worked!

Fei felt greatly assured.

This marked that his money-making plan had completed more than a big half.

Now that they got the [Horadric Cube], Fei is no longer in a hurry to complete the next missions on the list, he already adjusted the future leveling strategy, so he took Elena directly back to the [Rogue Encampment], then shut himself in his temporary tent, and began the "gem synthesis plan".

During the process, Fei quietly opened the portal numerous times, coming back and forth out of the Diablo world and the real world over 30 or 40 times, using the Barbarian's inventory space and took more than half of the sorcerer stones that Zola contributed before into the Diablo World, and chose a portion of it to start the synthesis process.

After about half an hour later, Fei finished synthesizing 10 [Flawed Gems], 10 [Regular Gems], 10 [Flawless Gems] and 2 [Perfect Gems], and then he sold the rest of the [Chipped Gems] at Akara's place, receiving a total 50,000 gold coins in total, and together with the 30,000 gold coins he accumulated previously, now on Fei's Barbarian character there was actually a large sum of 80,000 gold

coins.

“Muahahahaha, I’m rich, I’m rich!”

With the money, he could purchase a set of super armor and powerful weapon equipment from senior NPCs at [Lut Gholein], and that way, the strength of the Barbarian character would absolutely instantly grow one or two times.

In the thought of excitement, without the slightest hesitation Fei directly walked out of the tent and found the Blue Cloth Warriv at the encampment, and was about to pick [Go East] towards [Lut Gholein]...

Just at that moment, a timid voice suddenly came to his ear.

“Sir Fei, please wait!”

“Sir, we also want to go visit [Lut Gholein], can you take us with you?”

“Yes, sir, please bring us, we promise that we won’t bring you trouble, we will only tour around the streets and see the style of the big city...”

More than a dozen young and beautiful female rogues flashed their big eyes and surrounded Fei, frequently flirting with Fei with their eyes. Last time these girls were surprised to find that Warriv could actually take someone and teleport them to the desert pearl [Lut Gholein] thousands of miles away, avoiding the two months of travel, and they were all extremely excited and all wanted to go tour around in the big city. But it turned out that Warriv’s teleport ability was actually useless to them, so they had no choice but to go ask Fei to take them.

Fei was completely trapped by these beautiful women’s flirtatious eyes.

“No problem, I will take you guys, hahaha...”

So, Fei agreed to the requests of these rogues, and after talking to Warriv, he picked “Go East”. After a white light, Fei disappeared in front of the rogues’ eyes, but... these female rogues all looked at one another, and were stunned at the same spot.

[Lut Gholein].

“Hahaha, we are here. You guys can walk around in the city, but remember, do not go to the sewer or leave the city. All the monsters are very powerful, and you guys will be no match for them... Uh? Where are the people?”

Fei was just talking, but when he turned around to look, there's actually no one standing behind him.

## ***Chapter 94: Greatly Increased Strength***

A burst of autumn wind blew up the autumn leaves, sending it flying in the wind.

“Uh... not even one followed? Are they kidding me? Sigh, you can never guess what girls are thinking. It doesn't matter how many guesses you take, since you'll never get it right...”

Noticing that these young and beautiful rogues didn't follow him here, Fei looked sadly at the flying yellow sand and autumn leaves for a while. He thought that the girls suddenly changed their mind and decided not to travel, so he had no choice but to hum a little song as he walked across the big and small streets inside [Lut Gholein] and found the NPC Farah inside the city – she played the same role in [Lut Gholein] as the big chested beauty Charsi at [Rogue Encampment], a blacksmith. From her, Fei could buy higher level and more lethal weapons.

Fei opened the trade dialog box and began to sweep the goods.

He started with armor.

The [Arctic Furs] monster drop from before only had 48 defense and was now a little out of date. It was difficult to resist the sharp teeth and claws of higher level monsters and demons, so it was time to upgrade.

He carefully looked through everything and selected a set of 95 defense red color insect-patterned plate armor. This [Splint Mail] had double the defense of [Arctic Fur], but the price was also staggeringly high, costing Fei a full 20000 gold coins.

Aside from the plate armor, Fei also chose a Spartan-style high-level helmet with a T-shaped nose-guard. At the top of the helmet, there was a golden feather standing up, and the design abnormally looked fine. The helmet had 13 defense and +18% resistance to fire damage. There was also a pair of [Heavy Chain Boots] blue color level equipment that had +12 defense and a lot of other additional special effects against fire, thunder, and poison.

Armor, helmets, and heavy boots – Fei got all of them, and now he just needed a pair of powerful gloves to have a basic set. Unfortunately, after looking for a long time, Fei found that the gloves sold by NPC Farah here were all not up to his standard.

After a slight sigh, he quickly thought of a method – select and purchase a pair of white-scale beginner steel gloves, and then get [Rogue Encampment]’s female blacksmith Charsi to imbue it later. Previously after completing the mission of finding the magical iron hammer, Fei hadn’t used the enhancement reward up until now. Now, he would be able to get a pair of powerful gloves with high stats.

It was now time to replace his weapons.

Fei took his time and picked for a while, replacing the two-handed axe from before. He selected one purple and one green broad sword that had the same length, separately called [Soul’s Massacre Claymore] and [Soul Gear’s Crystal Sword]. These two swords’ damage were all between 8-25. Even when comparing to the original exaggerated two-handed axe from before, the new combination was still stronger, and they were all blue color level equipment, so they had special effects of the 4 types of resistance and weapon accuracy. The two swords costed Fei a total of 19000 gold coins. Now, his barbarian character had already learned the [Double Swing] skill capable of using two swords at the same time. Not only was the effect of skill pretty sexy, but the damage was also more than doubled.

These two swords were the primary weapons Fei prepared for his barbarian character.

For his secondary weapon, the [Storm Sabre] and [Azure’s Spiked Shield] were all unequipped and sold by Fei. He chose a [Enhanced Light Iron Shield] with a cool holy knight’s iron cross-like symbol that had 22 defense and came with +3 resistance to all effects and 2 sockets, as well as a double-edged short axe called [Blood Splitting Double-edged Axe]. It had a single handed damage of 7-20, with an additional fire damage effect, +2 max damage, +41% max damage, and +32 weapon accuracy.

As a result, with the left handed shield and right handed axe, the secondary weapons’ damage was also more than doubled in attack power, and the effects

that came with the weapons were simply amazing.

Finally, Fei spent 3000 gold coins and bought a 3 layer 16 grid large inventory. This way, transporting things from the real world to the Diablo world would be much easier.

This shopping trip costed Fei close to 60,000 gold coins, but he was compensated a bit for selling his old equipment, so now he had 35,000 gold coins left and could still be regarded as a slightly wealthy man.

Unfortunately, the NPCs here rarely sold rings, amulets and other small items, so Fei had no choice but to dismiss that desire. Right now, he had two rings and one amulet on him, but unfortunately they all had effects like increasing lighting area and weapon accuracy, so it wasn't that useful, but at least it was better than nothing.

During this process, Fei finally confirmed one thing...

The NPCs at [Lut Gholein] didn't have their own intelligence at all. If the people at [Rogue Encampment] gave him a feeling of it being a lively world, the feeling that this desert pearl gave to Fei was the complete opposite; it was like a single player version of the Diablo game. Every NPC dialogue and content was completely the same as his previous life's video game, without the slightest difference, and not even a slight change in the tone. And in addition to the fixed dialogue, their facial expression was rigid, their emotions were stagnant, and they wouldn't answer you anything, just like robots with a preset program.

"Why is that?"

No wonder why [Lut Gholein] gave off a lifeless feeling like a dead city... so that was actually the real reason. But as to the actual reason for the emergence of this phenomenon, Fei was puzzled, and he ultimately gave up and decided to just wait and see.

...

After putting on a brand new set of equipment, Fei suddenly felt that every pore on his body was surging out vigorous strength. Whether it was defense or attack, the stats had more than doubled with this new equipment. The effect was simply amazing after putting on the new set of equipment, achieving high

standings in both aesthetics and utility.

Fei couldn't help but think of the iconic anime "Saint Saiya" from his past life and all kinds of sacred clothing from the magical zodiacs. Thinking about that, he got an idea, making all the armor on his body become invisible, and then shouted, "Show-off Zodiac Cloth, fall on me", and then he controlled all the armor on his body to show up piece by piece. This scene was almost exactly like in the anime when the bronze Saints summoned their clothes; bright lights shot out of the armor, and such a magnificent scene greatly satisfied Fei's sick psychology.

With his hands reaching into the void, one green and one purple light flashed, and then two lethal giant swords appeared in Fei's hands, making him feel like an elegant saint swordsman.

"Haha, these two swords, I will call them purple green duo swords from now on!"

Fei was fully armed, and with [Purple Green Duo Swords] he swept out of [Lut Gholein]'s city gate like a whirlwind and started a massacre in the wilderness, and those monsters that usually had to take 3 or 4 axe swings to kill now only needed one swing to eliminate them. The [Double Swing] skill raged a bladestorm, and he left behind a trail of bodies.

"With the current strength of the barbarian character, even if I faced with those 4-star elites, I would still have a big chance of winning."

After about 10 minutes of killing and testing, Han fully understood his true strength at that time.

After finishing all this, without delay he went directly back to the city to find the blue clothed Warriv, chose [Go West], and then with a flash of blue light Fei returned to the [Rogue Encampment].

...

"Sir Fei, you are not a man of your words!"

"Sir, we just want to go see big city's scenery, we definitely won't bring you trouble, so just take us there once!"

“Sir, you can’t be so eccentric. You already took big sister Elena there once, why not take us too? Whatever sister Elena can do, we can also do for you!”

[Rogue Encampment].

At the place where Fei and Warriv disappeared half an hour ago, the young and beautiful female rogues saw Fei’s return and suddenly got excited and came around him.

He didn’t know when, but the beautiful lotus Elena also appeared here.

She tried to get past all the sisters surrounding Fei and looked at him who was a bit stunned, hesitated, and then softly said, “Sir, if it is convenient, please take the sisters there to see it. They grew up here and every day they face countless demons, “overcast” skies and the black wilderness, and they are yearning for the bustling city...”

“Stop!”

Fei stopped everyone from talking, then inexplicably looked at the group of thorny roses, and asked in surprise, “So... You guys didn’t decide last minute to stay?”

“Stay?” The girls were shocked, “Why would we decide to stay? It was obviously Sir Fei who didn’t want to take us and ran off by yourself!”

Uh... did that turn out to be the case?

Fei was a bit confused, thought for a second and said, “That’s strange... Well, let’s try again... Maybe we just didn’t cooperate well last time. Everyone hold hands and close your eyes.”

The girls did what they were told.

After a humming sound, a blue light flashed past.

Fei disappeared in place, and Elena also disappeared with Fei, but the other female rogues were all just standing in place looking at each other.

Hummm~

Fei soon came back.

“What hapepened? Can I actually only take Elena there?” Fei was shocked, and

it didn't make sense. If he could bring someone there then he should've been able to bring everyone there. They were all rogues and Elena could travel with him, but why couldn't the other girls?

The group of people just looked at each other in an awkward silence.

## ***Chapter 95: Crazy Summoning***

“I just don’t believe it, let’s try it a few more times... Humph, this time let’s just try one at a time.” Fei said as he grabbed a purple-haired little loli’s small hands. Then, there was a buzzing blue flash of light. He disappeared with Warriv, but the little loli was still there.

After a flash of blue light, Fei angrily returned.

“Try again...”

Fei disappeared again.

He came back again.

He disappeared again.

...

Ten minutes later.

Fei almost felt every girl’s little hands. In the beginning, this shameless pervert actually had the thought of searching why the teleport didn’t work, but by the end he basically used it as an excuse to take advantage and touch the soft little hands of all the girls. The female rogues were all beautiful young girls... so it would be stupid to not take advantage when there was a chance.

However, the teleportation to [Lut Gholein] didn’t work even once, aside from with Elena.

“This is strange, there must be an important reason I overlooked...”

Fei lowered his head in contemplation and began to think of some reasons.

Why is it that although they’re all female rogues, only Elena can be successfully brought to [Lut Gholein], while other people can’t? Fei suddenly noticed that this occasion was kind of similar to the situation before when he accidentally triggered one of the godly skills [Summon]. Similarly, under the effects of the skill [Summon], only Elena could be summoned to the real world, while no one else could.

Thinking about it, Fei's eyes eventually stopped at the key figure, blue clothed Warriv.

A hint of a narrow smile surfaced on Warriv's face.

"Warriv, do you know what's going on?" Fei seemed to have guessed something.

"Yes sir, the reason is very simple. Ms. Elena is your mercenary; she signed the [Contract of Employment] with you, so she can use the power of employment to follow you through space-time teleportation. However, the other girls didn't enter a contract with you, so I'm afraid that I cannot take advantage of the power of contract to take them with you to [Lut Gholein]."

"[Contract of Employment]?"

A flash of lightning flashed passed Fei's mind.

Suddenly, he felt that he caught a crucial point, and the mystery behind the [Summon] skill also began to uncover its true face behind the mysterious veil.

Yes!

Fei suddenly realized.

The reason why he could only summon Elena from the Diablo world to the real world was due to the existence of the employment contract between them. This contract was automatically signed after he finished the mercenary leader Kashya's mission of killing blood crows. That was the reward for completing the mission, and that was also the secret factor that had been overlooked by him. If he could sign these kind of contracts with other people at the [Rogue Encampment], would that mean that he could also summon other people into the real world?

Fei couldn't wait to verify that idea.

He bid farewell to Warriv and the reluctant female rogues, passed through several tents, and then at the southeast corner of the encampment's broken tent, he found the nun aunt Ankara who was crafting potions.

"Contract?"

After listening to Fei's speculation, a light flashed in Ankara's eyes as if she had

a sudden epiphany, and then she slowly said, “Your guess is right, this might be the reason why Elena is the only one that can follow you to your world.”

“Then can I sign the [Employment Contract] with other people?” That was the question Fei cared the most about.

“Uh... I’m afraid that you can’t.” Ankara shook his head.

“What... That... Why?” Fei became really impatient.

“On the rogue continent, the [Employment Contract] is the most special type among all types of contract types, and it has the feature of being single and exclusive. Since you have already signed the contract with Elena, you will not be able to sign this kind of contract with anyone else, unless you take the initiative to lift the contract with Elena...”

Ankara’s words slowly made Fei’s heart sink, and the color of his face became uglier.

Could it be destined that he could only summon one person from the Diablo world to the real world? Damn!

However, in any case, lifting the contract with Elena was something Fei could never do. Elena already told him long ago that for a female rogue, being fired by the employer was equivalent to losing her glory, which was even worse than death. In addition, after cooperating with this beautiful mercenary for so long, the pair had reached the state where their hearts were connected, and Fei started having inseparable feelings towards this beautiful and soft female rogue.

But at that moment, with a mysterious smile on her face, aunt Ankara continued, “However, on the rogue continent, besides the employment contract, there are many other contract types that have similar effects, like the [Friendship Contract], [Servant Contract], [Part Contract], [Apprentice Contract], [Clan Contract], and so on. If I didn’t guess wrong, after signing these contracts, you can also achieve the effect you want. Why not give it a try?”

White foam started coming out of Fei’s mouth, “.....”

At this point he was finally 100% sure that he was just played by this mischievous old nun that loved pranking others.

...

...

In the rear mountains in Chambord City, the underground cave maze.

Buzzing.

With a familiar light noise, something seemed to be trembling and struggling in the air, and then at the next moment, a huge sky blue colored teleportation portal suddenly appeared in the stone hall.

Fei strode out from the portal.

Then, behind him, a thin figure enveloped in a purple robe soon followed and appeared, and soon after, a beautiful archer in fine armor with flame-burning red colored hair appeared, and her whole body was surging with a strong atmosphere.

Those two were aunty nun Ankara and Elena.

“Ah! How fresh, this air, how pure, this natural energy...” Ankara sat in the stone hall with her eyes closed, took a deep breath of the air on Azeroth Continent, and with an excited expression she said, “This is the feeling of a bright world... finally!”

Fei and Elena looked at the emotional Ankara and neither said anything.

As the [Rogue Encampment]’s spiritual leader, nun Ankara would rarely lose her calm. When darkness shrouded the Rogue continent, she used her thin shoulders and held everyone’s hope and became the Rogue Continent’s prophet. Like a beacon in the night, she guided everyone’s path forward and brought a weak trace of light and hope to the rogues. In everyone’s eyes, all this time, Ankara had been the definition of calm management. But today, finally being able to feel the pure world energy in this stone hall which was similar to the rogue continent’s energy before it was invaded by darkness made the leader a bit emotional.

After a while, Ankara’s feelings finally slowly stabilized.

“Sir Fei, is this your country? The mysterious underground cave maze Elena was talking about? Why do I have a feeling of déjà vu?” Ankara felt the

surrounding energy and asked in confusion.

“I will first send someone to take you on a tour. Outside of this cave is an extremely beautiful city; I think you will definitely fall in love with this world.” Fei smiled and said, “As for the strange feeling, Elena and I also had it before, but unfortunately we couldn’t find the reason.”

Ankara thought for a moment and nodded to show approval.

Fei made a move in his thought, instantly consuming all MP of his barbarian character. He opened three teleportation portals and summoned a dozen young beautiful female rogues and the big chest beauty Charsi to the stone hall. After carefully instructing them with a few things, he walked out of the stone hall, called over the prison official Oleg in the distance that was in charge of demolition work, and ordered him to take the aunt nun and the others on a tour around the city.

“Understood, your Majesty.”

Seeing how more than 10 people just suddenly came out of nowhere, Oleg simply felt that he didn’t have enough brain cells to comprehend the situation. He didn’t know how these guys avoid him and the soldiers patrolling outside sight and got into the stone hall, but His Majesty clearly knew them very well. Oleg didn’t dare to ask, so he respectfully took Ankara and the others and walked out of the stone hall.

At that moment, Fei suddenly grabbed Elena’s little hand from behind.

He whispered beside her ear, “You’re already very familiar with this world, so take good care of aunty nun and the girls. Recently, there’s been many outsiders coming into the city, so don’t get into any conflicts with others. If there’s anything that goes wrong, you can consult that fat guy.” Fei pointed at the prison official Oleg; that fat guy was very experienced when dealing with people and situations.

When whispering, Elena’s hair above the edge of her ear gently brushed over Fei’s cheek, and played with his heartstrings.

Elena lowered her head and felt the warmth from Fei’s hand, as if she was already accustomed to Fei holding her small hands; she was no longer shy and

just smile and nodded.

“You’re not coming out with us?” She asked quietly.

Fei smiled and said, “I still have something else to take care of.”

At this moment, the two people were like a little boy and girl that were trying to avoid the teacher’s sight and secretly whispering at the back of the classroom. The atmosphere was charming, and there was a feeling of blushing and heart-beating.

At last, Elena left happily.

## ***Chapter 96: Shocked Once Again***

The contract signed between Elena and Fei was the [Employment Contract], and the ones signed by other female rogues and Fei were more equal [Friendship Contracts].

As for the aunty nun Ankara, she just forced Fei to sign an [Apprenticeship Contract] with her.

This meant that Fei had to take some time every day to study the mysterious pharmacology, magic scroll manufacturing and other complex and profound knowledge. He didn't know why, but aunty nun Ankara had very high hopes for Fei, believing that this brave adventurer could inherit her mysterious skills.

After sending away all the people, Fei came back to the stone hall.

Sitting down on his stone chair, he placed his hand on the smooth desktop.

Fei thought about his future plans in his head – if he could kidnap Ankara and Charsi who had magical potion-making and forging skills into the real world, this would definitely have a significant effect on the future development of Chambord city. He decided to select a batch of talented kids from the [Chambord Civil and Military School] and let them become Ankara and Charsi's apprentices to learn their skills. It would be best to acquire these magical skills for use in Chambord city.

A great man had once said that education must start with babies.

The series of facts had already verified Fei's guess, and it also solved all the problems – after signing a variety of contracts, he could now freely summon other people from [Rogue Encampment] under his own magical points' support.

Except this time, the mercenary leader Kasha, the wretched white beard uncle Kane and some other people did not come with them to the real world, because [Rogue Encampment] still needed someone to stay and guard it. Although the demon boss Andariel of the Rogue Continent had already been killed by Fei, the demons that wandered the wilderness had not completely disappeared. Their strength was weakened, but they could still post a threat to [Rogue

Encampment].

After finishing sorting out his ideas, Fei opened up the portal and returned to the diablo world. | This time, he didn't choose the barbarian class. On the 3D holographic projection screen, he picked a brand new job – druid.

According to the plan, in the next few days, Fei decided to take full advantage of the four hours a day that he could enter the diablo world. He would let all the other characters beat the first small map [Rogue Encampment] to see if he could get any mysterious rewards from the mysterious cold voice when all 7 classes beat the map.

...

...

When Fei entered the Diablo to crazily increase his own strength, Chambord city had become increasingly lively because of the king's ascension ceremony.

Visitors from other countries could be seen along the street.

Some small traders had a keen sense of smell for business opportunities, so they formed small business groups, bustled to the city, and all the streets in Chambord city became filled selling the voice of gods. The city suddenly became incomparably bustling, and the flow of people had more than doubled from before, and even the spacious [Golden Road] had become crowded up.

At this moment, a wave of beautiful young girls attracted a lot of people's attention.

Among these girls, other than one person completely covered in a purple robe with a covered face, the other people were all wearing simple armor, exposing large areas of white skin. They were dressed simply and humbly, and all of them had an extremely pretty face, like a bunch of little fairies bouncing in the flow of people. As if they had never seen anything before, they asked about this and that and were curious of whatever they saw. The young faces didn't have the slightest sense of precaution, appearing really naïve, lovely, and innocent, like a group of innocent silly girls.

But with many people coming and going on the streets, although a lot of people were having some kinds of thoughts, no one really dared to go up and

chat with the girls.

The reason was very simple.

Although these girls seemed to be very silly, the atmosphere leaked out from their body was not weak at all. This was especially the case for the 20 year old or so girl with flame-like red hair, unparalleled beauty, a jade bone and icy white skin, just like a goddess from heaven. The strangely designed golden color long bow on her back leaked traces of terrifying demonic power, and what was scarier was the insuppressible powerful atmosphere on her body – that was an extremely dangerous feeling, as if a moon crescent blade was out of its sheath.

Moreover, there was one of King Alexander's favorite "minions" Prison Official Oleg, who was following these girls around like a servant.

There was just too much information revealed from this, so these beautiful girls were likely good friends of King Alexander from outside of Chambord city coming here to congratulate His Majesty for the ascension.

The rogues were happily shopping and enjoying a moment of relaxation.

On the rogue continent, they never enjoyed such a lively scene, and every day they had to be nervous and cautious, ready to face devils and monsters at any time and face the threat of death under the shroud of darkness. They also witnessed their sisters dying miserably in front of them numerous times... But at this moment, the girls finally relaxed the pressure in their hearts, freely enjoying the novelty of the scene that they had never experienced before, just like little birds that were just let out of their cage, beginning to fly around carelessly.

As they were walking, a sudden loud voice sounded in the front.

A lot of people were crowded there looking at something, and from time to time waves of laughter sounded, making the scene exceptionally lively. The girls saw this and became curious and happily went up to watch.

What the joyful girls didn't notice was that not very far behind them, a few pair of eyes had quietly locked onto them.

"His Royal Highness, they went over. What do we do?"

"Follow them first, do not easily provoke them, find out their background

first.”

...

...

Underground Cave Maze.

Stone hall.

A deep blue colored portal ripped the space and suddenly appeared, and Fei came out from inside.

He had reached the 4-hour time limit, so he had no choice but to leave the Diablo world.

In the past two hours and a bit, because Fei had already accumulated a lot of experience and skills when playing the other characters, he leveled up quickly and was actually able to incredibly get his Druid's level to 10, completing three missions: clear out the evil cave, eliminate the traitor blood crow, save the pervert grandpa Kane, in one breath, leaving only three more missions left to beat the first map.

“If I manage my time well, I'll just need tomorrow to complete these three tasks.”

Fei was full of confidence in leveling up.

At this point, he was still in his [Druid mode], so when he casually waved his hand, the Druid class's unique chaos elemental energy fluctuation flashed past, and within it, a giant white wolf appeared out of thin air. It came to Fei's side, and as if it saw its friend, it intimately and gently clung onto Fei's leg.

The white wolf's body exuded a thick sense of danger.

This was the Druid's skill [Summon Wolf Spirit].

This skill had been powered up to level 3 by Fei, so now he could summon 3 white wolves at the same time to battle for him. What was mentionable was that each white wolf had the overall battle power of a one-star warrior and couldn't be overlooked. Beast summoning skills were one of the Druid's most powerful skills.

In addition, Fei also had the ability to directly shapeshift into a [Werewolf] and a [Werebear]. After transforming, he would have the wolf's agility, attack, speed, and the bear's power and defense.

Currently, he picked the Druid's summon skills and shapeshift skills, leaving only the elemental skills category blank, mainly because the skills were magic skills, and it was a bit repetitive with the sorcerer class.

After getting a feel of the Druid's features, Fei held back the urge to turn into a werewolf and run around naked. He switched back to barbarian mode, took out a few high grade gems from his inventory, directly left the underground cave maze and came to the base of Chambord city's Holy Church.

Church.

"Your Majesty, I didn't expect you to actually come in person. We feel incredibly honored."

Towards Fei's arrival, priest Zola and knight leader Luciano were all very surprised and a little afraid. For the ascension ceremony in three days, these two could be said to have put in strenuous effort, as they spent a lot of financial and material resources to please Fei and receive his favor. Now, it seemed to be effective.

"Well, you two have been working hard recently."

Fei saw the two men's servant-like faces and was delighted, but he didn't show any expression on his face. Despite being a guest, he sat down on the only chair in the room like the owner and looked at the two people as they lightly said, "No trouble, no trouble at all. To be able to serve Your Majesty is our honor!" The bearded Luciano was finally clever and hastily replied.

"Well, I will remember you guys."

Fei looked past the two's faces. A pure and holy majestic force deliberately emerged from his body, as if a holy god descended from heaven, and then he slowly said, "I came to you guys today because I have something here that need you guys to help me with."

"Your Majesty, please give us your order, we are willing to give up our lives to serve you."

The two people heard Fei's request and were suddenly very happy. What they were most afraid of was if Fei had no need for them. Since he now opened his mouth for help, that was best for them, and it showed that the king was beginning to slowly accept them.

"Well, okay then. I will be blunt," Fei said, and with a flip of his palm, four high quality gems appeared in his hands, containing a sparking attractive light. "Use the church's channels, and convert these high quality sorcerer stones all into the lowest level of low quality sorcerer stones."

"Oh god, these are actually high tier sorcerer stones... my lord, and this piece of sorcerer stone with surging fire elemental energy, could this be the rare perfect sorcerer stones? Your Majesty, this..." Mazola couldn't help but exclaimed. The only thing Mazola could feel were his dry lips and his blank eyes.

Fei couldn't blame these two for reacting this way, since it's just that the value of these stones in his hands were way too high.

The worst one among them could already be exchanged for at least 100 low grade sorcerer stones, and just two of them alone was enough to beat the whole box of low grade sorcerer stones' values which the two contributed to Fei a few days ago. Not mentioning the other one high-tier sorcerer's stone and one perfect quality sorcerer stone, even if they were to be exchanged, the value was still going to be incredible, almost reaching millions of low grade sorcerer stones. For people like the duo that would even feel bad for a few days about a box of sorcerer stones, this was no doubt an incredible wealth.

"So? Could it be... you guys can't do it?" Looking at the way the dumbfounded duo, Fei frowned and asked.

"Ah... No, no, it can be converted, it can definitely be converted! It's just going to take time, maybe a little more time." Mazola seemed to have woken up from a dream and hastily replied.

His heart was still currently beating crazily, as this was definitely a golden opportunity for him. The high grade sorcerer stones, especially the perfect ones, were extremely scarce. If they could use the church's channel to exchange for it, it would definitely be a great merit, and it could leave a good image in Pope Sergiyeli's mind.

## ***Chapter 97: Face Color Changed***

“Need time?”

Fei slightly frowned, which made both Mazola and Luciano’s heart race, and then they heard Fei continue asking, “How much more time do you need?”

“Your Majesty, if we fully convert the four gems in your hands, it will be worth more than one million low-grade sorcerer stones. This quantity, even if performed by Pope Sergiyeli’s Zenit Holy Palace’s Isaac Cathedral, it is still impossible to prepare within one or two days.” Mazola carefully answered, trying his best to sound more convincing, “In addition to the round trip, it will also require a lot of knights or mercenaries to guard, and the whole process will take at least 4 to 5 months to complete.”

“4 to 5 months? That’s too long!” Fei shook his hand.

“I wonder what Your Majesty is exchanging low-grade sorcerer stones for...” Mazola carefully asked.

Fei’s look suddenly changed, and his eyes landed on Mazola’s face-like sharp swords.

Mazola felt a huge wave of pressure instantly blow towards him, suffocating him for a moment before he quickly kneeled down and explained, “Your Majesty, please don’t misunderstand me, I don’t intend to inquire about your plans. It’s just that I think that if you don’t need that many low-grade sorcerer stones in one go, we can exchange it slowly in batches. For example, we can trade 1000 stones at a time, and that way the speed will be quicker and it also avoid the risk of a large-scale delivery.”

Fei’s eyes lit up after hearing that suggestion.

Exchanging for 1000 sorcerer stones at once and trading 3 to 4 times every month would be enough to support his expenses in the Diablo world. Selling these gems to the NPC could ensure that the seven classes he played would have no obstacles in meeting the demand for gold coins, and that way his leveling speed would inevitably be many times faster.

“Very well. For this task, you can make the arrangements for me.”

Fei gently flicked his fingers, and the [Flawed Ruby Gem] and the [Regular Sapphire Gem] flew into Mazola’s hands. “This is a medium and high grade sorcerer stone, worth about 11000 low grade sorcerer gems. I just need 10,000 of them; the remaining 1000 will just be the compensation for your hard work.”

“Your Majesty, to serve you is our glory. We both don’t dare to ask for compensation.” Although the 1000 low-grade sorcerer stones’ value was far more than their salary together with some desperately plundered wealth, the two didn’t dare to have the slightest greed this time.

“For the reward that I give out, no one dares to refuse.” Fei said in a cold voice.

Mazola and Luciano looked at each other for a second and both saw the insuppressible ecstasy in each other’s pupils, and their hearts of greed finally overcame the fear, and then they both quickly knelt down and thanked Fei for the reward.

“Yes, that’s how things should be,” Fei’s tone warmed up. “These are the 1000 low-grade sorcerer stones that you deserve. I have never ill-treated any of my loyal followers. If you two get the job done well, your future rewards will obviously increase. However, if you two dare to disobey my orders behind my back, hehe...”

His voice had hardly finished before a pure gold holy force emerged from Fei’s body like a ball of burning holy flame. After a subtle flash, the stone chair below him silently turned into a ball of dust and dissipated in the air as if it had never been there.

Paladin’s skill [Holy Flame].

In the Azeroth continent’s Holy Church, this skill also had another name, [Evil-Washing Holy Flame], which was an extremely high-tier skill that combined offense with defense, and only those big name figures in the Holy Church was qualified to master this kind of power. As for the little 3-star priests stationed in small remote countries like Mazola, being able to master the simple skill [Light Out] which was similar to the Paladin’s [Holy Bolt] was considered to be the peak.

This scene made both people's heart cover in cold sweat, as they felt a biting chilly air directly surging from tailbone to head, like being in a freezer. They didn't even dare to take big breaths.

"If you try to disobey me, your end will be just like this stone chair."

Fei finished, and then he directly got up and left the church.

Soon, only Mazola and Luciano were left in the room.

They awkwardly got up from the ground and took a look at each other, and the expression on their faces were especially rich. They were both trying very hard to cover up the fear in their hearts.

"We can't be wrong now, he must be a [God's Favorite Child]." The rattlesnake Mazola stared at the place where the stone chair was, which was now just a pile of fine white powder as he exclaimed, "Otherwise, how could he master such high level magic [Evil-Washing Holy Flame], and even take out master grade sorcerer stones? Aside from this kind of big figure, who else could do it? Luckily, we were smart and already buttered up to this big figure."

"But why is this big figure converting high tier sorcerer stones to large number of low grade sorcerer stones? This seems to be an unprofitable trade..." Luciano was puzzled.

"How can we guess what these high-ups are thinking?" Mazola rubbed his temples, stared at the two sorcerer stones in his hands and said, "Let's just think about how to quickly convert these two stones into low-grade sorcerer stones. You have to personally take care of this task, and make sure to keep it confidential. Don't let those big figures in St. Petersburg know for the time being."

...

...

"Ah, how cute these little things are."

The female rogues squeezed through the crowd and finally got to the front, where a little shop was surrounded by the crowd, and a few mercenary-looking young men and women were desperately shouting. In the dozens of fine little

iron cages by their feet contained many bizarre, lovely and cute baby magic beast cubs.

“Ohhh, come take a look, Giant Tail Lemming’s cub, just weaned, it has a gentle temperament, and it’s very easy to maintain...”

“One-year old Wind-Wing parrot, it can learn the hardest to pronounce fairy language!”

“Haha, hurry and look at this shivering little guy, man, you absolutely wouldn’t have guessed that it’s the cub of a tier-6 magic beast Golden Hair Roar! My teammates and I tried everything and finally stole it from its mother, and in adult stage it can grow 6 wings and its flying speed is unparalleled!”

“Hehe, a real white-tiger, descendant of the Light Emperor!”

The mercenaries desperately shouted at the crowd to introduce their goods, and some of those little cubs were scared by the huge crowd to the point of shivering. Some were just quietly growling, and some just closed their eyes and lazily laid in the cage, looking cute like a bunch of little fairy tale creatures. It was just that the mercenaries’ price tags were a bit high so no one really took out their wallet to make a purchase. They crowded this place just to take a look for fun.

The female rogues pushed to the front and all of their eyes lit up.

As people that had to deal with ugly demonic monsters from birth in the Diablo world, the cutest things they’ve seen were just grey-haired big mice. The little cuties inside the cages in front of them could instantly win their heart. Elena took out a little chubby fishing cat that was taking a nap out of the cage, placed it in her arms as she gently stroked it. The other female rogues all had their harvest, smiling as they picked up other furry little animals, and even aunty nun Ankara’s love was flooding, staring at a pure white feather owl beast and refusing to move her eyes.

“You should buy them, just look at how cute they are.”

A clever female mercenary saw the hope to make money and began to encourage them to make the decision.

The female rogues heard and looked towards Elena, and Elena looked at nun

Ankara, and Ankara seemed to have felt something too. She reached inside her purple robe, but then her face blushed because she didn't have any money on her. In addition, she didn't know if the money from the Diablo world would still work in this world.

The few men that had been tailing these girls saw this scene and they suddenly felt brightness ahead. The leading muscular warrior with long blond hair gave a hinting look, and the handsome but a little gloomy young man on his side pushed through the crowd and shouted, "These little guys, my Royal Highness will buy them all..."

The handsome young man spilled at least a hundred gold coins, and then turned around to smile and look at Elena, and then said, "My Royal Highness ordered me to come and buy these little guys to give them to you ladies as gifts. We intend to befriend you beautiful ladies; I don't know whether you can grant our request?"

Elena and the others surprisingly followed the handsome young man's eyes and looked towards the outside of the crowd, and they saw a muscular warrior with long blonde hair being surrounded by several well-dressed guards who were smiling towards them. The so-called Royal Highness was probably referring to this person.

This blond hair warrior stood tall and proudly. He was pretty handsome, had cold and bright eyes, but his snarling nose with a slightly violent and domineering feeling undermined his entire impression.

Although Elena hadn't come into contact with strangers outside of the [Rogue Encampment] in the Diablo world, from facing demons and monsters every day, they grew very sensitive to power. Although this blond hair warrior's strength was contained, they can still feel that this man's combat strength was probably not below Sir Fei, and he should be the four-star level that Fei referred to.

Thinking of how Sir Fei was recently officially ascending the throne and a lot of guests from other countries came to congratulate Fei, Elena didn't want to bring any trouble for Fei so she smiled at the blonde-hair warrior and said, "Thank you to this Highness, but we don't know each other, so we will pay for them this time."

Then, Elena looked at prison official Oleg.

This fat man was smart, so how would he not understand this meaning? In his heart, he had already planned these beautiful rogues into Fei's future imperial harem formation, and seeing the scene today, he really wanted to ask what kind of retarded dead fools these people were that actually dared to fight for women with King Alexander. It was the same as a dog asking to get beaten by biting its blacksmith owner. He immediately shook his fat \*ss and walked up with his wallet, provocatively looked at the handsome young man and the blonde-hair warrior, and then said loudly to those young mercenaries, "These magic beast cubs, we will pay twice the price and buy them all."

The handsome young man's face immediately changed.

Even the blonde-hair warrior in the distance had a trace of haze flash through his eyes, but he masked it really well and laughed, "If that's the case, I will leave these little guys with you ladies. My name is Aobina, I will be in Chambord city these days, so I hope we can meet again."

Then, with no further inquiries, he turned around with the guards and left.

The blonde-hair warrior's action and words made many people sigh in admiration; he had a good temperament that wasn't too warm or too cold. It didn't arouse feelings of disgust and exclusion from Elena and the others, and it also left a good impression for the ladies, setting up a perfect opportunity for their next "coincidental" meet.

But it seemed that this handsome young man didn't want to forget it.

He felt that he was humiliated, a pernicious look began flowing in his eyes. He looked at the show off fat man Oleg, and then his eyes glanced past Elena and the others, but when his eyes swept past the golden long bow on Elena's back, his pupils immediately contracted, as if he thought of something. He picked up the gold coins he dropped on the ground, hastily caught up with the blonde hair warrior and whispered something into his ears...

The blonde-hair warrior stopped his steps, and his eyes fell on Elena's long golden bow that was emitting a dim light as he carefully observed for a moment...

Then, his face changed.

## Chapter 98: If the Rain Wants to Come the Wind is Already Here

That's actually a 4-star magic bone?

The blonde-hair warrior finally recognized it and swallowed a deep breath.

Although he was standing very far away, he could still clearly feel the volatile fluctuation of magic from that golden bow. The cold chill shot up into the sky, just like a 4-star sorcerer standing there in the distance. Such force and atmosphere could only be exerted by a 4-star magic weapon.

Such 4-star magic weapons, for the star-level warriors, were absolute peerless treasures.

On the Azeroth continent, magic equipment and weapons could be divided into 9 star-levels according to their quality.

Levels 1 to 3, the bottom 3 star levels of magic weapons were relatively common and also very average, but levels 4-6, the middle 3 star levels and levels 7-9, the top 3 star levels of magic weapons were a lot rarer. In general, only high-level blacksmiths and magicians could forge 3-star level or higher magic weapons, and to all star-level warriors, a 3-star level and above magic weapon was even more important than their own life, and it was closely related to the warrior's personal strength level-up.

If a warrior broke past the star-levels and evolve into moon-level elites, if he wanted to make further progress, there were three options – weapon leveling, beast leveling and physical body leveling.

Among these three moon-level elite's training methods, weapon leveling was the most common one, and it was also the easiest and most effective one.

But if one wanted to pursue the weapon leveling path, he had to choose a high quality weapon as his spiritual weapon and train both the weapon and himself. To a moon-level elite, how far they could travel on their path of training depended on the quality and property of the chosen spiritual weapon, and the relationship between the man and weapon was complementary. Therefore, it was clear how important a high star-level weapon was. Although Aobina's

identity was the prince of a third-tier subsidiary city Thracian, even he didn't have a 4-star level weapon, and that was why his face changed when Elena's weapon appeared in his sight.

"If I can get that 4-star level long bow into my hands..."

Aobina's mind started quickly running, his heart was about to beat out of his chest, and all of a sudden, the gentle and friendly image he originally gave to other people disappeared and his entire body exuded a violent atmosphere.

However, Aobina was an extremely cautious man.

That was why Thracian city sent him to Chambord City this time to execute a plan.

After staring at that group of female rogues for a long time, Aobina quickly estimated this group of females' background, hesitated for a second, and finally this rationality overcame his greed. A 3-star level archer with a 4-star level high-quality longbow, her background was absolutely not simple, not to mention that in addition to that 3-star level red-haired peerless beauty, the other dozen girls were also exuding an atmosphere of warriors that weren't below 1-star level. Such a force couldn't be ignored; maybe, they came from a heavenly background.

The blonde-haired warrior Aobina eventually decided to be cautious and investigate a bit first.

He whispered a few words to a middle-aged guard beside him, and that guard turned around and disappeared into the crowd. Then, their group left, leaving behind two guards that were a bit clever to quietly follow Elena and the others.

...

...

Three hours later.

"These little guys, they were left behind by the girls?"

In the underground stone maze in the back mountains of Chambord city, Fei looked at the dozen of all kinds of starving baby cubs in the stone hall. His eyeballs were almost falling out from staring too much... Women ah, women,

they are really strange creatures with maternal love.

“Yes, Your Highness. Before Miss Elena and the others left, they left these little guys here.”

Oleg, with an embarrassed face, was running around in circles like a nanny, feeding an active small golden hair Denglong fresh goat milk.

This Denglong’s appearance was just like a tiger, except the addition of two small wings on the back. It had a hairy, yet very cute look. It was just that the black and gem-like eyes always had a glint of vigilance, and regardless of how Oleg tried to appease it, it still refused to lick that fresh goat milk in the shallow plate.

Poor fatty, when had he ever encountered such a situation? He couldn’t beat the animals, and all he could do was sweat profusely.

Fei saw the scene and couldn’t help but laugh.

Elena and the others could only stay in the real world for about 4 hours, and when the time was up, they had to return to the Diablo world, but they couldn’t bring things from the real world to the Diablo world like Fei, so they could only leave these little guys at Oleg’s place. It’s just that although the fat man Oleg was indeed skilled at licking butts and buttering up to people, he was still far from being experienced in feeding these little cuties, which were even worse than those naked butt little kids on the Chambord City streets. No matter how much he tried, these little bastards just didn’t want to cooperate.

“Let me give it a try.”

Fei found it pretty interesting, so he took over the shallow plate of food from Oleg, smiled and came up to the golden hair Denglong to feed it. Who knew that the little guy didn’t even respect the king His Majesty, as it opened its black eyes, bared out its little tiger teeth, shivered its chubby body, and then turned in disdain. Making a very human-like action, it stuck out its ass, kicked its hind leg and kicked away the silver plate, splashing all the white goat milk onto Fei.

Seeing this scene, even the blacksmiths and soldiers working in the distance secretly laughed.

Fei got angry from the embarrassment, and he was just about to raise his hand

to give this guy a slap...

But, after seeing this little thing lying on the ground with a lowered head and its ears down and its eyes getting teary, Fei couldn't bear to slap it, and reluctantly sighed, picked up the silver plate on the ground and looked around at the other small animals.

Fei had to admit that these little magic beasts were indeed very cute and "lethal" to him.

This Fishing Cat was like a small ball of fur with squinting eyes. It was said that this docile kitten, after reaching adult age, could reach about half a meter in size and could dive down hundreds of meters under water to capture giant fish. It was worthy of being called the king of the underwater world. There was also a little thing that looked nothing different from a normal parrot, but it had four legs and was covered with colorful feathers, with a sharp barb on its beak. It was said to be a type of extremely wise magic beast, and as long as it was trained properly, it could become proficient in languages of all the races in the world.

These little guys were colorful and all very furry, but they had timid looks, shrank into little balls, watching everyone with caution and doubt, and refusing to lick the fresh milk in front of them in any case.

Fei was getting close to opening up their mouth and pouring it in.

At that moment, Fei suddenly thought of something. Taking a new approach, he switched to [Druid Mode]. According to legends, Druids had the power of nature and were capable of getting close to any animals and plants, so it should be able to appease these little guys.

Sure enough, after Fei switched to [Druid Mode], something magical happened.

Fei felt as if he was merged with the air and was capable of clearly feeling the emotions of the small animals. The winged golden Denglong's hostility was the most serious with a trace of fear, just like a lost little girl looking for its mom. The Fishing Cat was full of vigilance, the wind-wing parrot was considering a hunger strike or even suicide, and that white feather Owl beast was just like a philosopher, looking at everything with its cold eyes...

This was a very subtle feeling.

The small animals didn't talk, but Fei was able to easily distinguish their emotions, like an open body of consciousness, and Fei became like their kind and merged into their group.

Fei tried using his most sincere mood to communicate with the little guys.

Then, something happened that left the prison official Oleg and many other soldiers staggered.

They just saw that those timid little creatures suddenly act as if they saw their own parents, cheering and intimately rushing towards Fei. The snow white Owl beast and Wind-Wing Parrot beast each occupied one of Fei's shoulders, the chubby little Fishing Cat extended its sharp claws, climbed along Fei's leg and easily got to the top and squatted in Fei's hair. As for the cutest winged golden Denglong, it was already hungry to the point of almost fainting; it stumbled and bit onto Fei's pants and didn't want to let go no matter what.

Then, spending less than a minute or two, the little guys already cleaned up all the food that was brought to them, just as if they could understand Fei's words or something. They became abnormally well-behaved, and the four little beasts even brawled a bit just to fight for the comfiest spot on Fei...

This was the magical power of Druid.

The prison official Oleg just blankly stared as everything happened.

The unexpected discovery made Fei's heart rejoice.

Being able to domesticate magic beasts had an extraordinary significance to him. If used properly, he could even try to build a magic beast army or form a magic beast knight legion. That way, Chambord city could significantly improve its strength and rule the world.

Fei happily teased the small animals, but just at that moment, his personal guard Fernando – Torres who had recently been following Drogba and the others with extreme training suddenly rushed out from the corridor over in the distance, and from afar he was already panting and shouting, "Your Majesty, hurry... Something happened at the palace, sir Best was injured, Miss Angela... she..."

The blonde haired teen's face had panic written all over it.

...

A whirlwind in the air drew a sharp piercing roar, tearing the sky and suddenly coming out from the back mountains of Chambord city, shooting itself towards the palace's direction. It attracted everyone's attention.

Everyone looked up.

A man's silhouette was vaguely visible among the whirlwind, flashing on and off in the sky, and instantly charged into the palace. After the silhouette disappeared, the path it traveled left an irresistible and lingering pressure, and everyone in the city couldn't help but get a chill down their spines.

In a dark corner of Chambord city, a figure that hid his whole body in a black cloak looked up at the powerful atmosphere in the sky and then bowed down into deep thought, "It's him, it's definitely him. Damn, this idiot indeed became stronger, it looks like I have to make some changes to my plan..."

...

At the same time, at the ex-military official Kongka's mansion.

Under the fragrant flowers under the tree, the wind blew up an elegant woman's chrysanthemum-like soft long hair. She sat on the stone chair and looked up. A touch of joy quickly flashed across her eyes as she softly asked, "Roman, this scent..."

"It's that guy, he became stronger again. That speed, it's truly incredible." Behind that woman, under the wooden frame which the long vines spread, the blonde knight who had a baby face and a charming smile on his always-placid face, showed a trace of surprise.

At this moment, a mighty female warrior came in from the courtyard, leaned over the woman's side and said a few words.

"Oh? Those demons and monsters indeed all came? Very well, you guys go and prepare too." The woman listened, smiled, and confidently said, "This time, let him break an arm."

"Understood, Your Highness."

The two were about to leave with orders when they heard the woman suddenly say, “Oh right, remember to tell little prince, let him better not go out these days and just stay in the mansion peacefully... Also, pass on my command, let that guy come and see me. As a courtier, it’s time for him to visit his master.”

“Understood, Your Highness.”

The female warrior and the blonde knight walked out of the yard.

The elegant woman sat quietly on the stone chair and felt that clear scent of pressure in the air. No one knew what kind of storm was brewing inside that terrifying head of hers that scared countless St. Petersburg’s nobles.

A few pieces of yellow leaves were blown off from the branches, looking very lonely and floating in front of the woman’s eyes.

“My time is running out, big brother, let me help you once again for the last time.”

...

At the same time.

At the guest house of Chambord City.

In a quiet little courtyard, Trace’s prince Aobina looked shockingly at the lingering powerful breath in the air, “Who is this? What a powerful strength, it must be at least 4-stars of power... He went to the palace’s direction. Could it be a master of the Chambord City?”

“Okocha, quickly investigate that man’s origin.” Aobina ordered a guard beside him.

The guard named Okocha immediately took the order and left the yard.

“Teacher, do you think this mysterious master will affect our plan?” After dismissing all the guards around him, Aobina suddenly thought of something and started asking towards the air in front of him.

The next second, a group of visible ripples formed in the air, and slowly, a thin and short figure came out from thin air in front of him.

This mysterious person was wrapped in a white cloth, and even his face was

covered up in it. With a hoarse voice, he said, "A mysterious 4 star-level master will indeed become a variable. Investigate him, and before the event takes place, if necessary, kill him."

"This mysterious master revealed a very powerful strength. I don't have complete certainty to kill him. After investigating his background, I hope that teacher can personally take care of it." Aobina was always revealing his cautious character.

"Ok."

Saving words like it was gold, after saying a single word, the ripples in the air once again swung open, and this white figure disappeared into the air. Even the strange powerful atmosphere that came with him also disappeared without a trace.

A horrifying stealth technique.

...

Behind the Chambord City church, inside a very secluded garden.

A young blonde young man also felt the powerful thrilling breath in the air. He tightly locked his brows and asked, "Who is it? It originated from the back mountain, could it be..."

The thought of this shocked this young blonde beautiful man.

In silence.

As if making some kind of decision.

...

Chambord city was still lively.

However, an invisible storm was quietly and secretly brewing.

The rain storm was coming and the wind was already here.

## ***Chapter 99: The Black-dog-riding King***

The person that stormed through the sky was of course his Majesty the King.

Not waiting for his personal bodyguard officer Torres to finish, the moment Fei heard that Best was injured, he instantly switched to Barbarian mode. Not caring about the mana consumption, he continuously used the Barbarian skill [Leap], leaving the underground stone cave maze after a few flashes, not hiding his level 21 barbarian's domineering force in the slightest as he flew back to the King's Hall.

What happened in the palace?

How did his father-in-law actually get injured?

What happened to Angela?

Boom!

Fei was anxious like a ticking time bomb as he crash landed onto the stone steps before the palace. The giant boulder steps under Fei's feet began to crack like a spider net with Fei at the center, as if a meteor crashed into the ground from the sky... This was the result of him not controlling his terrifying power.

The four little beasts on Fei were all tightly clutching onto his clothes and hair, shouting "wow wow" during the high-speed flight. Fei didn't pause at all as he kept on using the skill [Leap]. His figure flashed again, leaving behind a series of after-images in the sky, and he instantly arrived at the palace's back garden.

There was the sound of a riot.

"Which bastard dares to make trouble in my f\*cking palace?"

Fei was furious and he rushed inside like a storm.

But after stepping into the back garden, the scene in front of him suddenly stunned him in place.

He saw that his future father-in-law's originally combed, meticulous black hair was now a weedy chicken coup, with strands of bloodstains trickling down his

arm. His chest was violently moving up and down as he breathed heavily... However, his father-in-law's situation wasn't bad, because he was the one doing the "murdering" right now.

The old white face Best right now, how was there any trace of an elegant aristocratic appearance left?

His feet were bare; he didn't know where one shoe flew to, but the other one was gripped in his hand as if he saw the murderer of his father or something. He used the shoe as a weapon, roaring frantically and chasing a black big horse that Fei didn't know where it came from.

This old handsome man did indeed get hurt, but it was just a little skin injury, and there was completely no need to worry. Otherwise, how could this old white face still have the spirit to rage around the garden to catch that black horse, jumping and running like the wind.

Angela and the blonde little loli Ji Ma were unharmed. They didn't know whether they should cry or laugh as they led the guards and followed the old handsome man, trying their best to calm down the Best in his berserker state.

But this crazy old man's strength surprised a lot of people. Coupled with the guards who didn't dare to use too much force, this royal official who didn't learn the slightest martial arts had actually easily gotten out from the "net" formed by the guards and continued to chase that big black horse.

"Uh... This... What is really happening right now?"

Fei finally relaxed, but then black lines ran down his forehead like a waterfall. Just as he was asking, he saw that the big black horse finally got forced into a dead corner between the garden rockery and the wall by the old handsome man Best. With no way to run, seeing the old man's murderous approach accompanied by a "hey hey" sneer, the big black horse finally made noise from its mouth.

Bark bark bark... Whine\*

What the f\*ck? Fei was shocked, is that a dog barking? He almost thought that he had a problem with his ears.

Even the white feather owl beast, winged parrot beast, little fishing cat and

double-winged golden hair Denglong that were all tightly lying on his shoulders had their hairs suddenly become erect, as if they encountered great danger. The small fishing cat hid itself inside Fei's hair, and the golden hair Denglong directly covered its eyes with its paws.

Fei took a closer look.

Amitabha the f\*cking Buddha, ah, what a guy, the beast that was forced into the corner, how was that a big dark horse? It was clearly a giant disobedient black dog. Its powerful legs firmly grasped onto the ground, and between its toes were sharp snow white claws. Its huge body tilted backwards like a giant bow that was fully extended, and from its throat it issued a threatening roar. Its whole body of muscles flexed, fully demonstrating its wild power.

At this moment, Fei thought there was something wrong with its eyes.

Too cruel, too strong, too violent!

Such a look, how did that belong to a dog? It was clearly a beast from the abyss of hell... But who could f\*cking tell me why the f\*ck was there a horse-sized super black dog in my palace?!

Just when Fei was wondering, something even more bizarre happened...

He saw his old father-in-law not caring at all about that giant black terrifying beast's threat and fearlessly going up to it and smacking that big black dog's forehead with his shoe.

That big black dog had a hateful face and growled threateningly for a long time. While it just needed one bite to cut Best into three pieces, it actually didn't dare to fight back at all. It also did a very humanly action, using its forelimbs to hold his head, swallowing and whining. Its big eyes were full of grievances.

"I will let you dead dog bite me, let you bite me, ungrateful bastard..." The old man fiercely slapped the dog, while acting like an angry kindergarten child, whirring in his mouth.

"Father..."

Angela cried and laughed as she led the guards to drag Best to the side.

Fei felt like he was looking at a world that he was completely unfamiliar of.

Best got dragged away by the guards, and that giant black dog was still using its forelimbs to cover its forehead which was covered in shoe prints. Its watery eyes rolled around a few circles, and it finally saw Fei who was standing in the distance.

Wang Wang Wang! (TL: Dog barking)

The black dog excitedly barked a few times, then putting force onto its hind legs, it leaped into the air, transforming into a black whirlwind, and suddenly rushed in front of Fei. Fei saw that this beast squatted down on the floor, its tail wagging like a windmill, breathing loudly, and its black eyes filled with an aggrieved and pleased look. Its long pink tongue hanged out; it was like a child that saw its parents, rubbing its head against Fei's shoulder, and he just needed to give Fei a few licks on his face now.

After this dog had its short intimate moment with Fei for a while, it then acted as if it was in power, squatting to the side of Fei, and barking a few times at the old handsome man in the distance whose anger still didn't completely go away yet...

This was the standard sample of the idiom, dog threatening based on its master's power!

Fei's mouth opened up to an O shape.

Ah god, ah buddha, are you serious? What a human-like big black dog. It gave people the illusion as if the dog's intelligence suddenly reached enlightenment and became like a living person, instead of a beast.

Fei carefully observed it.

The more he looked at the black dog, the more familiar it felt.

In the end he suddenly realized.

What the f\*ck, isn't this the wild dog Angela picked up from the back mountains? It's just that its size suddenly grew numerous times to an incredibly huge state. It was a bit taller than Fei when completely lying down. When standing, it was at least two meters tall and 4 meters long... was this still a dog?

Fei almost didn't need to think, this must be the after effect of giving it the

[Hulk potion].

Looks like this lucky big black dog finally persevered through the painful experience when the drug was transforming its body, and it bravely survived. Under the power of the drug, an incredible mutation occurred to its body, and the magical spiritual fluctuation contained by the [Hulk Potion] also affected the big black dog's soul, letting him be filled with affection and loyalty towards Fei, otherwise this bastard would be like before, gritting its teeth and growling and chasing Fei all over the palace, instead of being this intimate in front of Fei with its tail wagging like a windmill.

And after seeing the big black dog, the four little beasts on Fei also reacted.

Maybe it was due to the natural nature of being enemies between cats and dogs, but the chubby and meatball-like little fishing cat had all its hair shot up, curving its body as it stepped on Fei's head to demonstrate to the black dog; the duo-winged golden hair Denglong looked around, and finally decided to side with fishing cat, revealing two bright snow white tiger teeth and showing deep hostility in its little eyes; but the white feather owl beast and wind-wing parrot shamelessly betrayed their little friends as they circled around the black dog, and after feeling that there was no danger, they landed on the black dog's shoulder, helping it comb its fur to butter up to it.

What a group of animals, they all became geniuses.

"Wow, look at those two beautiful kittens."

"Look, this little kitten also has wings..."

Angela and the blond loli Jima also noticed Fei's arrival. The two girls' eyes brightened up as they warmly and cheerfully ran towards Fei. Fei saw this scene and felt rejoiced. Since when did these two chicks become so open and passionate? He smiled with open arms to ask for a sweet hug, but who knew that these two girls stormed over, only to grab the fat fishing cat and duo-winged golden hair Denglong, completely ignoring Fei.

Fei's mouth twitched.

His wide arms were only met with the wind, and became stiff in the air...

Only the duo-winged Denglong was desperately struggling in loli Jima's arms,

turning its eyes in dissatisfaction as if saying, “ah, stupid, who said I’m a cat. I’m the great magic beast golden Denglong... Golden Denglong, idiot girl, do you understand?”

.....

One minute later.

A golden [battle ring] vaguely appearing under Fei’s foot. His hand was completely enveloped in a massive of golden flame, and he gently pressed his future father-in-law’s arm. With a shine of flame, instantly the two bloody marks on Best’s forearm left by the big black dog disappeared, not even leaving behind any scars.

“Damn that bastard, I swear, from now on I will only eat dog meat!”

The old handsome man still didn’t recover from this anger as he looked at the big black dog like looking at the murderer of his father and fiercely cursed.

It was a shame to just think about it; the dignified majestic official’s first wound turned out to be his daughter’s dog’s bite... If this embarrassing story got out, how could he still maintain his majestic appearance in front his colleagues?

Best’s old white face was now dark green due to the anger.

Reputation was a problem, and it could be fatal too!

And at this moment Fei also finally figured out what happened.

It turned out that Best finished taking care of the recent administrative documents within the city and also went through the hard work of settling down all the messengers and princes from the guest countries. He came to the palace wanting to talk to Fei about how to welcome Lake City’s Prince Modric, but who knew that Fei wasn’t in palace. However, he got to see his daughter Angela instead. The old man rarely had relaxation time, so he thought that it was a great opportunity to chat with daughter and give his innocent daughter some tips to tightly grasp King Alexander’s heart, but who knew that the always sleeping big dog in the back garden suddenly woke up, and sleepily stumbled upon Best and took a bite...

“Haha, uncle Best, why are you angry with a beast!”

Fei laughed with his body bending back and forward, not bothering to hide his rejoice in the calamity of others, thinking that the old father-in-law should quickly pray to the god of war that he wouldn't get rabies, otherwise...

Out of embarrassment, the old handsome man raged again, and was about to unleash it until...

At that moment, they heard a guard hurriedly coming in to report, "My king, Zenit Empire's Princess Highness sent someone to meet us at the main hall."

Huh?

That mysterious princess finally couldn't wait anymore and actually came to invite me first?

Fei felt rejoice in his heart.

At the same time, the future father-in-law Best on his side also stood up.

At that instant, Best seemed to have completely transformed. All of his anger disappeared without a trace. Although he was still barefoot and his feet were covered in dirt, and his hair was messy too, his entire temperament changed. An elegant and royal demeanor showed off his face, giving a completely bizarre feeling to those that were at the scene. He frowned in contemplation, and then said to Fei, "Alexander, you should go see this princess. There are less than 3 days until your ascension ceremony to the throne, so you must not offend that women, otherwise things will get troublesome."

Fei nodded.

He lifted his foot and was about to walk to the main hall, but the big black dog actually blocked off Fei's path as if trying to please him, kneeling on its forelimbs, wagging its tail. By the look and demeanor of it, it seemed to actually want Fei to ride on its back.

The people around them were stunned.

This big black dog, whether in size or strength, was indeed beyond an average horse, so using it as a mount was also a suitable choice. But... the problem was, Fei was the dignified king of the country, so what would riding on a big black dog make him? A black dog knight?

But Fei didn't hesitate.

He laughed and jumped on top of the back of the big black dog. The dog was extremely supernatural and it was very understanding of Fei's mind, and it swaggeringly walked towards the king's main hall, full of a king's force.

Originally, Fei rode on its back just for fun, but who knew that gradually, Fei's face became serious. It was a strange feeling, as if he was completely spiritually connected to the dog, and any one of his intentions were understood by the big black dog instantly, whether it was to run, jump, or suddenly stop. The one person and one dog seemed to have combined into one, without the slightest difficulty in cooperation.

This was much easier than horse riding.

It looks like this big dog was really a perfect mount choice.

So now, King Fei's future mount was a vicious mutt.

## Chapter 100: The First Meet between Him and Her (Part 1)

The former military judge Conca's estate covered more than 10 hectares, and it was a self-contained stone castle.

Inside the manor, there were streams, forests, birds and flowers, and the most amazing thing was the towering incense tree that stood in the most central spot of the garden. Every autumn season, it would grow little fine beige flowers, just like a giant yellow umbrella opened in between heaven and Earth, with a rich aroma, covering Chambord City in the sweet scent. It could be said that the origin of the name Chambord City (TL: means waves of aroma in Chinese) could have come in part from this incense tree.

Fei jumped off the big black dog and pat it on the head to tell it to obediently go to the side and play. He then followed the female warrior Susan through the tree-lined trail in front of the manor, passing through layers of layers of guard posts. After being searched by the Princess Highness's bodyguards a total of six times, he finally arrived at the small and quiet, central-most yard in the manor, and saw Princess Tanasha who was sitting on a rocking chair napping below the giant incense tree.

This was Fei's first time seeing this mysterious Princess.

This woman in front of Fei's eyes was skinnier than Fei imagined, and wasn't all that beautiful, at least being far off from Angela and Elena who would give people a stunning feeling when seeing them for the first time. She could only be considered normal looking; her lips were full, which wasn't too suitable with her thin body and pale white face. The red color gave people an indescribable feeling of temptation, and her hair is soft and beautiful, shining under the sun.

Hearing Fei come in, Princess Tanasha didn't open her eyes.

This woman just sat quietly on the delicate rocking chair made out of bamboo and green vine. Her thin fingers gently tapped to an unknown beat, and after glancing at Fei, her whole body seemed to be immersed in the leisurely atmosphere. She was like a drawing, with her slightly closed eyes and tightly shut mouth.

After the female warrior Susan took Fei in, she also left without saying anything.

Now, only Fei and the Princess were left in the courtyard.

The atmosphere was very silent.

However, Fei didn't have the slightest feeling of awkwardness. He swaggeringly walked over, sat down on a stone chair not too far away from Princess Tanasha, and checked out the giant tree in front of him. There was a casual expression on his face, unlike any normal expression a prince should have when sitting with a monarch country's Princess Highness.

But on the inside, Fei was secretly surprised.

This was because the melee combat experts' keen sense from Fei's Barbarian mode told him that in this seemingly quite small yard, there were at least 20 sources of powerful existences. In addition to all those strict guard points along the way, Fei had a very strange feeling — it seemed like this mysterious princess was currently defending against some kind of threat, and that was why she set up all these intangible steel walls around her. Under such careful protection, not to mention humans, even a little fly wouldn't think about getting close to this skinny and fragile-looking princess without permission.

Fei had a feeling — the entire Zenit Imperial's Crowning Emissary group (TL: the people sent by the Imperial to deliver the crowning ceremony for Fei) and this pale and fragile looking Princess Highness were all in the state of extreme vigilance.

They seemed to be nervously preparing for a coming danger...

But... how was that possible?

The Crowning Emissary group came to Chambord, a tier 6 little subsidiary country, to crown a little king who just turned into an adult, so it was more like a tour and certainly not something adventurous. The bosses from Zenit capital could just come relax, do some sightseeing, and then finish the ascension ceremony... But, the situation Fei saw was clearly not the case. Such a heavily guarded place made King Alexander raise doubt, that perhaps soon, Chambord city would face a brutal war.

Exactly, what happened... what was going to happen?

Time quietly passed.

The Princess had been lying on the bamboo chair swinging slowly back and forth. She didn't open her sapphire-like eyes, nor did she speak. She just kept on tapping on the chair's arm in a rhythm that was sometimes fast and sometimes slow, as if Fei who was sitting on the side was just an optical illusion and not a real existence.

Fei also didn't want to talk first.

It was as if the two were playing a kid's game called whoever speaks first loses.

After another dozen minutes, Fei felt bored, so he closed his eyes to relax. Who knew that after a while, from the quiet yard came a faint snoring sound, and this snoring sound was like a sh\*t stick stirring a pot of soup, ruthlessly crushing the quiet and picturesque courtyard.

The princess on the bamboo chair finally opened her eyes.

She took a look at Fei crookedly lying on the stone bench, and a look of surprise flashed in her eyes. Her slender fingers that were tapping on the bamboo chair finally came to a stop. She straightened up, carefully observed for awhile, and after confirming that this young king in front of her was really asleep, a glimmer of mixed facial expressions emerged on her face.

She was stunned for a second, and then stopped minding Fei's snores which were gradually getting louder. Princess Highness seemed to be used to it now.

She lied back down onto the bamboo chair.

But this time, she didn't close her eyes. Her sky-blue sapphire-like eyes started coldly at the blue sky, and no one could tell what she was thinking. The yellow fragrant petals slowly drifted down from the branches of the giant tree, scattering its aroma across the floor.

The snoring sound beside her was ear-piercing, yet harmonious.

The guards hiding in the shadows saw this scene, and all of them were jaw-droppingly shocked.

"This little king, ignorance really does make him fearless. He's actually being

this rude in front of our First Princess Highness... At Zenit capital Saint Petersburg, not even Emperor Yashin of the Zenit Empire would dare to do this, right?”

It’s just that they didn’t know that at the moment, Fei had already travelled to another world.

## Chapter 100: The First Meet between Him and Her (Part 2)

...

[Rogue Encampment]

The boiling hot flame sparked up and down in the furnace.

The big chest beauty blacksmith Charsi’s magical iron hammer drew beautiful residual shadows in the air one after another. “Ding ding dong dong” sounds landed on a burning red big sword that was on the forging anvil at a strange rhythm, and droplets of sweat dropped onto it, turning into vapor.

On the other side of the iron furnace, Barbarian Fei was pulling on the lever of the bellows, forcefully feeding into it to make sure the demon-tongue-like flame could fully lick the metal in the fire every time.

Ding!

When Charsi’s last hammer fell on the sword, it was like drawing the period on the beautiful storm-like symphony. In the next instant, a hint of magic started distributing out of the sword, and then the orchid-colored flame started blinking. The sword started issuing waves of noise, and it actually started vibrating.

“God bless, it’s finally done!”

The big chested beauty Charsi got really excited and didn’t even bother wiping the cluster of sweat on her forehead as she picked up the still-blazing hot blade and waved it forcefully. A blue flame flashed out, and the blue air force actually opened a big gap on the whole blacksmith wood shed.

“It really worked?”

Fei saw the scene and was also pleasantly surprised. He took over the blue broad sword, felt the temperature coming from the hilt, looked at it, and then he saw the stats of the sword in his eyes: One-handed damage: 4 – 9, double-handed damage: 8-14, +3 ice damage, durability 16/16, no level requirement, no strength point requirement.

“Although the damage isn’t as high as [Purple Green Dual Blades], the quality definitely isn’t low, and it actually doesn’t have any requirements on strength points and level, so this is a completely sharp weapon for low level characters!”

Fei felt ecstatic.

Half an hour ago, Fei really couldn’t be more patient. He really felt bored sitting beside the First Princess, so he might as well take advantage of this opportunity to choose the option to enter the Diablo World in his dream. He went to [Rogue Encampment], found blacksmith Charsi in [Barbarian Mode], and asked her about the progress on using gems to forge magic weapons. He coincidentally came when Charsi was conducting the last experiment, and decided to lend a hand, and finally got to witness the whole process of successfully using [Chipped Gems] to forge the first magic sword.

Although this blue magic sword served no useful purpose for Fei, its meaning was extraordinary.

First, the birth of this ice-style magic sword meant that blacksmith Charsi’s forging skills finally leveled up, capable of using gems to forge higher level magic weapons. As long as she continued working hard and practicing, she would definitely be able to forge an even sharper magic weapon. Under Fei’s almost limitless supply of gems, maybe one day, Charsi would be able to forge a super weapon beyond yellow or golden equipment. That way, Fei wouldn’t need to clear bosses daily to collect all the equipment.

Second, for Fei, all the equipment and weapons in the past were acquired from killing monsters or purchased from NPCs. These weapons were all finished goods, so Fei only had the right to choose, but now it was different. Whatever style of weapon or magic property, Fei could directly let Charsi forge it. The range of selection was much bigger, and the degree of focus was also stronger,

and it was even possible to invent new weapons.

“Haha, this is awesome! I swear, I can see the birth of a great forging master on the Rogue Continent...” Fei buttered up to Charsi, and then took out 20 pieces or so of all kinds of gems and a dozen already prepared sheepskin manuscript scrolls and handed them to Charsi, and then smiled. “This time I will need you to forge me some armor, you just have to follow these drawings...”

“These are.... armor blueprints?”

Charsi opened up the goatskin scrolls, carefully looked over them once, and frowned as she said, “These are beautiful armors... But armor is harder to forge than weapons. Master Fei, with my current forging skill level, I’m afraid that I won’t have a 100% success rate. To complete the forging of these armors, I might need to waste a bit more elemental gems.”

“That’s no problem, you can use however many you want,” Fei said with full confidence.

With the Horadric Cube, Fei just needed 3 [Chipped Gems] to make one [Flawed Gem], and then exchange the one [Flawed gem] to exchange for 100 [Chipped Gems] in the real world. Fei felt like he was sitting on a gold mountain, and he never had to worry about money in the future anymore.

“Yes. Oh right, Charsi, in fact, you can go to the real world to try to build these weapons. Chambord City has a few quite skilled blacksmiths, and maybe they can help you.” Fei suggested.

Charsi wiped off the sweat on her forehead, then thought about what she saw in the stone maze like those big and perfect furnace facilities. Her eyes brightened and was pleasantly surprised after hearing it. “That’s right, how did I not think of it? Master Fei, I will go find them right now...”

This female blacksmith had a short temper.

After sending away the big chested beauty Charsi, Fei stored the ice sword into his inventory, and then found aunt Akara, and started following her to study how to identify herbs, configure agents and produce magic scrolls.

Of course, the things he learned in the beginning were all very basic knowledge.

Fei was originally quite impatient for these things, and aunt Akara was extremely sneaky, forcing him to sign the [apprenticeship contract], so now he had to force himself to learn these things. However, as he gained more knowledge, Fei surprisingly found himself actually starting to getting interested in the knowledge. It was just that his memory was still as blurry as his past life, and often he remembered things wrong...

He spent very little time studying with Akara, around half an hour. After that, Fei logged out of his Barbarian mode, and then came to the 3D holographic projection screen and selected Druid mode, entering another parallel universe of the Diablo World, and began to challenge the first little map.

In this space, the mercenary Fei had the female flame archer Kayle.

Ultimately, there were some differences with Barbarian mode, and that was that the mercenary was a lot less agile and vivid than Elena, appearing a bit stiff and having rusty cooperation while fighting. Actually, aside from the flame archer Kayle, in his Druid mode, even the other NPCs in [Rogue Encampment] looked more like a computer program, far different from that dimension under his Barbarian mode where the NPCs had emotions.

This situation was very similar to Fei's experience in the second map [Lut Gholein], making Fei very confused again, not knowing what caused this weird situation.

Under all the modes, only the NPCs in [Rogue Encampment] under Barbarian mode were real flesh-and-blood people.

With his doubts, during the next three hours, Fei actually cleared Druid mode's final challenge in one go, eliminating Rogue Continent's final boss Andalier in the temple's basement. He also got a few nice golden gears.

At this time, his Druid had leveled up to 16.

After getting fully geared, Fei's real combat strength in the real world was approximately at an intermediate 3-star level warrior. Of course, if his Druid character had all kinds of magical summoning and transforming skills, maybe it could bring a challenge even when facing beginner 4-star elites.

## Chapter 101: You Have Problems.

When Fei exited from the Diablo World, the sun had begun setting to the west. However, the sun was still warm; the golden light passed through the incense tree's branches and scattered all over the floor. There was still the sweet scent in the air.

He sat up from the bench, sleepily looked around, and noticed that the Princess Highness that previously had her eyes closed on the bamboo chair was now having dinner. On the stone table laid golden yellow barbequed meat, dozens of slices of grey rye bread, and a golden cup containing wheat oat soup.

This Princess Highness's dinner was very normal.

At her side, there still not wasn't even one guard. The female guard Susan that took Fei into the small yard never appeared again, and the blonde knight Roman Pavlyuchenko who always had a smile on his baby face didn't bother making an appearance. He didn't know where those two people went.

However, the 20 or so scents of powerful existences were still here closely protecting the princess. Fei could tell that about half of those scents were obviously different from before. Clearly, some guards had changed shifts.

"Ehh... I was asleep?"

This was Fei's first sentence.

He wiped off the shining drool that flowed down during his sleep on the corner of his mouth, and without any formal or anxious expressions, he asked with a grinning face as if asking an old friend. Then, Fei stood up and stretched himself, and then rudely sat down on the stone chair across from the princess, and then leaned over to sniff the smell of the grilled meat...

"Umm... Smells really good, let me try some!"

When he picked up the knife and fork beside the silver plate and started skillfully cutting the golden brown meat with honey juice, Fei could clearly feel that the 20 or so scents hidden in the shadow intensified, just like 20 siege crossbows aimed at his back and ready to launch... Then, Fei saw the First

Princess waving her thin hands as if shooing away flies, and then immediately after, the guards concealed their scent again and hid quietly in the shadows.

“Hey, this dinner isn’t prepared for you.”

This was the first time that the emperor’s First Princess who had beautiful and deep eyes spoke to Fei in front of him. Her voice was a little hoarse, but the feeling it gave was a very peaceful one – so peacefully quiet that it was a bit cold as if rejecting Fei a thousand miles away.

But Fei could clearly feel it; this feeling of apathy came from the bones, without any pretentious elements. It seemed like the owner of this pale white and weak body had gotten use to speaking to everyone with this attitude.

“You are the Princess. You don’t have to worry about food and clothing, so why are you so stingy?”

Fei just laughed in front of the Princess’s scolding, didn’t care at all, and the knife in his hands shined under the sunlight, gently slicing the meat, and then putting another golden juicy barbeque meat into his plate.

The royal crowning emissary group brought their own chefs, and their craft was clearly a lot better than the ones at Chambord City’s royal palace. Fei enjoyed the meal very much, and at the end, he took the delicious oatmeal soup in the golden cup and took a sip.

“You...”

A slight tone of mood swings rarely appeared from the First Princess. Her sapphire-like eyes glanced at the golden cup that Fei had drank from, and saw the soup stains and a clear lip print on it. Suddenly, she reached out, and then poured the rest of the soup onto the ground, and then stared provocatively at Fei.

This scene almost dropped the jaws of those guards hiding in the shadows. Some people even almost revealed their traces. This was really incredible; they had all been old guardians for Princesses Tanasha for a long time now, but when had they ever seen Princess Tanasha, who had been secretly known as the “ice asura” by the Saint Petersburg aristocracy, show such a childish side of her?

Unfortunately, Fei didn’t know all this.

He just kept on slicing and putting more meat into his plate. He didn't even look at the oatmeal soup on the floor and just focused on chewing the meat on his plate. His eyes were smiling, as if saying, "I've already drank it, so I don't mind the rest getting poured out."

Her Royal Highness First Princess was shocked for a second.

Then, she started doing another thing that almost made the guards in the shadows bite off their tongue: she started fighting for the meat with Fei.

The two started a "war".

The knives in their hands touched together every now and then, issuing a "tink tink" sound. Princess Highness's body was skinnier and weaker, and her strength was also almost non-existent. She indeed didn't know any martial arts, just like a vulnerable normal human. No, to be more precise, one should say that she might even be physically weaker than a normal human being, seeming a little bit morbid.

The "war" obviously ended in Fei's victory.

He successfully dragged  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the roasted pig onto his plate, and Princess Tanasha had about  $\frac{1}{8}$  in her plate, and the remaining  $\frac{1}{8}$  were eaten by Fei before the "war" even began.

Then, the two didn't talk, and stared at each other and began the meat-eating competition.

This time, the Princess actually won. Although Fei ate at a faster rate, he had a lot more meat on his plate. After the Princess Highness finished her plate, she stared for a second, and then reached out her knife and began pillaging the meat on Fei's plate. Ding ding dong dong ding dong dong. The waves of sounds of knives colliding sounded quite nice.

For the guards hidden in the shadow, at the moment, their heads had long been in a blank state.

They almost couldn't believe everything they were seeing right now: the highly and cold as ice "Ice Asura" had disappeared, and what was presented in front of everyone's eyes was a childish girl. Who would've thought that the Princess Highness would have so much "fun" with a lowly little king? Was this still the

emperor's female saint, whose wisdom was like the sea with a meticulous mind, whose one word could save thousands of lives and with one thought could destroy a noble family?

Fei didn't know about all of that.

He thought that this princess was quite interesting.

After a hearty meal, Fei looked up and down at the woman in front of him, and then his face gradually became serious. He stared right at the Princess's face for awhile, and then finally asked in puzzlement, "You got a problem?"

This sounded completely like swearing.

Sure enough, her Royal Highness Princess rose her brows, and a hostile scent flashed through her eyes.

At that moment, Fei suddenly had an illusion that the woman who sat in front of him had suddenly changed into another person. It was no longer the plain woman that was joking around with him like an old friend, but rather an ice cold peerless female hero that could control tens of millions of lives with a single thought.

"King Alexander, I commanded Susan to summon you because I want to ask about the coronation in three days. How's the preparation going?" The Princess's voice resumed its coldness from before, looking at Fei like a stranger, revealing the majesty of the Imperial Princess.

Fei heard and smiled, got up from the stone chair, and then lazily stretched himself.

"The coronation's preparation... Well, it has been going on well, but I'm not too clear on this task. Later, I will let the herald Best who's responsible for this to come report to your Royal Highness Princess. Hehe, you guys know each other anyways."

Fei was the typical type of person where soft treatments worked on him, but tough treatments wouldn't. Seeing how the princess was acting high and mighty now, he knew things wouldn't be fun anymore. To be honest, he really didn't care too much about Zenit Empire, so he just lazily answered the question and turned around to walk away.

“Impudent!”

“Rude!”

*Sou sou sou sou* Four quick sounds broke the air, and 4 purple armored guard charged out from the side and cut off Fei’s path. These people were about the same in height and weight, and they were all wearing the unified purple light armor. The long swords at their waists were half-drawn from the scabbard, reflecting a cold light. They were all emitting a powerful force; everyone was at least at the peak 2-star level.

“Ignorant savage, quickly kneel down and beg for forgiveness from her Royal Highness Princess.” The bodyguards shouted, with their eyes coldly staring at the little king as if the moment he moved unexpectedly, they would be prepared to fully draw out their swords to kill him.

“Hehe, just you guys? You can’t stop me.”

Fei lazily raised his eyebrows, and a much stronger force came out of his body. The invisible pressure weighed down heavily onto these 4 purple armor guards. Not to mention drawing out their swords, they couldn’t even move, or even talk with ease. Even the other guards that were still hiding in the shadows were tightly locked by this sharp force, not even daring to breath heavily.

“It’s okay... Let him go.”

Her Royal Highness Princess who was watching all of this silently suddenly waved her hands and withdrew her guards.

At the same time, Fei smiled as he withdrew his force.

The four purple armor guards suddenly felt the pressure on them disappear, and they looked at each other in horror, completely not expecting this lowly king in their eyes to actually have such a terrifying level of power. If they really fought, they were afraid that even if all the colleagues hidden in the yard came out, they would still not be this “little” king’s match... The four guards all bowed to the princess and then disappeared.

Fei then started heading out taking big steps.

After taking a few steps, he thought of something, suddenly stopped, then

threw out a little purple bottle onto the grass in front of First Princess Tanasha, and then proceeded to leave without even looking back.

“I’d say, proud Princess, your problems don’t look that light, and it looks like you can’t hold out much longer. For today, seeing as how you accompanied me for dinner, take this bottle of liquid medicine. Perhaps it will provide some help to your frail body.”

These were the last words Fei left her.

## ***Chapter 102: Elites One After Another***

Looking at the little purple bottle that fell on the grass in front of her, the First Princess seemed to not have expected this scene. She suddenly wanted to laugh; this little king wasn't that big, but his temper was quite large.

However, the next instant, the princess's face restored its calm.

To her, ever since her 12th birthday when the maid that had been serving her for years was killed by that brother of hers, she had never felt so powerless. From that instant, besides her cold and emotionless face, any other expressions were a luxury for her. Ever since then, no matter where or when, she constantly reminded herself to maintain her calm in front of her subordinates.

Only this kind of expression would make her look powerful, and those who dared to challenge her would tremble in fear.

God had given her a prominent life and an intelligent mind, but denied her the right to live as a healthy person. Everyday at midnight, that never-ending pain would torment her... However, even after being diagnosed by the royal family's doctor to only have six months of life left, she still never showed any expression of pain in front of anyone. Even when she was alone in the palace, she still couldn't relax at all.

But today, it happened.

At that instant, that sleepy-eyed look of the little king under the sun suddenly brushed aside the dust and uncovered distant memories, and that picture reminded her of an afternoon many years ago, which was also in autumn... she didn't know why, but for the first time, she took off her disguise, and then fooled around with this king for a bit like kids. In front of him and her hidden guards, for the first time, she had revealed too many expressions that should never have been hers.

Could this be a one-time indulgence before the end of her life?

The Princess's fingers lightly tapped on the stone table.

Her eyes lowered.

She saw the little purple bottle Fei tossed on the ground. It was just quietly lying on the green grass; the bottle's smooth body had a bright luster on it.

Hesitating for a few seconds, she didn't know why, but the princess suddenly got a wild idea.

She bent to pick up the bottle, then readily shook it several times and looked at the mysterious purple fluid inside the bottle. Then, she pulled out the cork, gently smelled it, and a light fragrance flowed out. After inhaling it, she suddenly felt an unprecedented feeling of ease.

Princess Tanasha quietly stuffed the cork's back expressionlessly, but she secretly thought, "Could this really be effective?"

"Such a rude maniac. Your Royal Highness Princess, why don't you kill him?"

A quiet voice suddenly passed through her ear.

At the same time, a purple flame suddenly cut through the air, and in the next instant, the purple flame converged, and a purple clothed beautiful girl appeared out of the thin air and stood beside Tanasha.

Her figure was curvaceous with slender legs and flawless skin; her facial features were exquisite, and she has a pair of seductive eyes that could take a man's soul. She wasn't wearing any armor, just a light purple cloth; she was obviously extremely confident in her power. Her purple long hair was tied into a pony tail, just like a waterfall freely falling behind her head. In her hands was a peculiarly designed thin green short-sword that had no scabbard, and the blade was directly exposed to the air...

If Fei was here, he would definitely be surprised. At least from the entrance she made and her scent, this 16 to 17 year old little girl was definitely an unfathomable elite.

"Keep him, he's still useful. We can't fish without bait."

At the instant the purple clothed girl appeared, the First Princess Tanasha restored her original calm state, slightly closed her eyes, and then started lightly tapping the stone table. This was her habit. When she started to think, she would subconsciously start to lightly tap with her slender fine fingers to a rhythm, sometimes quick and sometimes slow. The pair of hands felt as if they

had the power to frighten people's souls. At Saint Petersburg, everyone that feared her all gave her a name based on this kind of light rhythmic tapping — [Death Finger].

After a long time, First Princess Tanasha finally opened her eyes and asked, "Ziyan (TL: which means purple flame in Chinese), tell me, what did you find?"

"I just found a pile of useless garbage. None of the hounds came."

The girl named Ziyan softly replied.

She saw that the Princess didn't want to talk about that little king, so she no longer bothered to continue discussing about him. After all, small roles like such were no different than thin air in her eyes, so it didn't matter whether they talked about him or not. Just like how the godly phoenix from the heavens wouldn't have any contact with a worm on earth, Ziyan didn't think anything would happen between the little king and the Princess in the future.

"Didn't come? Hehe... that's impossible."

Her slender white fingers tapped at a strange beat, slightly hitting the stone table, sometimes slow sometimes fast, and then her ocean-like blue eyes bloomed out a look of disdain. "Based on my understanding on him, he definitely won't let go of a chance like this. That guy wants me dead so much that he could go crazy, so those obedient dogs of his have definitely already come here and set up."

The purple clothed girl slightly frowned, and then thought of something. She was puzzled, "Does your Princess Highness mean they used some kind of technique to avoid my search? How is that possible? No single star-level warrior could avoid the god artifact [Sky Vision]'s search, unless they sent moon-level elites this time. But the three moon-level elites of Zenit Empire are all at the capital right now."

"In this world, nothing is absolute. Maybe he found a way to help his hounds avoid [Sky Vision]'s search, or maybe he recruited a new moon-level elite, or maybe he has other ways to kill me... All in all, he will make a move for sure, and that's unquestionable."

"Then what should I do next?" The purple clothed girl accepted the Princess's

judgement. In fact, no one dared to doubt the elite of this emaciated body, because she had never been wrong a single time.

“Wait.”

[Death Finger] started tapping her unique rhythm, and her blue eyes shined with a unique brilliance, “Whatever he hopes I do, I will do. We both know perfectly well about this kind of battle; it’s all about who has more cards... But, it’s just that for this poor Chambord City, I’m afraid that after this battle, not much will be able to remain standing.”

“That arrogant little king was being that rude just now, so even if the whole city is destroyed, we are still letting him off easy.” Ziyan was cold like an iceberg, completely uncaring about people’s lives and deaths. There had already been countless people that lost their lives to her hands. In the midst of this chaotic world, lives were as worthless as dirt, and no one deserved pity.

“We will dismiss this topic. You’ve work hard recently, so go rest. From today onwards, you don’t have to activate [Sky Vision] to search anymore. Make preparations, and three days later, everything to come to light.”

“But...”

Ziyan still wanted to say something, but she saw Her Highness close her eyes and wave her hands, so she had no choice but to stop. She lowered her head, and then a purple flame exploded into the air without any heat. When it disappeared, so did the girl.

Princess Tanasha got up and walked to her room.

No one saw, but that purple bottle of potion had now been taken into her palms.

...

...

At the same time.

At a Chambord city guest house, in a relatively secluded stone courtyard.

“Your Highness, after those women entered the back mountains of Chambord city, they never came out. Your subordinate noticed that there are actually many

guards set up near the prison in the Chambord city's back mountain. The security level is very high, and it will be very difficult to get in without alerting them. Your subordinate is afraid that going in hastily might startle the enemy and hinder your plan. Therefore, I arranged a few soldiers to monitor the situation on the peripheral regions, and I personally came back to report the situation to you."

In front of Thrace Country's blonde prince Aobina, the soldier that was sent during daytime to follow Elena and the nun Akara was kneeling on the ground to report the whereabouts of those female rogues.

"As for the that bald fatty's identity, I also got some information. He is Chambord city's warden Oleg, currently one of the favorite underlings of the king. He has a one star-level warrior's strength, and is just a small character... The strange thing is that those women's origins are very mysterious; it seems like no one in Chambord city knows where they came from, nor did they previously appear in the city," The guard reported.

"They actually went to the back mountain... that's strange!" Aobina's beak-like nose went up and down a few times, and then he asked again, "Did they all disappear in the back mountain? No one left during the mean time right?"

"Your Royal Highness, no one left the entire time."

"Okay, then that's good. Go deploy more soldiers. Tightly peg all the paths in the back mountain area. The moment they appear, immediately report back to me."

Aobina thought for a second that these women probably didn't have too big of a background. Although their strength wasn't ordinary, their clothing seemed a bit poor, and their armor was mainly made with beast skins. Other than that 4-star long bow on the back of that peerless red-hair beauty, there wasn't anything else extraordinary. Maybe they were a team of mercenaries from somewhere far away, hired by the young king of Chambord City to maintain order during the ceremony. Towards these kind of people, Aobina wasn't too worried about the consequences of robbing their long bow. Besides, these girls were all very beautiful, so if he could also find a way to capture them alive, whether it was for keeping them to himself or gifting them to the aristocrat

families in St. Petersburg, both were very good options.

He decided to act the moment these girls made their next appearance, and first acquire that 4-star golden bow before he had to perform his real mission. With this extraordinary bow in hand, he would have more confidence about the mission he would be carrying out in three days.

The guard got his order and quickly left the stone courtyard.

At that moment, the guard named Okocha that Aobina sent earlier to investigate that mysterious elite that flew across Chambord city came in. He quickly walked towards Aobina, kneeled down and reported, “Your Highness, the mysterious elite went into the Chambord city’s palace, and there have been no movements ever since. I waited and looked for almost half the day and still didn’t catch any unusual events. It’s just that the empire’s First Princess’s female guard Susan visited the palace and brought the little king Alexander to where the Crowning Emissary group is stationed... I suspect that mysterious elite, is very likely King Alexander himself.”

“Alexander? That’s impossible.” Aobina was shocked for a second, but soon he shook his head and replied, “3 star-level is the highest this idiot can go. Although I don’t know how he turned from an idiot to a 3-star warrior, if you’re saying that he leveled up again to 4-stars in just three or four days, that’s absolutely impossible. Even the continent’s [Martial Art God] Maradona didn’t train so quickly.”

Pausing for a second, Aobina signaled Okocha to be dismissed.

He frowned and thought for awhile as he mumbled to himself, “It seems like this mysterious expert should be [Ice Asura], Princess Tanasha’s man that was placed in the palace. She must have known something early on... But she purposely showed this card of hers... What’s the real meaning of this?”

Aobina couldn’t afford to hesitate the slightest.

He knew very well of the methods that this Princess Highness used.

Although Aobina was always arrogant and confident in his intelligence, and he indeed had some small clever tricks up his sleeves, he knew very well that his capability was only good enough to fool normal people. In comparison to

Princess Tanasha who was known to be the [Ice Asura] and [Female Wisdom God] by the whole empire, he was completely no match for her. What he could do wouldn't even be enough for this princess to frown slightly. He didn't doubt that as long as this princess wanted to, just one idea would be enough for him to die hundreds of times without even finding out how.

“Luckily, this time someone will come take care of her, and I'm just running the errands.”

After he stopped thinking about [Ice Asura], Aobina's attention returned to Chambord city's little king. Although he didn't agree with guard Okocha's judgement on the mysterious elite, he was the type of person that would always be cautious and alert. Thinking for a second, he said to a giant-like tall burly guard on his side, “You find an opportunity to test Alexander's strength. Don't get carried away; just retreat after forcing out his true strength. Spare his life, since it still has some use.”

The big guard agreed, and a ball of yellow flame flashed below his feet. His giant body actually started sinking slowly as if he was in the water, and he ultimately disappeared from the stone floor, not even leaving the slightest trace behind.

Another elite.

## ***Chapter 103: The Deadly Back Alley***

After Fei left the residence of the Royal Coronation Legion, he headed directly to the Chambord Civil and Military Academy. He had to meet with the military authority Gordon-Brook who was busy with the administrative duties at the academy.

The pressure that Fei felt at the residence of the Royal Coronation Legion made him more aware of the hidden dangers. He still didn't know what was about to happen, but it wasn't going to be something minor; even the elder princess of Zenit Empire had to guard against it carefully.

Therefore, Fei had to prepare in advance.

Chambord's Civil and Military Academy was located at Former Head Minister Bazzar's mansion. It was the biggest stone building in Chambord after King's Palace. Like all the other buildings in Chambord, this building was more than a hundred years old. Moss grew on all the slits between the white stones that formed the walls, and dried yellow vines crawled onto the wall. The building looked very aesthetically pleasing from far away.

Fei heard the cheers of the children on the outside of the academy.

After entering the building, he saw hundreds of kids practicing a set of simple punches under Lampard's guide. They were also practicing the horse-step stance (an ancient Asian method to train the legs) with their legs – the idea of the horse step came from Fei of course, and it was listed as one of the essential practices at the academy.

The little ones were putting all their efforts on the practice.

Drops of sweats slid off of their faces, and their clothes were all soaked. Although a few of the kids' legs were shaking, they bit their teeth and endured the pain. They all were children of ordinary civilians, and they understood their low social classes and the toughness of life. They knew that having this opportunity to learn and practice was already very fortunate. Therefore, each and every one of them tried their hardest to improve their strength to change

their lives and their families' lives; none of them slacked off.

Lampard was carrying his giant black sword on his back. He glanced through each of the kids and corrected their forms and mistakes as they occurred. This silent former number one warrior at Chambord didn't like politics or military very much; it seemed like he wasn't interested in anything. However, when he started to train the kids, he was full of enthusiasm; with the large amount of free time he had, he was now the headmaster at the academy, and was responsible for carrying out 99% of all the training programs. With his reputation as the former number one warrior in Chambord and his three-star warrior strength, he was the kids' favorite teacher right after Fei.

"Hi, Principal!"

After seeing Fei's arrival, looks of surprise and worship popped on all the kids' faces. They paused their practice, stood up straight and saluted to Fei in a military manner in unison.

"Hi, everyone!"

He tried to be majestic and saluted back.

It was the academy's rule that Fei should be addressed as the principal. After stepping into the academy, no matter who the person was and what kind of status the person had outside of the academy, he or she could only have one identity – a student or a teacher.

"Continue training!"

After hearing Fei's order, the kids went back to the horse-step stance and practiced the set of punches. The little ones were all excited and their faces got all red. They tried their hardest to stand out to Fei. If Frank-Lampard was their favorite teacher, then Fei would be their supreme idol, the supreme king. In this world that followed the law of the jungle, what Fei had demonstrated in the past conquered these kids who all had heroic dreams.

"Thanks for all your hard work, uncle Lampard."

Fei was very respectful in front of Frank-Lampard. This three-star warrior was the best friend to the old king and took great care of Alexander. Like the old handsome Bast, Fei treated him as his elder.

“Your Majesty!” Lampard nodded, and his solemn face cracked a smile.

He clearly felt that Fei’s strength had increased. He could no longer estimate how strong Fei was, but one thing was certain – Fei had surpassed the threshold of the three-star rank. If not, Lampard would have been able to at least feel it.

“Uncle Lampard, these kids are the future of Chambord, if the academy needs anything, just let uncle Bast know, tell him that it’s my order.....” Fei looked at the kids as if a rabbit had seen carrots; he rubbed his chin and smiled, “I’ve got to let these kid grow up quickly.”

Lampard nodded as he smiled. He thought for a moment and said, “Your Majesty, the academy has everything it needs except for good teachers and energy training scrolls. Some of these kids have great talent, and their talent attributes are solid. Metal, wood, water, fire, earth – all five energy attributes exists among them, and a few of them are good candidates for novice mages. It’s too bad that there are limited energy training scrolls in Chambord. In total, there are total four or five energy training scrolls, but they are only one to two star ranked, and they are only for water and fire energy. Brook and I both have water energy, so.....”

Fei understood.

The limited educational resources were an issue.

There were a lot of professions on Azeroth Continent, and there were a ton of training methods. Everyone had a different body type and different talent attributes. The only way to train and increase their strength was to train using the same attributed energy scroll or magic scroll specific to each person; if one used the incorrect attribute scroll, it wouldn’t improve one’s strength, and it could also injure oneself.

“Let me handle this!”

Fei said goodbye to Lampard and found Gordon-Brook who was training a bunch of girls. Because girls’ bodies were a bit weaker, Fei didn’t require them to train as hard as the boys. During spare time, they were educated on simple military knowledge by Brook. This was the area that Brook was good at. Although he wasn’t spectacular, he was sufficient to enlighten them with the basics.

However, this situation made Fei aware of the importance of teachers for the academy.

Fei spotted Louise—Pierce’s daughter—among all the girls. The girl was even prettier after the simple daily cleaning rituals. Her icy temperament was the reason why Fei was able to spot her in a group of over forty girls. The girls surrounded him and he was only able to get out after telling a few stories. He then called Brook aside and planned a few things.

After listening to Fei, Brook was surprised.

“Your Majesty, is this real.....”

“It doesn’t matter if it’s real or not, from now on, send more soldiers to increase the investigation efforts. For people who dare to cause trouble, it doesn’t matter who they are, lock them up in the [Little Black House]..... remember, especially for people who are new and strange to us, investigate and keep close eyes on them. If they don’t follow our rules, kick them out of the kingdom.”

Fei was harsh this time.

The tense atmosphere at the residence of the Royal Coronation Legion gave Fei a bad feeling. Chambord might be under great danger, and this danger might be greater than what Chambord could defend against. It might even be greater than the disastrous situation that the black armoured troops put Chambord under.

Brook accepted Fei’s order and turned around to tell the soldiers until...

“Wait.....” Fei called him suddenly, after a moment of silence, he said, “Also, tell the soldiers to keep the guard up and be more alert. Increase their guard shifts during both the day and night. Also, notify the citizens that if the situation gets bad, they should be quick and leave the castle to hide temporarily.”

Brook’s face changed color. After hearing such a command, he really sensed the severity of the issue.

“Go, let’s hope that it’s just me thinking too much.”

.....

.....

When Fei left the Chambord Civil and Military Academy, there weren't a lot of people on the streets.

Fei rode 【Black Tornado】, the giant dog and headed back in the direction of King's Palace. This big black dog was very intelligent. It walked slowly, and Fei was sitting on it thinking about all the things that he encountered today. He wanted to think everything through and find some clues, but he wasn't able find any. He felt that a dark shadow had enveloped Chambord, but he wasn't able to tell where the danger came from and why there would even be danger.

Fei's eyebrows suddenly rose.

He sensed danger, as if he was targeted by a vicious beast. A deadly sensation locked onto him, as if a knife was pointed at his back.

"Is someone following me?" Fei thought. His face didn't show anything, as he lightly tapped the big black dog under his crutch.

This beast was almost too smart. It immediately understood Fei, and without any sign, it quietly changed directions and headed to a back alley that was almost empty.

This back alley was close to the dump in Chambord. The air smelled really bad, and mice and cockroaches were everywhere. Fei rode 【Black Tornado】 deep into the back alley, jumped off, patted its head to tell it to go aside and then stood there.

After more than ten seconds.

An orange, yellowish flame flashed in the dark back alley. Wherever this flame flashed, the mud, walls, and rocks all seemed to melt and became thick. Then, something amazing occurred. A yellow human figure appeared from the wall. After the flame went away, the yellow figure turned into a tall, strong man, and he stood in front of Fei.

"You intentionally led me here, didn't you?"

A joking expression appeared on the man's face. In the dark back alley, his tall figure seemed to isolate Fei from the outside world. His body emitted a sense of

power as his eyes locked onto Fei. He didn't hide his murderous intent one bit.

## Chapter 104: Is My Act That Bad?

The man was more than 7 feet tall (210 cm), and he was very strong; his muscles filled up the leather armour, as if they were about to explode. He stood there, like a bear, like a giant wall.

The way he looked at Fei was like a cat looking at a mouse. With his lip lifting up, he didn't hide his joking expression.

There was reason for him to do so.

From the information that he received, the little king in front of him was only a three-star warrior. Also, Okocha was suspicious that the mysterious four-star warrior was this guy in front of him, but he didn't think so. No one in this world could advance to four-star rank from three-star rank in less than half a month.

It was impossible!

Therefore, when Okocha ordered him to test Fei's strength, he followed Fei tightly and didn't hide at all.

In his eyes, the fact that Fei led him to this back alley was like an insect jumping into a spider web.

But before testing this dumb king's strength, he didn't mind to shame the dignity of this king who appeared to be majestic. He was a little abnormal; nothing was more thrilling to him than ravaging the higher up royals and nobles.

Therefore, when he was talking, he didn't hide his strength at all. It didn't take very long for a cloud of energy to fly towards Fei – It was enough to shake the land. Wherever the orange, yellowish energy passed by, it was plated with a layer of yellow. Under such an environment, the man could control all the soil and rocks within 50 yards(m) from him.

He was an earth attributed master.

His name was Hershzen.

His strength was ranked number three in Thrace Kingdom.

In between his palms, numerous skulls were smashed into pieces; they belonged to defenseless kids, enchanting beauties, respectable elders, poor citizens, nobles, and more..... He was even ordered to kill a prince of Thrace Kingdom. It was a masterpiece that he could never forget about. He let that little 6 year old prince wait for ten days and ten nights before he died. That poor thing, when he died, there wasn't a bone in his body that was left intact. By that point, his body had already turned into a pile of stinky, black meat paste.

Heshzen turned the little prince's skull into a wine cup and carried it with him, using it to drink.

Quickly, Hershzen saw the scene that he wanted to see – after he demonstrated his strength slightly, the king's confidence melted like the ice in a stove. His face changed color and his confidence turned into panic. Also, he tried to calm himself down, but Hershzen saw the king's leg shaking like crazy. He was already looking around and observing the terrain, trying to find the best opportunity to escape.

This dumb king was trash as he expected.

“You want to run?”

Hershzen stepped forward and the joking expression on his face became even more obvious.

“You..... who are you? What do you want to do?” The king said in a shaky voice. What made Hershzen mad was that this guy covered his chest with his hands, as if Hershzen was about to do something inappropriate to him.

“Me?”

After seeing this, he was more confident with his guess. He chewed on a grass stem that he put in his mouth and whispered the words out in between his teeth disdainfully, “Little guy, daddy here is a killer. I will kill anyone if the price is right. What do you think I'm here to do?”

He tried to scare the hapless king in front of him even more.

“Ah.....you.....kill.....kill me?” The little king trembled like a timid rabbit. He screamed as his face turned pale. He stared at the man in shock, “Do you know who I am? I'm the king of Chambord. Do you dare to kill a king?”

Dumbass.

Hershzen was too lazy to say anything more to the little king.

Some people lacked even the basic self-awareness and lived in the world that they constructed for themselves. The privilege that they were born with made them arrogant. Not knowing that without their privilege, they were nothing... how sad was that?

“The little king in front of me is this type of naive and sad person.”

Hershzen walked closer step by step.

He definitely wasn't going to kill this little king. After all, this king was an important part to the plan that was about to initiate. If the king died, it would destroy that person's plan, and he couldn't handle that.

All he wanted was to enjoy the scene of a king struggling and wailing in front of him.

“Ahhhhhhhhh.....You.....You, don't come closer.....what do you want?” The little king took many steps back. His face was as pale as a little rabbit that was pushed into a dead corner by a big wolf. He asked cautiously, “Why do you want to kill me? Who sent you? Tell me..... there must be some misunderstanding!”

Hershzen stepped closer and closer.

The orange, yellow flame flickered around him. The strength of a four-star earth attributed warrior was fully exerted. Wherever he stepped, even the hard rock would become a thick liquid, as if it turned into a swamp – this was the power of a four-star warrior; he could change the surroundings and create a battlefield that was the most suitable for him.

“Who sent you here?” The little king trembled even more. Under the cold, murderous intent, his conscious seemed to collapse and that was the only thing that he was shouting.

Unfortunately, it didn't matter how overconfident Hershzen was; he didn't answer any questions.

After all, he wasn't really going to kill the king.

But at this moment, something strange happened –

When Hershzen was less than ten yards from the king, his expression changed.

He suddenly saw the trembling king's expression changed from panic to ..... disappointment.

Yes, it was the disappointment that kids would have when they didn't get any comfort from their parents for crying or throwing a tantrum.

Before he could react, he heard the little king say, "Sigh, this isn't fun. I didn't get anything useful out of this..... Hey, blacky, tell me, was my act that bad?"

"Bark! Bark! Bark!"

The big black dog that had laid behind Fei yawned and barked out of boredom. Its big shiny eyes glanced at Fei, as if it was urging – "Let's go back to the palace after you quickly finish this, I haven't had any dinner yet."

"Whatever....." Fei looked at Hershzen in dissatisfaction. The timid expression was nowhere to be found. He instantly turned from prey to predator. His knuckles popped as he held on his fist tightly, shook his fist and said, "If you aren't willing to cooperate, then I'll change up my methods – I'll let my fists do the talking!"

Hershzen's face turned cold, and he said in a disdainful voice, "Just you?"

Fei didn't say anything back.

He started stepping forward.

Hershzen's face soon turned ugly.

Every step Fei took, the powerful sensation that his body emitted grew stronger. The sensation grew from peak two-star up; when Fei took his fifth step, the sensation was not weaker than that sensation that Hershzen's four-star earth attributed energy emitted. Although there were no flashy energy flames, this explosive sensation gave Hershzen a sense of danger.

"I was tricked!"

Hershzen's heart dropped.

It was this moment that he knew that he f\*cked up.

He thought he had the dominance from the beginning and was laughing at the

king for not having enough self awareness, but who knew that this king was acting and that damn dog was watching the drama.

Especially that giant black dog, the scornful look that it gave him made him feel like he wasn't even worthy to the dog.

"You — are — dead!"

When the string of inferiority and pride in his heart was triggered, Hershzen fell into a state of total violence, as if the anus of a bear was plugged up with a stick by someone. He roared as the orange-yellowish energy shot all around like a high power light bulb and lit up the dark back alley. Then, his body turned into a bullet and flew towards Fei as he threw out a punch.

Fei stepped forward and answered the punch with a punch.

Boom!

The fists met in mid-air.

At this moment, it seemed that even time paused for a while. Then, the whole back alley starting shaking and that orange-yellowish flame started to crack. A tiny visible wave appeared on Hershzen's fists and moved towards his arms.....

What followed the wave was a series of bone cracking noises.

Then, it was Hershzen's body. It was like a broken bag, he tilted and flew back at a speed that was faster than his initial charge.

Blood spilled everywhere.

## Chapter 105: A Man and a Dog Was on the Loose

Hershzen felt like he was in a freezer.

He couldn't believe what had happened. His eyeballs almost fell out. The unstoppable anger had turned into a deep sense of fear.

"HOW.....It couldn't be!"

Hershzen trained and exercised earth attributed energy. For earth attributed warriors, strength and defense were their advantages. They were known for earth-like thickness and rock-like tenacity. Their physical bodies were harder than any other attributed warriors of the same rank; it was that fact that allowed him to use his fists to initiate the attack.

However, the cold hard truth destroyed his confidence.

The little king in front of him shattered the four-star earth attributed energy that he was proud of with a simple punch. Then, an unknown vicious force entered his body and cracked the bones inside his arms.

"How? Is he a five-star warrior already?"

It only took a little time for his confidence to crack down. After getting his pride and what he relied on destroyed, this huge gap in the real strength between them caused Hershzen to subconsciously amplify Fei's power. It was that thought that scared the soul out of him. He no longer had the courage to fight. As he was flying back from the initial contact, he utilized all the energy he had and the orange-yellowish flame flashed through the dark back alley again. Like how he appeared, he suddenly turned into a pile of mud that had a human figure and disappeared as he drilled into the soil.

"Yuck, this coward!" Fei spit onto the ground as he yelled, "How could a coward like you become an assassin?"

Chase!

This man had to know the things that Fei desperately wanted to know. Therefore, how could the king let go of such an important clue? Fei waved at the back, and the big black dog who was lazily lying there and counting the stars

roared, jumped up, and rushed towards Fei like a tornado. Fei jumped up and mounted it as it chased the smell that the man left behind.

Fei had to admit that the stealth technique that earth-attributed warrior used was very effective around such a terrain; especially for people like Hershzen who were four-star ranked, their trace under the stealth technique was very hard to track down. On top of that, Hershzen seemed to spend a lot of time on the stealth technique. When he merged with the soil, nothing was visible from the outside, as if what happened in the back alley was an illusion, and there was never such as a person named Hershzen.

Unfortunately, this man was injured, and he wasn't able to use the perfect stealth technique.

Fei also had locked Hershzen's presence down, so there were traces. Fei carefully sensed the earth-attributed energy that was surging through the soil as he sped up 【Black Tornado】to chase after him.

Hershzen was very tricky.

After he merged into the soil, he tried to minimize and hide his presence as he slowly recovered from the damage that Fei dealt to him.

It wasn't the first time that he had to escape.

He had successfully escaped from the chase of a six-star master before.

Therefore, after the initial panic, he had already calmed down. There was nothing in the world that would point to the true strength of the little King Alexander – a five-star warrior. This surprise shocked him, but he also felt very fortunate, “Thank god I reacted fast. After one encounter and knowing that I wasn't his match, I didn't hesitate, escape quickly and didn't fall under the hands of that little king.”

“I have to inform His Highness Okocha as soon as possible. Otherwise, this may affect the plan.”

Hershzen traveled underground with some difficulty. The injuries in his arms had affected his traveling speed.

Fortunately for him, his mission was accomplished. He didn't have to worry

about not being able to face the prince's questions and punishment.

But at this moment, danger emerged –

“Boom! Boom!”

Two loud noises sounded. They took Hershzen by surprise and he didn't know what was happening. Before he could react, he felt two enormous forces break open the firm soil on top of him and continue to smash down.

“Damn!”

That little king had caught up.

“He is using his brutal force to disrupt the ground to attack me? But.....How did this damn king sense my existence underground?”

At this critical moment, Hershzen couldn't think too much.

He gave up on protecting his injured arms and tried his hardest to rush forward. His travelling speed increased and he puked up a mouthful of blood as he did so. All of this effort was just enough to help him to escape from that attack. The two forces struck deep down into the ground and they missed Hershzen's back by less than an inch (2 cm).

Before Hershzen could react, he heard another two booming sounds and another two forces struck the ground. The forces were aimed at Hershzen; they didn't miss his location at all, as if that little king had X-ray vision.

Hershzen was scared to death.

His only option was to speed up and rush forward as quick as possible.

On the surface of the ground.

The big black dog【Black Tornado】really did turn into a tornado. It formed a strange route as it run forward. Fei continuously jumped into the air and punched at the ground. Under the dust, a series of fist marks were ironed into the soil and the forces from the punches cracked open the ground and formed numerous “spider webs” that spread to the surroundings.

Fei's fists contained the monstrous physical power of the level 21 Barbarian. The power was sent deep into the ground and forced Hershzen to run around

like a mouse.

Actually, more than ten seconds ago, Fei almost lost the man.

But at this moment, 【Black Tornado】demonstrated the tracking ability that surprised Fei – after the enhancement of the 【Hulk Potion】, this beast didn't just increase in size and physical strength. The dog's ability to smell things was amplified as well. During the high speed chase, 【Black Tornado】only needed to sniff the ground once to locate where Hershzen was; it hadn't made a single mistake yet.

The beast was like a GPS.

One man and one dog were like cats teasing a rat, chasing after Hershzen on the ground.

At this point, Fei could easily capture the man who was previously acting like a dumbass. However, he suddenly realized that he should trace through the vines to find the fruit. He might be able to find more people who were hiding in the dark and more surprises if he followed this man. Therefore, Fei only tried to harass the man and not end his life.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Each punch that landed on the ground had just missed Hershzen's body. As if Fei was playing a game of whack-a-mole, one man and one dog were having a lot of fun, and everything was going along Fei's plan; where Hershzen was headed was getting clearer by the second.

He was headed to the inn/caravansary region at Chambord.

It was the place where all the emissaries from all the kingdoms lived.

“Sh\*t, so it is these foreign people that are causing all the trouble..... I want to see which of these people dare to f\*ck with me!”

Fei continued the chase.

It was already dark, and there were only a few people on the streets; however, there were Chambord soldiers guarding this region. After hearing the loud booming noise, they formed into a line as they yelled and tried to stop Fei.

“Back off!” Fei yelled as he approached them, “I command all of you to

withdrawal from the caravansary region, this region no longer needs protection!”

“Ah..... It’s Alexander His Majesty!”

The soldiers quickly recognized that the person mounted on the big black dog was King Alexander, but they didn’t know where the enemy is. But after hearing the order, they didn’t hesitate and withdrew from the caravansary region like a tide.

Fei didn’t pause and rushed into the caravansary region.

There were about twenty emissaries from all the kingdoms and they were all concentrated into this region. Fei didn’t have the chance meet with all the princes and emissaries so he wasn’t too familiar with the surroundings. He just let 【Black Tornado】do its thing and follow the smell of Hershzen.

This quickly alerted the guests who were staying here.

“Who dares to cause trouble here?”

“How dare you, His Highness is already asleep, do you want to die?”

“Arrest him.....”

A series of high pitched angry shouts sounded from the building on both sides of the street. However, Fei and the dog were too fast; normal people couldn’t tell what was happening at all. They could only feel a wind blowing through them as the booming sounds passed by. Some star ranked warriors and mages saw what was happening, but the sensation that the man and the dog emitted extinguished their curiosity and will to follow.

After chasing another two hundred yards, Hershzen traveled into a large stone building and stopped escaping.

“It looks like we found the source.”

Fei rode the dog and they jumped over the four-yard high wall easily. After getting into the yard of the building, many guards rushed out and surrounded them, but the most powerful warrior among them was only a one-star warrior. Under the enormous, ocean-like sensation Fei emitted, all of them had trouble standing there and breathing; none of them could yell or stop Fei.

“Bark! Bark! Bark!”

The dog sniffed and started barking at a location in the stone building.

## Chapter 106: Touched a cactus?

‘The target is in that room,’ was what the black beast wanted to say.

Fei sneered.

He felt that after Hershzen traveled to this place, he stopped moving. Fei looked up and saw many people through the windows. From the feel of it, a few of them were way stronger than the guards in the yard. It was very bright in the building. People were walking around, talking and cheering; it seemed like there was a party going on.

“Ha, I’m so smart! I’ve taken these bastards by surprise! None of them will expect this!”

Fei decided not to give the opponents any breathing room.

He jumped on 【Black Tornado】as the beast jumped and charged up; they left a series of blurry afterimages in the air. He was sure that the one who was behind the scene was in this room. He didn’t hold back and kicked the wooden gate. The huge wooden gate that was carved from a hard black wood shattered into pieces and flew everywhere.

The party quieted down instantly.

Everyone here was shocked by this. After a brief moment of silence, people started yelling and screaming, and the sound of people drawing weapons followed.

“Who dares to interrupt?”

“Don’t you know that His Highness has guests over?”

“Guards, arrest this intruder!”

In a flash, the people in the building reacted. Eight simply dressed maids and a dozen guards pushed over the stone tables and chairs, and quickly surrounded a few people who seemed like the hosts and formed layers of human shield.

“Bark! Bark! Bark!”

That was the first thing that the big black dog did when it entered the building. The threatening deep roars dominated over all the other sounds. The crowd was surprised by the beast. “What is this? A horse? A dog? This thing is huge!” they all thought.

“Who are you?”

A brown haired, fancily dressed pretty boy pointed at Fei as he shouted angrily. Fei sneered.

He decided to capture both the perpetrator and person behind the scene.

Therefore, the first thing he did when he entered the building was not to see who was in the building, but to locate where the man who tried to assassinate him was at by charging over and unleashing his level 21 Barbarian’s strength. A strong breeze blew inside the building.

Boom!

Fei punched into the ground.

The force shattered the bluestone-tiled floor and created a crack in the ground.

Fei laughed as he reached down to the ground and pulled Hershzen who was half dead out of the ground by his hair as if he was pulling out a carrot.

Bang!

The severely injured Hershzen was thrown in the middle of the building.

The orange-yellowish flame flashed through his body and his body was liquefying again; the man was trying to escape again. 【Black Tornado】 wasn’t going to give him the chance as it ran up and bit on Hershzen’s ankle with its sharp white teeth. The man gave a blood-curdling scream before he fainted.

The series of events happened in a few seconds.

Both 【Black Tornado】’s viciousness and Fei’s toughness shocked everyone.

A few guards who wanted to impress their masters felt their legs trembling and didn’t dare to move at all. The intruders were too violent; they didn’t doubt that the intruders could smash them into paste with just a single punch.

“Tell me, who are you guys, and why did you send an assassin to kill me, Chambord’s king?”

Fei stepped on Hershzen’s face that was covered in both mud and blood, glanced around, and observed everyone’s expression; none of them dared to look back at him in the eyes.

At this time, the guards outside rushed into the building.

What happened in the building was so loud that even the soldiers outside noticed the commotion. The sound of the footsteps became denser and denser, and more and more guards rushed in like the flood. They surrounded Fei with swords and spears that shined under the light, warning Fei of their sharpness.

The whole scene looked like a big blooming flower; the guards were the petals, while Fei and the beast were the delicate core.

Although they had the intruders surrounded, the people in the building didn’t feel any safer, including the fancily dressed pretty boy who was clearly the most protected. The surging sensation of the violent force that came off of Fei hinted to them: even with them all added up, they were no match for this man and his dog.

“Bark! Bark! Bark!”

The beast roared in coordination with its master’s will. The deep roars gave people an illusion, as if the next time that this beast opened its mouth, it would spout out deadly flames that could burn down the world like a Holy Dragon.

“Who’s in charge here? Step the f\*ck out!”

Because he didn’t know anyone here, Fei let himself loose. The manner and temperament of a king was nowhere to be found. Instead, the way that he was stepping on Hershzen and the way he expressed himself made him look like a bandit.

“Cough! Cough! Cough!.....” After a moment of silence, someone finally spoke, “Your Majesty, you.....”

“Don’t associate yourself with me, f\*ck off! I’m not Your Majesty!” Fei cut the person off instantly. He thought to himself, “You guys sent an assassin after me,

so you guys definitely don't take me as the king." As he was about to swear back more, he suddenly realized that this voice was very familiar. It sounded like..... like.....Huh?

Fei was a bit surprised.

The next moment, a middle-aged man with a grateful temperament stepped out of the crowd and said: "Your Majesty, you are....."

"Ooooooooo!"

【Black Tornado】was the one that reacted first.

The tricky beast that left people with the impression of a dragon suddenly became soft.

It turned from a violent beast to a cute "puppy". Its tail wiggled like a wind as a flattering expression appeared on its face. It slowly walked up to the person, lied on the floor, and looked up as if it saw its mother.

Fei was dumbfounded.

"Eh.....This.....Eh.....This.....Eh, Uncle Bast, why are you here?" He said as he covered up his face.

He was embarrassed.

It seemed like there must have been some misunderstanding.

The person who stepped out of the crowd was Fei's future father-in-law, the "old handsome" Bast. His eyes twitched a few times, but he quickly put himself back together. He saluted peacefully and clearly replied, "Your Majesty, as you ordered, I'm here to invite Prince Modric His Highness from Lake Kingdom to the Party at the King's Palace tomorrow..... Allow me to introduce him to you. This is the young Prince Modric who has a spot in the [Ten Elites]!"

Fei felt like the sky was spinning.

"Holy shit, this misunderstanding is out of this world!"

From what Fei knew, Lake Kingdom had been a close ally of Chambord for more than a hundred years. They had saved Chambord numerous times, and it helped Chambord out at the last Military Practice that Zenit Empire hosted. On

top of that, this Prince Modric was the ideal influencer at Lake Kingdom that favored the alliance with Chambord..... “This kingdom, this person, they would never send assassins after me.”

“It looks like..... I made a mistake.”

Fei never expected that not only would he not be able to find the “fruit” through the “vine”, but would instead touch a “cactus”.

Fei just wanted learn the identity of the man who he beat to half to death and hide into the ground; he was too embarrassed.

Fortunately, his future father-in-law was very smooth.

The “old handsome” didn’t seem to be embarrassed at all. In a few words, he explained the stance of both parties. It turned out that the fancily dressed “pretty boy” was the third prince of Lake Kingdom, Modric himself.

The atmosphere in the building returned to normal after Bast’s explanation.

The guards exited the building with cold sweat covering their bodies.

The party continued.

However, everyone looked at Fei with strange expressions on their faces. They were very surprised that the violent intruder was the young King Alexander of Chambord.

“Didn’t people say that Alexander is a retard that only has the intelligence of a three-year old? When did he become such a master?”

Fortunately, Modric was a very kind prince. A smile was on his handsome face the whole time; with his great stance and graceful temperament, he looked like a true royal compared to the bandit-like Fei.

The party slowly became more cheerful.

Fei had to endure his embarrassment as he told Bast and Modric what had happened.

“Huh, I know this man.”

After a few drinks, Prince Modric looked closely at the injured man who was already tied up with iron chains and said, “This man is Hershen. He is Thrace

Kingdom’s Prince Okocha’s personal guard, one of the few four-star warriors that Thrace Kingdom has.”

## Chapter 107: Devastating! Death Castle

“Thrace Kingdom?”

Fei was excited. He thought that the trace would end here with this big misunderstanding, but who knew that the only clue he had “revived”. He quickly confirmed, “Prince Modric, are you sure it’s him?”

“I shouldn’t be wrong. This is one of the only few masters in Thrace Kingdom, and he is only job is to protect Prince Okocha, who is one of the [Five Eagles]. He is also stronger than the other four star warriors, which left me a vivid impression..... King Alexander, if he used earth-attributed energy during the previous fight, then I’m 100% sure.” Modric swirled his golden, emerald-embedded wine cup as he said confidently.

“Haha, this guy is an earth-attributed energy warrior.....Haha, this is great!”

Fei was overjoyed; he walked up to Hershzen, picked up the tightly tied man and gave him three strong slaps. Blood spilled and a few white teeth flew out of Hershzen’s mouth. The pain woke up Hershzen who had fainted; he tried to move, but the painful sensation from his four limbs stopped him. It turned out that to prevent him from escaping, the guards had pierced all of his limbs with the specially made iron chain as they were tying him up. His body was locked down.

“So it was Okocha who sent you after me?”

Fei held Hershzen up by the chest and asked viciously.

Hershzen slowly opened his eyes. At this point, he was fully aware of his surroundings; not only was he severely injured, but the iron chain that tied him up through his limbs were specially made for high level warriors and mages. It countered them hard by suppressing the energies that they had. Even if Hershzen was at his prime, he couldn’t escape from it. With Fei who had easily defeated him standing beside him, he knew he had no chance.

He gave Fei a deadly stare, and then turned his head and kept silent.

“Hey, you are already half dead. Why is this dumb assassin trying to act like a

martyr and not giving up?” Fei thought.

However, Fei didn't stop his actions. Two more slaps landed on Hershzen's face.

Looking from far, it looked like as if two bread loaves were stuffed into Hershzen's cheeks. His lips were swollen, and all of his teeth went missing. With his nasal bone broken, he could only inhale and couldn't exhale.

Both the hosts and the guests at the party didn't react well to this.

“Hiss—”

They all took a deep breath as a chilling sensation passed through their spines and up to their brains..... “Oh God of War, this young king of Chambord is too violent. A few slaps seemed like a few hammer strikes. How much strength does he have?”

People murmured amongst themselves as they thought about the King busting through the gate a few moments ago, and now this.

“Bark! Bark! Bark!”

【Black Tornado】was the only creature that was excited. It stopped biting and chewing on a roasted pig, stood up and roared with a fierce expression on its face.

However, the beast quieted down and went back to the roasted pig after Bast gave it a stare..... After seeing this, the people from Lake Kingdom thought to themselves, “This dog is the perfect match for this king! Both are violent animals.”

Fei on the other hand threw Hershzen back onto the ground, thought for a while and asked, Uncle Bast, do you know where the representatives from Thrace Kingdom live?”

“You are going to.....” Bast knew Fei too well. He immediately understood what Fei wanted after that sentence. His nerves tensed up and advised, “Alexander, don't act on an impulse. We aren't 100% sure of what is going on. If there are any misunderstandings, it may cause tension and disputes between the kingdoms.”

“Impulse? Disputes?”

Fei smiled as he shook his head, “I’m not acting under impulse, and there won’t be any disputes. Didn’t this Thrace Kingdom always support BlackRock Kingdom, which is opposition against Chambord? Why would they come to congratulate me on my Coronation? I bet they are up to no good. This is a good opportunity to arrest this damn prince. If there are any misunderstandings, let their king come and talk to me!”

The dominating demeanor again shocked the guests from Lake Kingdom.

The “old handsome” Bast hesitated. He finally nodded and said, “Should we notify Lampard and Brook? Once we confirm that they are guilty, it won’t be too late to arrest them; if you go by yourself.....”

“I’m alright with just me!”

After Fei said that, he waved and the big black dog who was laying there enjoying the roasted pig jumped up and rushed to Fei’s side as if an elite soldier heard his commander’s order.

There were too many people here and Fei didn’t know them well. Fei wouldn’t tell Bast of all the bad discoveries that he made. But since the man who tried to assassinate him had been identified, then Thrace Kingdom was the most suspicious suspect. He might even be able to get some more important information if he could arrest people like Prince Okocha, so he had to be decisive. Otherwise, he might miss the opportunity.

“King Alexander, wait up,” Prince Modric suddenly said. “If you don’t mind, I’m willing to bring soldiers and warriors of Lake Kingdom to give you a hand.”

“Ah, that would be great! Thank you in advance!”

Fei was delighted, and quickly showed his thanks.

His original plan was to arrest some of the important figures that Thrace Kingdom sent here on his own. However, most of Thrace Kingdom’s soldiers, guards and servant would have escaped. If Modric could assist him by locking the whole place down, then there would be a chance to arrest all the people from Thrace Kingdom.

It looked like that this Prince Modric really was a figure that favoured Chambord.

After a few minutes.

Fei and Modric surrounded the building that Thrace's representatives were staying at with hundreds of soldiers and guards under the cover of the dark night. This building was located at a remote corner in Chambord Kingdom and was not connected to any other structures. The wooden gate of the building was fully closed. Two magic lanterns were hung by the gate; they had brightened up the atmosphere as they swung in the wind. The whole place was dead silent.

Modric ordered the soldiers to quickly guard all the exits of the building, and himself with his personal guards guarded the main gate. This was after all the dispute between Chambord and Thrace Kingdom. This would be all the help that Lake Kingdom could provide. They didn't follow Fei and attack the building.

Fei and 【Black Tornado】 got closer to the main gate quietly.

The moon had hidden into the dark clouds. A chilling breeze passed by and blew up the dried leaves on the ground. There was an unspeakable desolateness as death seemed to hide within the silent dark night.

This silence could quickly turn into a chaotic and lethal battle.

Fei got closer and closer to the building.

“Sh\*t! Things have changed!”

Fei's face changed colour when he was about five to six yards away from the main gate. He suddenly sensed a thick bloody smell. The smell seemed to carry some heat as well..... Fei thought of something as he rushed in and kicked open the huge wooden gate.

Boom!

The wooden gate that was about five to six hundred pounds flew inward, and Fei rushed in, followed by the dog.

Fei was shocked by what he saw in the building.

The big black dog was shocked as well, and froze there.

They stared at each other in unison.

“How did this happen?”

The scene in the building was beyond Fei’s imagination. Twenty to thirty corpses lied behind the gate; it was obvious that they died not too long ago, since the wounds were still bleeding and the heat from the blood created white steam in the cold autumn night. After a careful observation, Fei was a bit relieved; these corpses were dressed differently than Chambord soldiers.

A hick bloody smell filled the air.

The blood from the corpses merged into streams. The blood didn’t solidify; it slowly flowed on the ground.

The building was quiet and scary.

Lights in the rooms farther away were all on, but there were no sounds.

This was like a death castle.

Fei and the beast kept their guard up as they slowly walked further into the building. Nothing was alive on the way. On the stairs, in the garden, under the trees, on stone chairs, at the corners, beside pillars..... corpses were everywhere. It was clear that these people encounter something they couldn’t defend against while they were still alive. Most of them didn’t even have the chance to draw out their weapons. The unbelievable expression on their faces indicated that they saw something devastating.

Fei observed closely.

He found that there were at least four wounds on each corpse, and they were deep into the bones. The more unfortunate one’s had their body separated, and detached limbs stacked up on the ground..... The scene was terrifying, as if this was the hell mentioned in all the horror stories.

## Chapter 108: Restricted Area in the Back Mountain

The man and the dog sprinted to the final hall in the building.

This hall was where Prince Okocha lived. This place was filled with corpses, but there were finally signs of fighting and struggling. By this time, Fei could tell that the killer was a fire-attributed warrior or mage; there were traces of fire damage, some corpses were even burned to ashes. The air here smelled like blood combined with roasted and burnt meat..... Fei's eyes focused closely.

He saw a more well kept corpse lying at the end of the hall.

This corpse was wearing a set of shiny armour. Magic energy loomed around the armour; it was obviously an expensive piece of magic equipment. The corpse had blonde hair and his face could be considered handsome if he was still alive, but his aquiline nose ruined the "whole picture". He was also wearing a golden crown that was decorated with a dozen gems. His frightened expression indicated that he couldn't believe what was happening at the last moment of his life. His throat was sliced by something sharp and the wound had burn marks. Tons of bloody bubbles were spurted out of his mouth; the blood started to condense and turn black.

Nothing was alive in this stone building and courtyard.

The whole emissary group from Thrace Kingdom, including more than two hundred people were massacre by an unknown enemy with almost no resistance.

The wind at night gave Fei a chill to his bones.

From the body temperatures, the battle occurred less than ten minutes ago; that what surprised Fei the most. The emissary group from Thrace Kingdom lived only about 3 miles (4 km) away from Lake Kingdom's emissary group. It meant that when he was with Prince Modric and Bast, the two hundred people were murdered not far away. There were a few star ranked warriors from Thrace Kingdom, but Fei didn't feel anything; normally, he would have definitely sensed it.

It was too terrifying!

What rank warrior or mage could pull this off in silence?

And for what reason would attackers murder the prince from Thrace Kingdom?

Fei felt that the situation was getting more complex.

He originally thought that after solving Hersh zem's assassin case, he would get to the bottom of it. But from what he knew now, his hypothesis couldn't be farther from the truth.

Fei suddenly heard footsteps behind him.

"Your Majesty.....this?"

It was Bast and Prince Modric. After waiting for a long time outside and not hearing any fighting noises nor Fei's calls, they got worried and rushed in with the soldiers. They discovered that the situation was off when they saw all the dead bodies on the ground.

"I didn't kill these people. When I came in, they were already dead."

Fei frowned as he told them what he saw first hand. Both Bast and Modric were terrified. After examining the corpse in a magic armour lying at the end of the hall, Modric yelled, "This is Prince Okocha of Thrace Kingdom..... Okocha is one of the [Five Eagles], and had four-star ranked abilities. Who could have cut his neck open with just one strike?"

Fei shook his head.

Blacky the dog sniffed around the hall, as if it was trying to find some clue.

"Only six-star ranked masters could have done this, and there had to be more than one. Otherwise, they couldn't kill these many people without causing any chaos." Modric was shocked by his own findings.

"Your Majesty, how should we handle this?" Bast seemed calm; however, he was a minister, not a soldier or a general commander, so he wasn't used to these kinds of bloody scenes. His face was pale and he tried really hard not to puke.

"Order everyone to back away from the building, and then tell Brook to send soldiers to lock this place down. Don't let anyone else know what happened here

temporarily,” Fei said. It seemed to be the only thing that could be done.

The situation was getting more complicated.

Fei was sure that Chambord somehow was unknowingly involved in a huge vicious conspiracy..... It was a disaster in the making. If it really were six-star ranked masters who carried out this Thrace Massacre, then one of them could easily tear Chambord apart.

The residence of Thrace Kingdom’s emissary group was quickly locked down by Brook and the soldiers.

Fei ordered some forensics doctors to investigate the scene at night, wishing that these doctors could find the clues that were neglected. These bodies would have to be buried or burnt soon. Although it was already late autumn, these corpses had to be quickly dealt with, just in case they got smelly or rotted faster than expected and caused diseases such as the plague.

The soldiers and guards from Lake Kingdom who assisted Fei were ordered by Prince Modric to keep their mouths shut..... However, a tragedy of these scale wouldn’t be kept secret for too long. The outside world would know sooner or later.

When Fei, Bast, Modric and the soldiers went back to Lake Kingdom Emissary Group’s residence, a Lake’s soldier rushed to them and reported, “Your Highness, King Alexander, that,..... that captive named Hershzen..... He is dead!”

Everyone was shocked by the news.

“Dead? How did he die?” Fei asked angrily.

After the whole emissary group from Thrace Kingdom was murdered, the only possible clue that they could get on the situation would have to come from this earth-attributed warrior captive. Fei was planning to interrogate Hershzen immediately, but no one could have imagined that the last bit trace of the situation would end this way.

“It was suicide. He hid a poison pill in his mouth. After you guys left, he died of that poison,”

the soldier explained.

Fei's headed to the hall with a straight face.

Hershzen who was severely injured by him was obviously dead. Some white foam was on his lips; it was the after effect of the poison. His expression was stiff and ferocious. The skin on his head turned black, and black blood flowed out of from the openings on his head. His lips and throat had also turned purple. This signified that Hershzen did in fact die from the poison, a deadly poison. The white foam that dripped from his lips had corroded and and formed potholes on the stone floor.

"The last clue..... is f\*cking gone."

Fei felt like there was an invisible hand that was controlling everything. He could see everything that was happening, but no clues were left behind. It seemed like the invisible hand was also influencing what he was doing to the degree where he felt controlled.

Fei suddenly thought of something as he stared at Hershzen's ugly dead face. He squatted down, swung his hand, took out a little bottle from his Barbarian's storage space, carefully collected some samples of the white foam on Hershzen's lips and put the bottle back in the storage space.

"Since he is dead, he no longer has any value. Brook, send someone to throw this body into the residence of Thrace's Emissary Group, and deal with the rest of the corpses together..... Be careful, this corpse contains a deadly poison," Fei signal Brook.

Brook was a bit surprised; he took away Hershzen's body himself with the help of a soldier.

When Fei returned to King's Palace, it was already midnight.

Fei was still thinking about what had happened today. There were too many things that happened today; they all occurred so quickly that it was unbelievable. He thought back again and again and got more scared as he did so. More and more powerful masters had secretly entered Chambord. Even six-star ranked masters had shown themselves. Fei could smell the conspiracy.

"Why did these people come to Chambord?"

Fei thought on his stone chair, “Did the mythical ruins get exposed?”

It wasn't realistic. If that happened, then the underground cave in the back mountain would be chaotic by now. But the reality was that it was the quietest place at Chambord for the last couple of days..... However, except for that, Fei couldn't come up with any other reasons for why so many powerful warriors and mages could come here. The Coronation Ceremony for a level six affiliated kingdom wasn't that attractive.

Fatigue caught up with Fei; he slowly fell asleep as he processed the information.

The next day.

There were only two more days to go before the Coronation Ceremony.

After enjoying breakfast in Angela and Emma's cheerful laughter, Fei watched the two girls leave the palace mysteriously; they said that they were preparing some kind of present for the ceremony.

As Fei was getting ready to enter Diablo World to level up his assassin character, Warden Oleg rushed in in a panic with Palace's Guard Michelle-Barak.

“Your Majesty, someone broke into the restricted area in the back mountain last night,”

The fatty shouted as he swiped the sweat off of his forehead.

“What? Tell me more!” Fei was surprised; he suddenly thought of something horrible. He was afraid that what he feared had actually occurred.

## Chapter 109: Gold Saint Sword – Excalibur

Fei and Warden Oleg arrived at the restricted area in the Back Mountain.

Fortunately, the intruder seemed to not know exactly where the entrance to the underground cave was at, and the intruder didn't have a clear objective. The intruder randomly searched the back mountain. When the intruder fought with Pierce and Drogba, the intruder quickly left after a quick contact. The person came and also left quickly, so Chambord didn't suffer any casualties or loss of any kind.

“The person wore a tight black suit, and their face was also covered. In the dark night, I didn't capture any details.....”

“The intruder was very strong. We couldn't get within three yards of the intruder.....”

“That person seemed like they didn't want any trouble and didn't want to kill anyone. The person left after a brief contact.....”

“It seemed like the person was trying to find something.....”

The guards for the restricted area, including Pierce told Fei what had happened last night with an embarrassed expression on their faces. Fei listened carefully and calmed down by the end.

It was obvious that the intruder was a high star ranked master. Although the guards had numerous years of experience in the military and on the battlefield, they weren't a match for the opponent. Luckily, the intruder left after a quick search; the guards chased after the person but that didn't help at all. They didn't even find a single hair.

“Okay, I know what happened. Go back to your positions and be more alert from now on!”

Fei waved and sent the guards away. He carefully went around the Back Mountain and wanted to find any possible clue that the intruder might have left with 【Black Tornado】. However, he didn't find anything; even the sensitive smell

of the dog was of no use. Finally, the man and the dog stood on the tip of the Back Mountain and glanced far away. The chilly breeze of the autumn morning carried the dry yellow leaves as they danced in the sky. The golden light of the morning sun shined over Chambord Castle and painted it into a golden castle like how it was described in the tales.....This was a beautiful and quiet pure land.

This was Fei's only home on the Azeroth Continent.

"It doesn't matter who it is, but if they dare to put their hands on Chambord, I will cut their damn arms off without mercy."

Fei tightened his fists and swore in his mind.

The cold wind slowly calmed Fei down.

He quickly found out that his prior thoughts were all wrong; he was misled by someone. There was only reason why he was encountering troubles – he wasn't strong enough. Both Fei's personal strength and Chambord Kingdom's strength were both too weak. Thinking about it, if Fei was a sun ranked master, or if Chambord was a Level Nine Empire, who would dare to cause these troubles in Chambord's territory?

Therefore, the objective for Fei would be to increase his and his kingdom's strength.

Then, he could take care of all the trouble with his fists.

After thinking it through, Fei felt relieved as he had found some light in this period of darkness. He directly entered the underground cave, found a stone room and ordered a soldier to guard the entrance. He chose the Assassin Mode in the 3D Diablo Selection Screen and started leveling up his assassin character.

After spending about three hours, Fei had completed four quests: 【Den of Evil】, 【Sisters' Burial Grounds】, 【Search for Cain】 and 【Tools of the Trade】, and leveled the assassin character to level 10. In the process, Fei acquired another female mercenary. Her name was

Ihrana; she was a young blue hair pretty rogue and she was a lightning magic archer. As Fei expected, she was similar to the mercenaries that his non-Barbarian characters got; this girl behaved rigidly. She didn't have her own intelligence and thinking abilities; she was more like an ordinary NPC.

“This is strange. Why do only the NPCs at 【Rogue Encampment】in my Barbarian Character’s parallel world have intelligence and act like real people? In the other parallel worlds such as my Paladin and Sorceress characters, and even other maps in my Barbarian Character’s parallel world don’t have this intelligence.”

This question was always on Fei’s mind.

After completing the four quests, Fei calculated the time and decided not to continue in Assassin Mode and switched to Barbarian Mode. He spent half an hour learning the potion composition skill from Akara, and then he went to the big busted Charsi.

“Hey, beautiful forging master, how is that armour coming along?”

Charsi who was busy forging with the magic hammer didn’t say a word. She wiped sweat off of her forehead and threw a golden helmet at Fei; in the meantime, she was still hammering on a chest armour. “I knew you needed these sets of armours right away, so I worked all night long; but I only have this helmet completed.....”

Fei caught the helmet with his hands, then said thanks and observed the helmet carefully.

The helmet had a misty gold light around it. It didn’t look like the standard T-shaped knight helmet that was common on Azeroth Continent. Two yellow bull-like horns were located on the sides of the helmet, which looked domineering and ferocious. A line of shorter yellow spikes was located in between the two horns and pointed up towards the sky..... This helmet had a mysterious magic. When you stared at it, you could almost see a tough bull showing its steel-like horns and charging at you.

Taurus Helmet!

“Perfect! Haha, this is perfect! Charsi, this is exactly what I wanted. Haha, you have perfectly made my design come to life. You are a genius at forging!”

+20 armour, and the user has the ability to cast the level 1 lightning spell –  
【Charged bolt】

Although this helmet seemed a bit weak compared to the helmet that Fei was

using, the additional effect was great. Plus, this helmet was only Charsi's practice piece, and she could only use 【Chipped Gems】when forging magic items. Once her forging ability increased, she would be able to use better gems and make stronger armour according to Fei's wish. Fei believed that one day this busty and pretty blacksmith would be able to forge out the perfect 12 sets of Gold Saints Cloth.

For the last half hour before he had to leave Diablo World, Fei utilized his time at Charsi's and asked her to re-forged the blue magic sword that she made before.

The re-forged magic sword turned into a golden sword. The design was simple; there were no pretty patterns. Parallel blades, it had a long pointy tip, the body of the sword was thick, and the handle could be gripped by two hands. The guard on the sword looked like an eagle that opened its wings..... Under the effect of the gems and magic power, the sword looked fascinating; it gave Fei an illusion that it could cut through any substance.

+20 attack damage, and + 20% attack accuracy.

This was the property of the golden sword.

Fei touched the blade of the sword and a chilling sensation came from his fingers, "From now on, this sword will be called Excalibur!"

Excalibur, it was the ultimate weapon of the Gold Saints Capricorn Shura in the Japanese anime series Saint Seiya. It could break any substance in the universe. It was indestructible, and showered in the light of the sun and moon. It was a weapon that even the gods were afraid of.

Fei wished that this sword could continuously level up and one day reach the sharpness and toughness of the true Gold Saint Sword.

After that was done, he was close to the time limit of the day. Before he exited the Diablo World, he reached out to the cold mysterious voice in his head and tried to convert the Taurus Helmet and the Gold Saint Sword Excalibur into the real world.

It wasn't the first time that Fei tried to convert weapons and items into the real world.

Before, he wasn't able to convert anything other than potions and gems. The

answer he got from that cold, mysterious voice was that his level wasn't high enough. But after considering that both items were newly designed by him and forged by Charsi, he wanted to try again.

".....Taurus Helmet , conversion success rate 100%, cost of conversion 10,000 gold coins. Magic sword Excalibur, conversion success rate 100%, cost of conversion 10,000 gold coins. Please confirm the conversions."

What the voice said surprised Fei.

100% conversion success rate, it was unbelievable.

"Conversion confirmed!"

"Conversion calculating.....successfully converted. Young warrior Fei. You have triggered one of the three legendary Miraculous Skills -【Give】. You can give Taurus Helmet and the Magic sword Excalibur to anyone to use. There are no limits on it."

Fei was overjoyed.

In the underground cave inside the Back Mountain.

Fei returned to the stone room from the Diablo World.

He thought for a while and waved. After a light buzz, a blue oval portal appeared in the room and Charsi walked out of it.

"I have found you some assistants," Fei smiled as he pointed at the blacksmiths such as Rock Samuel who were sweating as they forged weapons in the hall at the underground cave. "With helpers, maybe you could forge a bit faster.....One more thing, if you could, please teach those guys a little. Their forging skills are far from good. It would be even better if you could take them as apprentices!"

Fei was like a creeper trying to trick kids with candies. He tried to entice Charsi so that the blacksmiths at Chambord could have the chance to learn Charsi's amazing forging skills.

## Chapter 110: The Prototype of Capricorn Saint Seiya

At first, Fei was worried that these bulky blacksmiths would not be too friendly, and it would be hard for Charsi to be around them. However, people with similar interests would naturally become friends in a very short amount of time.

What actually happened was that at first, when Fei introduced Charsi to the blacksmiths, they didn't believe Fei. In their opinion, a pretty girl like Charsi was better off staying at home and taking care of kids and elders, not playing with hammers in front of a smoky forge. But after Charsi forged a sharp longsword with a huge hammer that weighed about 300 pounds in less than ten minutes, all the blacksmiths were shocked. They almost bit their tongues. They forged weapons and armour for a living, and they could tell that Charsi was very experienced and had a set of unimaginable forging techniques just by looking at how she moved. All of them willingly became apprentices of Charsi one by one.

The NPC from the Diablo World quickly mixed in with the aboriginals of Azeroth Continent. Charsi's forging skills conquered everyone.

After Charsi joined forces with Chambord's blacksmiths, the transformation speed of the underground cave improved dramatically. From Warden Oleg's calculations, the first stage of the transformation would be completed in half a month.

"Tell the warriors, including Pierce and Drogba to see me in four hours at this stone hall."

Fei ordered Oleg to pay attention to a few things and summoned the hot mercenary Elena and her sisters from the Diablo World to guard the underground cave just in case the mysterious intruders came again. Then, he rode **【Black Tornado】** and left.

The big black dog sprinted quickly down the mountain. It was very agile, but Fei didn't feel any bumps or tosses. In less than 10 minutes, they arrived at the region of Chambord that was the residence for emissaries of the other kingdoms.

The tragedy that happened to Thrace Kingdom's emissaries had not yet been exposed to the public. Prince Modric of Lake Kingdom ordered his mages to set up a Sensation Isolation Magic Array around Thrace Kingdom's residence so that the bloody smell didn't leak out. When Fei arrived, the residence was still under strict surveillance of the King's Guard.

"Your Majesty!"

The head of the team of King's Guard, Ivanovic quickly saluted as he saw Fei.

Ivanovic was a guy that didn't like to talk, and he was one of the strongmen who followed Fei and battled on the stone bridge when the black armoured enemies invaded. He was a stone craftsman and was born with powerful physical strength; now, he was one of Fei's team leaders in the King's Guards. He was highly trusted by Fei, and that was why he was chosen to lock down Thrace Kingdom's residence.

"Team leader, thank you for your hard work!"

Fei tapped Ivanovic's shoulder and signaled him to continue guarding the building to not let anyone in. Fei and the big black dog jumped over the 4 yard high stone wall.

The courtyard and the building were filled with a bloody odor. A ton of blood had dried up and turned into black solids. Forensic doctors had investigated the scene all night long, but they didn't find any new clues. Fei didn't come here to investigate anymore, since his targets were.....these corpses.

From Fei's perspective, these bastards from Thrace Kingdom got what they deserved. However, their corpses were what Fei needed the most – they were the resources that Fei needed to use 【Find Potion】.

For the last week or so, there weren't many dead bodies in Chambord for Fei to use 【Find Potion】on, and he only had a limited amount of 【Hulk Potions】. Now, he had more than 200 corpses, and they were all his enemies. Fei didn't feel any mental burden.

He squatted down and placed his right hand onto a corpse's chest. A light magical energy flowed out of his hand and onto the corpse. 【Find Potion】was used.

Boom!”

The corpse blew into pieces and thick blood in the corpse that hadn’t dried up yet spilled all over the ground. Fei didn’t get a potion.

However, Fei wasn’t worried since there were a lot of corpses, so he was able to bear these losses. Plus, his Barbarian Character was already level 21, so the success rate of 【Find Potion】had increased a lot.

During the next two hours, Fei had repeated the same move. His Barbarian’s low mana was depleting at an insane rate. Fortunately, Fei had converted enough 【Mana Potions】into the real world, so he was able to replenish his mana and use 【Find Potion】numerous times.

While Fei was doing that, the big black dog was sniffing through the entire residence, as if it was trying to find something, but it seemed like it wasn’t successful.

“Let’s go Blacky; there’s nothing worth staying here for any longer.”

Fei had used 【Find Potion】more than a hundred and thirty times, consumed sixteen 【Mana Potions】, and in total got twenty-six bottles of 【Hulk Potion】. Although it was less than what he was hoping for, that was enough for his upcoming plans.

The man and the dog left Thrace Kingdom’s residence.

After ten minutes, Fei found Priest Zola at the Church.

“There are 11,000 magic gems. Holy Knight Luciano escorted the fleet personally to St. Petersburg and back.....” The servants carried ten huge chests that were made from black iron and placed them in front of Fei. The chests seemed very heavy as the servants were shaking and sweating after they put the chests down. Zola pointed at the cross sword concave symbol on one chest and explained patiently, “These holy chests are specially designed and forged to safeguard important and precious scriptures and items. Unless someone injects the purest Holy Energy onto the cross sword symbol, the chest won’t open. If people try to open it with brute force, the chest will be destroyed, and so would the items inside the chest.

Fei had switched to Paladin Mode before he entered the Church. Now, he

pushed a small amount of the golden Paladin's Aura out of his fingers and injected it into the cross sword symbol on one holy chest. He heard a series of small mechanical noises that were made from the gears and springs. A tiny holy light ring flashed in the hall and "Crack!", the chest opened itself up.

A red light instantly lit up the dark secret Chamber at the back of the church.

The holy chest was filled with more than a thousand fire-attributed magic gems. In Diablo World terms, these were 【Chipped Ruby Gems】. The gems were flashy and carried a burning energy. The air around them felt dry and uncomfortable. These beautiful precious "stones" would make any ordinary person ecstatic.

"The other holy chests contain other types of magic gems: water, earth, metal....." Zola explained with a humble expression on his face. He believed that Fei was the 【God's favorite child】in the legends without a doubt. All he could think of was how to hold onto Fei tighter so that he could have a better future.

"Eh, good work!" Fei nodded in satisfaction, "These attributed gems will be kept at the Church for now. When I need them, I will send some here to pick them up."

Fei picked a few magic gems from each chest and put them in his pocket. The decision of keeping more than 10,000 magic gems at the church was not an impulsive decision. At this point, Chambord was under great danger. Even the underground cave was not very secure. He might even be under surveillance. Therefore, these magic gems shouldn't be moved around. The safest bet was to keep them at the Church. The Holy Church was the most powerful force on the continent after all, and it was very protective of all of its personnel and properties. Ordinary warriors and mages wouldn't dare cause trouble at the Church.

"My pleasure! It would be a great honour!"

After hearing that Fei was intending to leave an enormous amount of magic gems under his keep, Zola was overjoyed. It was a very important job and Fei left it all to him. He felt that all of his hard work paid off; Fei had finally trusted him and treated him as one of his men.

.....

After he left the Church, Fei rode the big black dog and went around the kingdom aimlessly for a while. The big black dog suddenly turned into a tornado, rushing to the back mountain and entering the underground cave. The guards who were securing the restricted areas were the hundreds of soldiers who were picked out by Cech. They had drunk the diluted 【Hulk Potion】. Pierce and Drogba were patiently waiting for him in the stone hall.

“Your Majesty!”

After seeing Fei’s arrival, Pierce and others didn’t hide their admiration at all. They all kneeled down and saluted. On Azeroth Continent, under the law of the jungle, the powerful warriors and mages would be worshiped by ordinary people and soldiers.

“All rise!”

Fei turned around and sat down on a stone chair in the hall and glanced through everyone.

Everyone felt the solemn atmosphere.

The king seemed to have something extremely important to announce.

Fei’s eyes landed on Pierce, the white-haired brave man. This robust warrior left Fei with a first impression that was yet to be topped. On the defense wall in the death battle, to destroy the enemy’s siege ladder, this man risked his life to lock down a powerful enemy’s rapier with his flesh and blood..... It was also this sturdy warrior who followed him voluntarily and charged into the thousands of enemies. He was extremely loyal, even if it meant bleeding and dying.

The impression of Pierce in Fei’s mind gradually merged with another figure in his mind.

A gold light flashed by and a simple, classic double-handed sword appeared in Fei’s hand. “This gold sword has a glorious name – Excalibur. It was the weapon of a most loyal warrior. His name was Shura. In Shura’s hands, this sword could make even gods tremble and fear. It could cut through any substance in the universe and shatter all the evil and darkness. It’s a sword of a guardian, a sword of honor, a sword of loyalty, a sword of bravery. Today, I will bestow this sword to one of you!”

Fei held the sword by the hilt, and the golden light from the sword enveloped him, making him look like a god.

With a smile, his eyes focused on Pierce.

## Chapter 111: Continue the Pirated Version of Saint Seiya to the End

“Paul Pierce, my most loyal warrior of Chambord City, my most trusted friend, in the name of the King of Chambord City, I hereby grant you this legendary sword, and from you I pray for a lifetime of loyalty, glory, and justice.”

Fei vaguely remember this passage after reading the royal collection.

Pierce was stunned in his spot, and he looked almost unbelievably at Fei until the muscular man Drogba beside him lightly poked him with his hand. Then, the white haired muscular man finally reacted. He knelt on one knee in front of Fei, and with his right fist pressed on his heart, feeling his heart beating, he followed the Azeroth Knight’s etiquette and vowed-

“Pierce is willing to use his entire life to serve his sole master, King Alexander!”

Fei smiled as he lightly tapped Pierce’s shoulders with the holy sword Excalibur’s tip, and then followed the etiquette on the book. He turned the sword around and officially handed it to the loyal soldier that was making his vows in front of him. The mysterious cold voice unexpectedly appeared in Fei’s brain again-

“Young warrior, you triggered one of the three godly skill’s [Give], please confirm. Do you want to give the Excalibur Sword to the soldier Paul Pierce kneeling in front of you?”

Sun Fei slightly hesitated for a second and then immediately chose [Confirm].

The next moment, Fei felt that his hands had become lighter, and then he saw the golden holy sword in his hands turn into a golden light. Flashing with a brilliant light in the stone hall, the sword suddenly spun, flew slowly to the Paul Pierce who was kneeling on the ground, and ultimately disappeared on the forehead of this white haired muscular man.

This scene shocked everyone in the stone hall.

This was... a miracle!

The way the other people looked at Fei had completely changed already. If it was said that they admired Fei because he demonstrated his super strength and

noble royal qualities as a king, then right now the way they were looking at him was like a fanatical believer looking up to their supreme god.

Other than a god, no one could demonstrate what had just happened.

However, Fei didn't have the time to take this opportunity to show off because he was equally as stunned when Excalibur turned into a golden ball of light and disappeared. He wanted to know what special effect it had, too.

After a few seconds, Pierce opened his eyes as if he just absorbed something and stood up.

As he stood there, the atmosphere he had completely changed – not only did the power emanating from him grow multiple times stronger, the feeling it gave to other people had also changed. He just stood tall and straight, like a good sword drawn from its sheath. Pierce seemed to not be surprised about the change, as if he knew some secret during the few seconds that his eyes were closed.

“Pierce, show the power of Excalibur to your comrades!”

Fei smiled and said while pretending to maintain his calm. Actually, at this moment, even Fei himself couldn't wait. What he really wanted to say was, “Pierce, hurry and show me what Excalibur's power is...”

“Yes, Your Majesty!”

After letting the people around him move out a little for more space, Pierce closed his eyes, as if he was channeling some kind of incredible energy. When he opened his eyes again, he suddenly reached out his right arm, and with his five fingers tightly gripping the sword, he slightly swung it at a 2-meter-thick stone in front of him. Before everyone could react, the stone broke in half from the center, and the cut was very neat and smooth, as if a piece of soil was sliced in half by a peerless cutting edge from the middle.

Everyone took in a deep breath; everyone's eyes were wide open, including Fei.

That was sick!

Too sharp!

So this was the power of Excalibur after being transferred by the godly skill

[Give]? Everyone here knew how tough the rocks were in the underground stone cave, and even though its texture wasn't like steel, its hardness wasn't far from it. However, it was actually instantly cut in half easily by Pierce. Such an effect was almost identical to the holy sword held by Seiya Capricorn Shura from Fei's past-life memories of the anime Saint Seiya; it was indestructible, all-conquering.

A gold light flashed.

The golden sword appeared in the hands of Pierce. He could actually fully integrate the sword into his body and also materialize it... this was too magical. Fei nodded, wondering if this could be the integration between a legendary sword and a human.

"Pierce, my friend, you indeed have the true heart of a warrior."

Fei was extremely happy and began bullsh\*tting all over the place, and he just randomly found an excuse to explain the magical scene that just took place. "You've received the approval of Excalibur, so you will begin to master the true power of this holy sword. From now on, you will be one of the golden knights under Alexander, and your title shall be... Capricorn!"

Capricorn Golden Knight.

It was basically the pirated version of Saint Capricorn Shura.

The title itself sounded strange, but it was still an enviable and honorable knight title, and this was especially significant to the white haired muscular Paul Pierce, because it meant that he now officially escaped from his fate of being a grass-root warrior and became a real noble in the land of Azeroth.

His peers all came to congratulate him with envy in their eyes.

However, giving Pierce Excalibur was just the beginning.

Fei's plan to improve Chambord City's strength was still continuing.

In the next instant, Fei smiled and slightly lifted his hand in the empty air.

A soft golden light shined over the entire stone hall, and a beautiful golden Taurus head-shaped helmet appeared in his hands. The helmet's appearance immediately attracted everyone's sight; the two crooked grim gold horns at the top were especially alluring, stabbing into the sky, they quietly released a kind of

incomprehensible sharp atmosphere, as if they could instantly penetrate the void.

“This is a helmet from a magical equipment set called [Taurus Gold Saint Cloth]. Although it’s just a single part, it has an incredible defensive ability, and its striking ability can also make any enemy tremble with fear. I mean, just look at these intimidating horns, they can easily shatter any opponent’s guard...” Fei spoke with an irresistible tone as his eyes scanned past everyone and ultimately landed on the long-haired muscular Didier Drogba’s face. “Didier, my friend, come and accept your reward. This helmet will become your closest fighting companion.”

Didier Drogba was stunned.

Just moments ago, he was laughing at Pierce’s “what the f\*ck is going on” expression when Fei called his name, but now his reaction was even more embarrassing than Pierce’s. Until the third time his name was called by Fei, he knelt on one knee in front of Fei with an unbelievable look on his face.

“May glory, justice, and cheer forever be with you, my friend. At this moment and place, in the name of the King of Chambord City, I give you this Golden Taurus Helmet. From today onwards, you are one of the golden knights, titled... Taurus!”

Fei’s words once again triggered one of the three godly skills [Give]. The Taurus helmet turned into a bright dazzling brilliance in the stone hall and after spinning, it eventual slowly disappeared into the forehead of Drogba.

The pirated edition of the Golden Saint Taurus appeared.

Just like Pierce, under the effect of the godly skill [Give], the Taurus helmet mutated too. Drogba could hide the helmet inside his body and summon it when needed, and with the helmet, his physical defense would almost double, and he could imitate the impact of a bull and easily break down a broken stone.

The two magical equipment forged by Charsi using elemental gems—under the effect of Fei’s godly skill [Give]—showed mutated effect that Fei himself didn’t expect. It looked like the king took another firm step on the road to strengthen his force as he realized his childhood dream by creating this new world’s Saint Seiya team. Besides the 12 golden Saint Cloths, he still needed to find way for his

future “saints” to master their ultimate skills in the anime...

This was going to be a very long and fun road.

Other than Pierce and Drogba, the rest of the brawny were helplessly waiting for Fei to take out more equipment, but they were all disappointed. Pierce and Drogba were the soldiers with the most contribution, so they deserved those rewards. As for other people, according to what Fei explained, one must achieve some level of contribution in order to be rewarded magical equipment. Otherwise, if something of this level was easily obtained, people wouldn't treasure it as much.

Next, Fei began another plan.

He took out [Hulk Potions] that were mixed accordingly to the physical strength of every strongman and gave it out accordingly. Once everyone received their potion, they began to enhance the strength of the twenty warriors how fought on the stone bridge.

After half a month of hellish training, the physical strength of these strongmen went through a significant improvement, finally being able to take the [Hulk Potion] without negative consequences. However, since their original strength was still a level off from Brooke, Cech and Oleg, the potion's effect wasn't as obvious as those people. However, it was still enough to boost their power and reach a level 1-star warrior's level.

The blonde teenager Fernando-Torres who had been following Pierce and the others in the hellish training for the past half a month also finally got his wish and got his own [Hulk Potion]. Even though that kind of piercing pain almost made him not want to live, after the drug took effect, he felt a sudden overwhelming power flooding inside his body, and like every muscular man around him, Torres started roaring in excitement.

## ***Chapter 112: Traps Everywhere***

Just like Cech and Brooks' miserable previous encounter after taking the [Hulk Potion], Pierce and Drogba also couldn't digest the potion inside their body in time. Although the severe pain had gone away, their bodies still retained an obvious green color, which was even greener than Brook's and the others due to having inferior strength. The muscular men all stood there, and it looked like twenty or so green cacti popped out of nowhere in the Stone Hall all of a sudden.

"Don't worry, when you guys fully absorb the drug, this side effect will eventually disappear."

Fei called Essien, Shaquille O'Neal and Kahn out from the crowd, and then threw them a secret scroll about cultivating energy and a water elemental [Chipped Sapphire]. These three people were all blue water energy descendants, and there were three one-star level water elemental energy scrolls in Chambord City's royal collection, so it was just enough for these three men. After being refined and transformed by the [Hulk Potion], the width and toughness of the energy channels inside their bodies far exceeded an average person's, and they could even be regarded as being highly talented. Additionally, with the assistance of a sapphire of the same element, they could probably reach a breakthrough within a short period of time.

The other muscular men that didn't get equipment or other rewards could only scratch the back of their heads, drooling while laughing foolishly. They looked at Fei with watery, innocent and pure eyes, as if a bunch of babies wanted milk from their mommy Fei.

Fei had black lines going down his forehead as he waved his arm, driving out these cacti that were trying to play cute out of the stone hall.

In fact, these strongmen all understood deep down inside. The inventory of a sixth-class subsidiary country was too shabby, so His Majesty was probably poor after taking out these equipment and potions. Therefore, they didn't complain, and at least they all received a strength boost from the [Hulk Potion]. Besides, those people that Fei had named for a reward were all their companions that

had the most prominent achievements. That was why they could only envy them and not get jealous.

After finishing that, Fei quietly stood in the stone hall.

Suddenly, with a single thought, Fei changed to [Assassin Mode].

A force of power different from the Paladin's "spiritual power", Sorcerer's "magic power", Necromancer's "dead air", Barbarian's "brutal force" and Druid's "natural energy", started surging up in the stone hall.

Assassins were a very special class in the Diablo world. According to Fei's past life memories, Blizzard said that this class was based on the foundation of the secret Chinese martial art, and now this was proven by Fei, because in [Assassin Mode], there was energy running in his body called [Spirit].

The spirit energy gave Fei the feeling that it fit very well with the description of the energy described in many Wuxia novels he read in his past life.

"A total of 18 channels!"

Fei closed his eyes and carefully felt the energy flow in his body, and he noticed that the so-called [Spirit] ran in his body through a total of 18 routes. Each route was a complete and independent path, but they also connected to each other, just like a maze opening up in his body. Warm air was circling this maze, constantly nourishing his flesh.

Also, the direction that the [Spirit] travelled was very similar to the energy flow in the channels on Azeroth Continent.

Fei thought for a moment and picked up a one-star water elemental energy scroll, which he copied down by hand for his own use. Fei carefully read through it and noticed that this scroll only described 8 passages, and these 8 passages were all included in the 18 passages that were running inside Fei's body.

"Could it be that these so-called energy passages in Azeroth actually refer to the paths that spirit travels inside the Assassin character? Then, does the quality of an energy scroll correspond to the number of passages it describes?"

This discovery made Fei vaguely aware of something.

If it really was like what he thought, then Fei maybe could maybe just study the

18 passages in his body and create sets of higher level energy scrolls out of thin air. One-star energy scrolls contained 8 energy passages, but Fei currently already had 18 passages in his body. He could imitate these 18 spirit flow paths to explore the 10 additional passages, and that would allow him to create high level energy scrolls of at least 3 stars!

If that really was the case, then obtaining more energy scrolls for Chambord City would be like gifting firewood to homes in the winter.

“However, this matter still needs further verification. Unfortunately, the best energy scroll in Chambord City is only at the one-star level, so I can’t infer much...” Fei gently closed the manuscript in his hands, and suddenly his eyes lit up. “Oh right, Uncle Lampard is a three-star level master, so he definitely knows about more energy channels. I’ll just ask him later and all the mysteries will be revealed.”

Fei thought about this and couldn’t help but feel rejoiced.

He got up and slowly walked towards the center of the stone hall, channeling the spirit energy inside his body and feeling every running paths’ specific location. Suddenly, he lowered his waist and delivered a blow.

“Roar!”

A roaring tiger’s phantom image vividly shot out from Fei’s fist.

Boom!

That giant rock on the ground that was previously split by Pierce’s Excalibur exploded, shattering into a pile of rubble. The room was filled with hot air.

This was assassin’s skill [Tiger Strike].

This skill used spirit to channel successive charges which magnified the damage potential, and its power was incredible.

Then...

Bang! Bang!

Bang! Bang!

The silhouette of a man flickered within the stone hall; Fei’s fist were covered

in a terrifying red flame. His fists were like shooting stars, while his feet were like machetes, moving faster and faster. In the end, his entire body turned into a black whirlwind, and his movement were no longer clearly visible. Only after ten seconds did the whirlwind dissipate. He stopped, and the dozen stone chairs on the ground already turned into black powder.

Fei had learned all the skills in [Assassin Mode].

Next, he would start his plan.

The assassin's skill [Burst of Speed] activated, and Fei's body was covered by a thin layer of thin fog. In a flash, he disappeared like a ghost from the stone hall.

In the underground stone cave, no one actually knew when Fei left.

Two hours later, a light breeze suddenly appeared in the stone hall. A thin fog lightly spread in the air, and Fei appeared in the stone hall again.

He quickly walked to the stone table, picked up the quill pen and started drawing on a parchment scroll. As his quill pen kept on going up and down, Fei's sketching skills from his past life showed its value once more, and a lifelike back mountain terrain of Chambord City gradually appeared.

Fei carefully checked the drawing, and after he confirmed that there was no problem with it, he changed to another red quill pen and started carefully labelling it with all sorts of strange marks.

After a dozen minutes, Prison Official Oleg was summoned to the stone hall.

"Carefully remember this picture, carefully remember it! At all the critical positions and intersections, I've already planted tons of lethal traps, covering all the blind spots the guards can't cover. There are only 3 safe passages to go in and out, which are outlined by these red lines..." Fei pointed at the map on the parchment. With a serious face, he carefully explained, "This mark means fire, this mark means thunder... remember, wherever you see this mark on the map means that there are many traps there. Tell the patrolling soldiers to avoid these places. As for the specific patrol routes and frequency, I will let you plan them. This is very important; you must complete it before tonight. Tell all the soldiers to retreat for now in order to avoid any accidental injuries!

Warden Oleg hid his inner horror, carefully held the map, and began to

memorize all the trap marks on it to design the best patrol routes.

As for Fei, he left the underground stone cave riding his big black dog.

Under Fei's guidance, the big black dog continued jumping between the rocks and trees, slowly moving forward in a strange route. It had to carefully avoid some terrifying hidden traps.

Now, the entire back mountain region of Chambord City was a place of death.

Within the two hours Fei went out, he used all the trap-laying skills in [Assassin Mode] and planted a large amount of thunder and fire traps in the forbidden areas of the back mountain of Chambord City. Now, the back mountain was covered with large amounts of magic traps like [Shock Web], [Lightning Sentry], [Wake of Fire], etc., with each one containing terrifying energy. If someone invaded the mountain and triggered the magic traps, then a large amount of thunder and flame would immediately spew out. One-star warriors would be killed instantly, while two-star warriors would barely be able to hold on for awhile. If three-star warriors were lucky, they could possibly escape from the traps.

These were all the necessary preventive measures Fei took.

The Assassin class's trap-laying skill helped Fei out a lot, solving the problem of the lack of elites and guards in Chambord City. For Fei, he could now free his hands to prepare for the upcoming storm clouds. Chambord City was facing a huge unknown risk, so Fei had to completely exert himself.

Tomorrow would be the official date of the canonization ceremony. Riding on the back of [Black Whirlwind], Fei looked up towards the magnificent sight of the mountain under the sunset; this would be the place where the ceremony would be held.

He felt a wave of excitement, and then a wave of tension.

If he didn't guess wrong, then all the questions he had would be answered by tomorrow morning, at the top of the Eastern Mountain – that would be the moment when his enemies could remove their disguises and bare their fangs.

## ***Chapter 113: Before Dawn***

Before dark, Fei rode the big black dog back and forth and did a lot of things.

Within an hour, he was like a hard-working little bee, continuously shuffling around the city, seeing everyone he had to see, giving orders that a king must be giving, and arranging everything that needed to be noted.

When the sun set, Fei finished all the preparation he thought he needed to make, and then came a second time to the Holy See Church which he rarely visited.

In the secret chamber at the backroom of the church.

The light was already very dim, and on the black iron lighthouse on the right side were hundreds of white candles, making the atmosphere a little suppressing. Fei sat in front of the white stone statue of the Trinity right after he came in, and he closed his eyes to think for half an hour. In front of him, priest Ma Zola and Knight Luciano both had a surprised look on their face, bowing in respect towards Fei. Their foreheads were covered in sweat, and they didn't even dare to take big breaths.

Finally, Fei opened his eyes.

Rubbing his slightly painful temples, Fei looked at Zola and Luciano with a big smile and finally said, "I have some very important things that I need you two to do for me immediately!"

"Your Majesty, please tell us, and we will die trying to serve you!" The two finally sighed with relief and said.

"You don't have to die, I just hope that you two can use the church's channels to secretly help me acquire a batch of one-star to three-star level energy scrolls. I also need a magician's practice notes... It must have the five energy elements and five magic elements. As for the cost of the acquisition, just take it from those 10,000 or so sorcerer stones I've deposited at your place... For payment, you can take 100 stones out in advance as my thanks for your effort!"

"Your Majesty! Please don't! You've already rewarded us 100 sorcerer stones,

which is equivalent to two year's worth of salary. Besides, working for you is our honor, so we really can't accept any more rewards from Your Highness!" Zola responded very quickly as he immediately kneeled under Fei's feet. "It's just that... according to Zenit Empire law, tier 6 subsidiary countries cannot own three-star scrolls. Although the church is not scared of Zenit Empire, it cannot freely violate its laws. May I inquire as to the reason Your Highness is purchasing them for...?"

He really didn't dare to take Fei's magic stones anymore.

Last time, they had already received 100 stones from Fei, which was equivalent to their total salary plus the total wealth they desperately plundered from the citizens in two years. Those 100 magician stones already made them scared to the point of sh\*tting their pants, and if they took any more, then Zola would feel that they were not taking money into their pockets, but rather coupons to a faster death.

Therefore, Zola ignored all the eyes Luciano had been giving Zola and quickly refused.

This guy was also a clever man like Oleg.

Fei naturally saw the sketchy things going on between the two people, but he didn't have time to play guessing games. After he told them their job, he directly stood up and started walking out of the room.

As he walked out, he said, "As for the use of these scrolls... you don't have to ask more. You guys just have to secretly acquire them for me... As for the reward of 100 sorcerer stones, humph, the things I give will not come back to me. Since you guys don't want this wealth, then just throw it into the ocean!"

Zola suddenly became dumbfounded.

"Yes, yes, yes... we will take it, take it! Your Majesty, please rest assured, we will do everything in our power to acquire the scrolls and notes you need as soon as possible..." he could only say so.

Fei went to the secret chamber's door and suddenly thought of something. He stopped walking, turned around and asked, "Oh right, one more thing. Are you guys going to tomorrow's ceremony?"

“Of course, we will represent the Holy Church to send the god’s blessing for your ascension!” How could they possibly not go? In Zola’s and Luciano’s eyes, the upcoming crowning ceremony at the Pinnacle of Eastern Mountain was definitely another God-given opportunity to suck up to Fei.

“I will give you guys a little suggestion. If you want to live, then you better not go!”

After Fei finished, he directly left the Church.

Zola and Luciano all stood at the same place, looking at each other. They didn’t know what King Alexander meant. Could it be that His Majesty did not want to see their not-so-handsome faces during the ceremony, or... Zola thought with his head down, but when he remembered Fei’s facial expression when he said it, Zola suddenly realized something.

...

After leaving the church, Fei directly flew back to Chambord City’s palace.

The dark night gradually engulfed Chambord City. When the palace was quiet and the beautiful fiancée Angela and blonde loli Emma were smiling in their sweet dreams, Fei sat on the King’s Throne quietly by himself, waiting for the dawn’s arrival.

After midnight, Fei had another four hours to enter the Diablo World.

He entered [Assassin Mode], used half an hour’s time and beat the first map’s last two mission.

After completing everything, his assassin character reached level 17.

Now, Fei’s [Assassin Mode]’s battle strength in real life was around the intermediate 3-star level. If coupled with the variety of stealthy skills, then maybe he could go against beginner 4-star elites. Although the chance to beat them was small, it would be very easy to run away.

Then, Fei exited [Assassin Mode]. In front of the 3-D holographic projection screen, he chose the last class he didn’t touch – Amazon. Fortunately, after Fei selected the Amazon class, he got a change of outfit and didn’t actually turn into a tranny.

On the Rogue continent, in the dark night, the crazy massacre began.

All the monsters and demons cried and fell under the arrows of the first male Amazon in history.

After two and a half hours, the time limit for the day arrived, and Fei left the Diablo World.

At this moment, he had already completed the first map [Rogue Encampment]'s first five missions, and only one last mission was left in the first act to kill Andaliel, and the male Amazon warrior Fei's level also reached 16.

Getting to level 16 in just two and half hours was definitely the fastest leveling speed he had achieved after his reincarnation. This was probably related to the class; after all, ranged attackers like the Amazon were more efficient at killing monsters and had advantages over melee-ranged classes like the Barbarian.

Four hours passed, and there were only about 3 hours left before the sun would begin to rise. This was the darkest time before the arrival of dawn.

Fei was making his last preparations for the upcoming ascension ceremony.

At the same time, there was an unseen undercurrent hidden in Chambord City. A large number of lights went out in the city, and all the troops on the city wall quietly withdrew. In addition to the silence of the back mountain, if listening carefully, one could notice waves of dense footsteps and rapid breathing. People tried to minimize their sounds, quietly retreating to the shabby temporary camp on the other side of the Zuli River outside of the city under the organization of the Chambord city soldiers.

Although the citizens didn't know why they had to leave their home in the middle of the night like thieves, this was King Alexander's order, so they could only carry it out carefully and not bring too much trouble to Brook who was executing the evacuation task. Brook originally did a lot of preparation on how to persuade the citizens, but he never would've guessed that he wouldn't need to use it.

Of course, not everyone was obedient.

Some big merchants and nobles under their leader Louise the Viscount firmly grouped up, righteously rejecting Brooke's demands and directly refusing to

fulfill the orders of King Alexander. When Brooke reported this to Fei, Fei just smiled without any care and let them do whatever they want.

There were still two hours left before dawn, and the palace started getting busy.

The servants began to prepare for the big ceremony, transporting the cumbersome rituals and sacrificial offerings towards the Pinnacle of Eastern Mountain. Angela and Emma were busy too, and the herald Bast didn't even sleep at all and just stayed at the palace, constantly checking over the planning of the ceremony.

At this moment, Fei switched to [Assassin Mode].

The next moment, Fei and [Black Whirlwind] turned into a cloud of smoke in the vastness of the night, rushing towards the direction of the back mountain. In the blink of an eye, Fei used the God skill [Summon] and summoned the mercenary Elena and her sisters in the stone hall. He also cleared out the inventory from all his characters. Besides weapons, he prepared enough potions and other potentially necessary items for himself, and then he called Peter-Cech and the one hundred iron army soldiers to his side and gave out a mission.

The 20 stone bridge warriors also received their mission. Some of them followed Fei to accept the crowning at the Pinnacle of Eastern Mountain, and the rest were left in the city to defend the palace.

After making the arrangements, Fei brought 10 muscular men who were still a little green back to the palace, picked up Angela and Emma and the others, rode the King's golden carriage, and started heading towards the Eastern Mountain with his followers and servants.

There was less than half an hour left until dawn.

It would take at least half an hour to get there, and as the future king of Chambord City, he had to follow the tradition of the land of Azeroth to officially accept the crowning when the sunlight first hit the crown.

Therefore, he had to leave in advance...

...

At the same time.

Warden Oleg was also making the last preparations at his place.

He was the lead commander selected by Fei to maintain the order at the ceremony, and he had to be present. Such an important task filled Oleg's heart with both excitement and anxiety. In fact, he was so busy most of the night that he didn't sleep for more than half an hour. If it wasn't so that he could maintain an adequate level of energy during the ceremony to better serve King Alexander, maybe Oleg wouldn't have even let himself sleep.

Luckily, he didn't have to take many servants and followers like Fei, so even if he left a little later, he could still get there before Fei.

"Hey Donny, hurry and bring me that magical robe I bought with 100 gold coins three years ago... I must wear it during the canonization and not embarrass Alexander His Majesty in front of those damned foreign envoys."

In the stone hall.

Warden Oleg smiled in front the mirror, making some final adjustments while shouting towards his servant without even looking back.

"Donny... Donny, you bastard, why are you still..."

Oleg turned around and saw that the person beside him didn't move. He was about to swear but suddenly realized something was wrong. This person was not Donny, but instead was a mysterious person, with his whole body shrouded in a black cloak. As for his servant Donny, he was lying on the ground motionlessly, as if he was in a deep sleep.

Who is this guy?

When did he come in?

Oleg just felt his soul escaping from his body through his butt.

After accepting the modification of the [Hulk Potion], Oleg's strength had already drastically improved. With his 1-star foundation, he was already one of the elites in Chambord City. However, someone had actually invaded his place and stood this close to him, and he didn't even notice. Cold sweat brushed down Oleg's forehead!

This was an expert.

He was no match.

## ***Chapter 114: Assassination***

“Who.....Who are you?”

Oleg felt a chill down his spine.

Although he didn't show any reaction on his face, and just stared at the mysterious black cloaked person nervously. He peeked at the gate on the side and calculated the possible escape paths as he slowly moved backward, reaching for the sword that was hung beside the bronze mirror.

Oleg's fighting ability was better if he had the sword with him. He was confident that he was able to defend against this mysterious intruder for a few seconds, alerting the guards with the noise. Once the guards heard noises in the room, they would come check. With their assistance, Oleg's chance of escaping out of here alive would be much higher.

The time seemed to freeze.

His finger had already reached the cold hilt of the sword. Oleg let go of the breath he was holding and finally grasped onto his sword.

He drew out the sword and positioned it in front of his chest. The light reflected off of the sword and lit up the floor in the room. Oleg was more confident, and look on his face became less timid. As he was about to yell and call for help.....

“Take me to the peak of the East Mountain, I will let you live!”

The intruder raised his/her hand and chanted a series of obscure spells that Oleg wasn't able to understand. A great amount of magic energy appeared around the intruder who then pressed the space in front of them with their hand. Five dark red chains made from fire shot out of the five fingers and immediately straggled Oleg's arm and sword like five flexible snakes. The chains then slowly spread and restrained Oleg's entire body.

Oleg who had the energy of a one-star warrior and the physical strength of a two-star warrior was simply captured and controlled by these flimsy looking fire chains.

The black cloaked intruder suddenly shook their fingers.

This simple movement caused an enormous change.

The fire chains that bound the sword instantly brightened up. “Si..” The sword that was made from quality iron was melted instantly and spilt onto the ground, formed a puddle of molten metal.....

“If you dare to resist, your bones and flesh will just be like this sword!”

“Who.....Who are you?” Oleg had lost the courage completely. The strength of the two parties were on two completely different level. The intruder was at least a four-star fire attributed mage.

Oleg only asked that question because he was angry of the situation and wanted to know who was behind all of this. Who knew that after the intruder heard the question, the person hesitated a little, but they surprisingly took off the cloak. The face was only barely visible under the light of the fire chains, but Oleg was able to tell who it was.

“This is not possible.....How could it be you?” Oleg’s eyes opened big and wide, as if he saw an undead creature: “This is not possible.....this is not possible.....”

“Now you are willing to take me to the peak of the East Mountain, right?” The Intruder put the cloak back on and hid into the dark again. The voice sounded calm, but Oleg could feel the anger and hatred: “If you are not going to take me there, I still have methods to get here. However, it would take more work, but you will die!”

“I will take you there!”

Oleg’s legs felt shaky and he surrendered.

.....

.....

Chambord Castle faced mountains on three sides and a river on one side. The terrain was very hard for outsiders to get into.

The steepest East Mountain was especially important to the Kingdom. All the former kings rested there after they passed away. The royals, nobles, soldiers and heroes who sacrificed their lives to protect the Kingdom also rested there.

This symbolized that all their brave souls would still protect Chambord Kingdom for the years to come.

The terrain of the East Mountain was very significant. It was very steep, and there were only two ways to get to the top of the mountain. One of the path circled around the mountain twelve times. There were, in total, three thousand one hundred stone stairs that led to the peak of the mountain, as if it was a path to heaven. The other path was more dangerous. By relying on the big iron nails that was struck into the body of the mountain, an iron chain was connected on them and formed a climbing rope that led to the “heaven”. It was for people who were very powerful; they would get to the peak a lot faster this way.

Fei and his followers were only able to use the first path. After more than an hour, they finally reached the peak.

What they didn't know was that before they got to the peak of the mountain, two figures, one possessing a pair of dark fire wings, sped up the chain to “heaven” – to be more accurate, it was a figure who was dressed in a valet uniform and dragging a bald fat figure as it rushed up the mountain with the help of the iron chains.

It was about less than half an hour from dawn.

When Fei, Angela and the others arrived on the peak in a magic floating carriage, almost everyone was there; the emissaries and princes from more than twenty kingdoms, Chambord's guards who here to protect the ceremony, priests and knights from the Holy Church, and of course, the Royal Coronation Legion from Zenit Empire.

Elder Princess Tanasha's magic carriage was parked in front of the altar for a while. She arrived at the peak of the mountain long before Fei, but she didn't appear in front of the crowd and only stayed at her carriage. Female warrior Susan and Knight Captain Romain guarded the carriage with more than two hundred fully armoured cavalry knights.

Although the East Mountain was very steep, the peak of the mountain was a very flat surface; it was about four, five squared kilometers. There was an altar located in the middle of the flat surface; it was about six yards(m) tall and ten yards(m) in diameter. This was the King's Altar that all of the 250 affiliated

kingdoms of Zenit had. It was the place where all the kings were canonized and became the official ruler of their kingdoms. Fei would be canonized by Tanasha who represented the Zenit Empire on this King's Altar when the first stream of sunlight shined on the peak of East Mountain.

Beside the King's Altar and on the side of the cliff, there were sixty-six stone warrior statues that were all holding swords. They were all thirty, fourty yard(m) tall. They had realistic expression on their faces, being gigantic and majestic, representing glory, justice and the numerous warriors and heroes who served Chambord.

The emissaries, princes and their servants were spread out around the altar.

The dozen "stone bridge" warriors such as Drogba and Barrack and Lampard arrived a long time ago, guarding the altar with more than twenty soldiers.

"Your majesty!"

Warden Oleg quickly walked up to Fei and saluted; however, his legs were slightly shaky.

A middle-aged valet followed him tightly. Everyone knew that the person was Oleg's valet. Although they were not sure why this fatass brought his valet to the peak of East Mountain, this action wasn't restricted and their minds quickly moved onto something else.

"Start preparing!"

Fei nodded emotionlessly, and signaled Oleg, who was the primary manager for today's ceremony, to start preparing. Since Fei specially ordered Head Minister Bast to stay behind, Oleg was surprising appointed. It was outside of everyone's expectations.

Ton of sacrifices were moved onto the King's Altar, and the preparations were slowly and steadily under way.

Fei stood on the mage carriage and glanced around. Except Thrace Kingdom's emissaries, who were all murdered by mysterious powerful assassins, the emissaries from all other kingdom came. Fei saw Prince Modric from the Lake Kingdom. This blonde guy looked fabulous as usual, and was the center of attention wherever he went.

After feeling Fei's stare, Modric politely smiled and nodded at him.

Fei nodded back and continued to observe.

There were about five hundred people on the peak. Except the two hundred cavalry knights who were here to protect Elder Princess Tanasha and the two hundred plus people from all the kingdoms, there were less than sixty people who belonged to Chambord, and most of these people were servants who couldn't fight at all. Fei was focusing on the emissaries and the cavalry knights the most. From his Barbarian Mode, he had vaguely felt a great amount of danger. But he couldn't tell where the danger might come from or who might cause it.

Finally, the dark sky was lighting up.

The golden sun was about to rise over the horizon and light up the peak of East Mountain.

Elder Princess Tanasha stepped up King's Altar under the protection of Susan. The guard behind her held up a silver plate that was covered with a layer of red silk. A crown that was made from golden vines and branches was placed on it. It was the King's crown that the Zenit Empire was about to bestow on Fei.

Fei waved his hand.

The servants who had no fighting abilities got off of the altar uniformly. After that, they headed directly to the path and left the peak of East mountain.

There were only about twenty people from Chambord who were still on the peak.

This surprised everyone. All the emissaries started to chit chat among themselves, and a surprised expression appeared on Tanasha's face. That was all Fei could do. Although he sensed danger, but he didn't know where it came from. The only thing he could do was to keep less of his people on the peak. If stuff actually happened, the casualties would be kept at a minimum.

The first stream of golden sunlight finally lit up the peak.

At was time.

It was this moment.....

The Elder Princess held up the King's Crown in her hand. According to the Empire's tradition, when that stream of sunlight passed through the clouds and shined the crown, and when the ancient oath and blessing from the God of War was made, Fei would be officially crowned.....

When everyone's attention was on the stream of golden sunlight.

At this moment.

No one noticed the hate filled expression that suddenly appeared on the middle-aged valet who was behind Oleg and never spoke once since he arrived on the peak.

## ***Chapter 115: Death Trap***

The middle aged valet's finger quickly shook and a short chant quickly shot out of his mouth. A bright red light shined on his body. The entire King's Altar suddenly became hot, and the people who were around the altar had to look away because it was too bright. A sword made from fire suddenly appeared in the mid-aged valet's hand and he thrust it toward Fei.

All of this happened in the blink of an eye.

The people who were around the altar didn't even have time to react. It was very quiet; no one screamed or gasped.

The mid-aged valet was behind Fei. Fei wasn't able to sense this sudden sneak attack at all. The scorching hot fire sword drew a bizarre arc in the air and was about to cut open Fei's back and pierce through his heart.....

But –

At this moment, the situation changed.

Fei's body suddenly tilted toward the right side strangely. This action seemed unconscious, but Fei perfectly dodged this life threatening attack. The fire sword strike missed.

Until this moment, the emissaries from all the kingdoms just realized what was happening. They were shocked as they all gasped subconsciously.

The guards, such as Drogba, who were standing closely to the altar reacted faster. They yelled: "Protect the king!" as they drew their weapon and was about to charge up the altar.....But after a few steps, they all stopped. They were confused, seeing that their king was waving at them, telling them not to come up.

Fei's right hand had grasped the fire sword.

"Four-star fire attributed mage? Who are you? Why do you want to kill me?"

Fei's Barbarian gloves appeared on his hand. It was a pair of silver magic gloves. It gave Fei 21 armour, and reduced the fire attributed and lightning

attributed magic damage by 25%. With the help of the gloves, Fei was barely able to grab the sword that was made out of fire. From the magic sensation that Fei felt from the sword, he was sure that this valet had just advanced to the four-star mage rank..... But the problem was that, he didn't recognize this person. Why would this person assassinate him? Could it be.....this person was ordered by someone else?

After missing the sneak attack, the mid-aged valet let go of the fire sword and rushed back.

“How did you dodge that?” After the person had escaped to a safe distance for a mage, he asked with surprise.

He couldn't figure it out. How did Fei dodge the attack that was sneaky enough to kill a god. To prepare for this attack, he practiced numerous times. He meditated for ten days and ten nights continuously to accumulate his magic power, and used many precious magic items to shorten his chanting time to increase the suddenness of the sneak attack..... But who knew that the operation that was impossible to fail had failed in the end. There was only one explanation – Fei knew beforehand that he was going to sneak attack.

The middle aged valet had an surprising expression on his face, but he didn't panic and try to escape.

It seemed like that he didn't mind the fact that he was surrounded by a lot of guards. He must have a plan B or was trying to calculate the chances that he could attack again.

Of course, he was also waiting for Fei's response.

But at this moment, something unexpected occurred

Suddenly, the sword pierced through this mid-aged valet's left shoulder.

Drip, drip. Drops of blood dripped onto the ground.

The mid-aged man was shocked, and suddenly realized something. A deep roar came out of his throat. He swung his hand backward and a few fire chains appeared out of nowhere and whipped at the person who was holding onto the sword. “Hiss-” after a deep painful cry, Warden Oleg flew backwards and puked a mouthful of blood.

The person who sneak attacked the middle aged man was this fatty who acted dumb.

“It’s you?!”

The mid-aged man shouted angrily. He didn’t need Fei’s explanation anymore, he instantly understood why Fei was able to dodge his sneak attack – It was obvious, this fatty who seemed scared and surrendered had tricked him, and used a method that he wasn’t aware of and notified Fei beforehand.

“Of course it’s me. Who the fuck are you? How dare you order me around!”

Oleg laid on the altar, and puked out more blood. However, a proud expression appeared on his face. He laughed as he scorned at the mid-aged valet: “Hehe..... it is unexpected, isn’t it? I.....cough, cough, I’m no longer that old timid Oleg who was afraid of death.....Cough, cough. Mister Bazzar.....Cough, cough. You made a mistake from the start. You handled me the old way..... Cough, cough, cough. I’m willing to die for King Alexander, why would I betray him!”

Oleg was severely injured, he would puke a mouthful of blood before he could finish a sentence. But fortunately, after the transformation that the [Hulk Potion] put him through, his body was tougher than normal one-star warrior. That’s why he was able to survive under the full attack of a four-star mage.

What he said surprised a lot of people.

The four-star mage was Bazzar.

The former Head Minister of Chambord. The most wanted criminal who committed treason.

Fei frowned.

He was only able to pick up a few things from Oleg’s eye contact before the ceremony started. He knew that this middle aged valet wasn’t on his side, and he should pay more attention to the valet. He never would have thought that this person was Bazzar who had disappeared for a long time. This former Head Minister obviously used some trick and changed his look and appearance. But after some detailed observation, Fei was able to draw some parallels between Bazzar and the valet in terms of body size and temperament. However, no one knew that this guy was a four-star fire attributed mage.

The series of unexpected incidents had created a lot of noise among the people who were around the altar.

The first stream of light had travelled through the clouds and shined on the peak of East Mountain. The best time to crown Fei and announce his official status had passed by. The emissaries and princes from other kingdom stared at the altar in surprise. On the altar, Tanasha, the Elder Princess of Zenit Empire had placed the golden crown back on the silver plate that a servant was carrying and backed off a little. She looked at Fei as if she was watching an interesting drama.

Fei stared at Bazzar as he slowly let loose of the power inside of him.

“Since this guy appeared voluntarily, I should take the opportunity and execute him. Otherwise, if he really wanted revenge, a four-star mage’s damage to Chambord would be catastrophic.”

At the same time, Bazzar was thinking fast as well as he covered his wound with his hand.

After feeling the power level that Fei had, he knew that he couldn’t successfully kill this damn king today. He was frustrated. He didn’t expect this to happen after he advanced to the four-star rank and the level of preparation he underwent. It looked like his plans needed to be delayed again.....

“I didn’t expect you to become such a loyal dog.” Bazzar stared at Oleg who was lying behind him. It seemed like he made a decision. A series of chants quickly flew out of his mouth, and his body grew hotter and hotter as his power level became stronger and stronger. It seemed like he was showering in a cloud of fire.

He suddenly shouted at Fei. “Die!”

The fire around him burnt violently as he charged.

It looked like a smaller sun rose on the King’s Altar, bright and hot.

Everyone thought Bazzar had no escape and gave up his own life by igniting his core magic essence to kill Fei. Fei thought the same. As he prepared himself to take Bazzar’s attack head on..... Who knew that after a few charging a few steps, three roaring beasts made out of pure fire jumped out of Bazzar’s body. The

direction that these fire beast went wasn't toward Fei.....

The target was Elder Princess Tanasha!

“Hahaha, Alexander, I will kill this woman. I will see how you explain this to Zenit Empire..... The entire Chambord Kingdom including you will die under Zenit's anger. Hahaha!”

Bazzer laughed crazily.

He dared to attack the Princess of the Empire?

Everyone was shocked.

This was the attack of a four-star mage who ignited his core magic essence, it wasn't something that Susan, the three-star warrior could defend against. The three fire beasts shot at the Elder Princess and left a trail of flames in the air. They easily absorbed the blue flame energy that Susan put up to defend.

Fei was scared for a moment.

He subconsciously used Barbarian [Leap] and jumped toward the Elder Princess..... He had to save her. If her highness dies on the Peak of East Mountain at Chambord, Chambord would vanish under Zenit's anger.

At the same time, Bazzer chanted another spell.

A pair of fire wings appeared on his back as he rushed toward the exit of the mountain – the [Chain to heaven]. Like a meteor, he instantly passed by all the emissaries. Although he was injured by Oleg, and his magic power was almost depleted after the two full attacks, he was still able to rely on the [Chain to heaven] to escape as the peak of the East Mountain was thrown into chaos. After that, he would still have chances to mess with Fei.

As the distance to the cliff and the [Chain to heaven] was shortening, a smile appeared on Bazzer's face.

“Alexander, just wait. I will be back, you won't be able to sleep and rest peacefully ever again! Hahahah!”

He jumped and was about to get away.

But –

“Poor bug, how dare you attack her highness!”

At this critical moment, a cloud of purple flames appeared in front of the Elder Princess followed by that shout. A beautiful slender girl was in the flame. Her face didn't even change expression as she casually pointed at the air. The three fire beasts instantly vanished into thin air without any signs of resistance.

Unbelievable!

The fully attack of a four-star mage was wiped out this easily.

The next second.

The purple figure flashed and appeared in front of Bazzar who was about a hundred yards(m) away.

“Don't even think about escaping after attacking the princess!”

The girl in purple struck her strange short sword down, and the invisible energy smashed on Bazzar. He screamed as a terrifying wound appeared on his back; the blood spurted out of like a water fountain.....

That wasn't done.

After that, a blue crystal arrow was shot from the direction of King's Altar; it accurately pierced through Bazzar's back. A chilling energy instantly surrounded Bazzar's body. In a cry, Bazzar's body frozen as it fell off of the cliff and disappeared into the cloud!

It was Fei who shot the arrow. After converting to Amazon Mode, the frost magic arrow dealt a ton of damage.

After getting severely injured, Bazzar couldn't survive after falling off such a high cliff.

Fei lightly sighed.

It seemed like everything had passed and the danger was gone.

But the next moment, his sense of danger was triggered like never before! Something unimaginable happened –

A bright, eye catching sword appeared out of nowhere and pierced at Elder Princess Tanasha's skull from above.

Two bone chilling blade appeared out of nowhere and struck toward Elder Princess Tanasha's waist; one from the left and one from the right.

Three death-calling metal arrows were shot from the crowd around the King's Altar and was aimed at Elder Princess Tanasha's head, throat and heart.

A pair of iron claws ripped through air, appeared behind Elder Princess Tanasha and thrust toward her back; poison was applied on the claws as the tip of the claws glistened with a blue light.

A cloud of orange energy flame flashed by and a strong figure crawled out of the rock on the King's Altar beside the princess. The person had a sharp chopper in his hand and swung it at the princess's legs.

Five strikes appeared at the same time and was about break through the princess's body.

Any one of the strikes would take her life away.

It was obvious. This was a carefully planned assassination.

A death trap!

## Chapter 116: A Sword's Sudden Arrival

Everything took place in an instant, and it tested everyone's reflex.

No one expected an assassination would suddenly take place targeting this young king during this crowning ceremony, and just when everyone was still digesting what was going on, something even more incredible happened—

The assassination of Elder Princess Tanasha.

Has this world gone mad? Someone even dares to target Her Highness? And, the first shot was already six merciless attacks.

That bright sword light that fell from the sky, carrying peerless force. It was just a brief silver flash, then one man one sword as if suddenly tore apart the dimension and came out head first, the sword and its wielder were wrapped in a silver flame. The friction between the edge and air even creating flashing sparks. The giant force that arrived with this strike directly pushed away the female warrior Susan, and the vulnerable skinny elder princess was deadly locked on by this terrifying force, not even able to move a finger. Her beautiful soft hair loosely danced in the sword's breath...

This assassin from sky was at least at the 5-star level's strength.

And the left and right blade light that suddenly appeared also exposed the other two assassins' location. These were two very strangely designed yellow curved blades, and the blades' bodies were engraved with strange inscriptions. Waves of light blue flames flashed passed the blade, its wind slicing through the air, mercilessly charging towards the Elder Princess's soft waist. The soft and fierce contrast at this moment was extremely clear, as if before the blade could touch that blue cloth, the Elder Princess would be sliced into two by the blade's wind, like a helpless doll.

The handles of these two yellow curved blades were held in two assassins of almost identical look, height, hair and clothing. Same expression, same coldness, and same murderous intent.... These two wood energy type assassins were at least above 4 star-levels of strength.

For a weak woman who didn't know martial arts at all, carefully arranging three master level assassins was already being a bit too cautious. But in addition to the sword from above and two blades from side, the pair of white steel claws coming from behind was also carrying a force that was in no way inferior.

That pair of claws was completely forged in white hundred-folded steel, the dense ferocious barbs covered the assassin's hand and part of his arm, bringing endless fear from just looking it at. It was directly going towards the Elder Princess's heart from behind, and without a doubt, if hit, the Elder Princess's weak and thin body will directly turn into a pile of meat and bone fragments.

Besides that, there was more.

There were those three silent white feather arrows, and a sharp white Zhanmadao (TL: literally horse chopping saber, go wiki it) in the hand of an yellow orange shadowy figure that suddenly came out from the ground...

Up, down, left, right, front, back.

Five types of sharp weapons.

Six relentless assassins.

All this, in a moment formed a death cage.

Every assassin's strength was shocking, all the weapons all had locked onto the Elder Princess, making her feel like an ant under the pressure of a million-pound rock. Not to mention moving, she couldn't even breath. Her scattering long hair became fixed in the air, the space of one-meter radius around her as if became solidified, even the fine dust floating in the air also quietly became still.

And the most terrible thing was, at this time, beside the elder princess, there was not even a guard or a meat shield.

The female swordsman Susan was already in danger and forced away by the fallen sword force, that girl in purple clothes of unpredictable force was hundreds of meters away from the scene due to chasing Bazzar earlier. The blonde baby face knight captain Romain was leading about 200 knights guarding the carriage below the king's altar...

People started panicking but all had no time to save her. Some people were

scared and closed their eyes, as if they already saw the vulnerable princess's body getting torn apart by the six sharp matchless breaths...

At this moment, Fei was the one closest to the Elder Princess.

Right now he was in the [Amazon mode], and a 16 level Amazon warrior was only equivalent to an intermediate three-star warrior, which was basically useless right now, and the female swordsman Susan's experience is the best proof. Now the strongest character Fei has [Barbarian mode]. A level 21 barbarian under full equipment and [Purple Blue Duo Sword], Fei can rival the strength of an intermediate four-star fighter.

But, not to mention that there was no time to immediately change class right now, the most important thing was, Fei could clearly feel the terrifying strengths of the four assassins, especially that sword from the sky, it was a strike with no counter. Fei didn't doubt at all that even if he took the Elder Princess's place in fully equipped barbarian mode, he still won't be able to take that strike.

But, time was pressing.

The body's instinctive response exceeded the speed of the central nervous system processing information.

Under the instinct of an Amazon fighter, Fei almost subconsciously reached out his hand. A golden ball of light flashed, and a golden long bow appeared in his hand. He gently pulled on the string, and six sharp arrows flashing electricity immediately appeared above the string, and then Fei let go...

This series of actions were all done in one breath, like a mirage.

Pew pew pew pew pew!

Six sharp arrows shot out piercing through the air.

The arrows' bodies were pitch black, producing a harsh scream and waves of silver electricity as they cut through the sky.

The bowstring sounded once, yet 6 arrows shot out.

Moreover, the directions of those arrows were actually all completely different.

The first arrow went for the eyes of the strongest assassin that came from the

sky.

The second and third arrow went for the space on the left and right of the Elder Princess, so if the wooden elemental assassins with yellow curved blades move even a bit forward, their waist will run into the long arrows covered in electric current.

The forth arrow went to the fastest one out of the arrows that were going towards the Elder Princess's forehead, throat and heart.

The fifth arrows shot past the Elder Princess's neck to the throat of the owner of that pair of white sharp claws.

The sixth arrow went for the back of the head of the assassin that just came out of the ground with his Zhanmadao.

Such arrow technique, it could be called miraculous.

Amazon warrior's long bow skill [Strafe].

It can shoot out multiple arrows at once, and also accurately target the arrows to different directions, dealing a good amount of damage.

This was the first high class arrow skill Fei learned in [Amazon Mode].

This was also Fei's pinnacle performance under [Amazon Mode].

Fei didn't expect these six arrows to eliminate all the assassins, he just hoped that the arrows could slightly delay the opponents' movements, allowing them to be slightly distracted and thus gaining time for himself, and also fight for time for the purple clothed girl hundred meters away to come back to help.

The six arrows magically shot out, and Fei immediately switched to [Barbarian Mode], and without any reservation he instantly went berserk and charged forward. At this moment there was no time for him to think if he could make it or not, or if he's match for those 6 assassins. Save the Elder Princess, this was Fei's only choice. No matter what, he couldn't let the Elder Princess die on the King's Altar of Chambord City.

But, Fei was still too slow.

The first arrow didn't have any affect. That five-star elite's surrounding force energy directly shattered the magic arrow into powder, dissipating into the air,

not giving that assassin the slightest trouble.

The two arrows that went for the assassins with yellow curved blade also encountered the resistance of their surrounding force energy, finally exhausted and fell to the ground right before piercing into the assassins' waist.

The long arrow that was shot at the assassin with sharp white claws behind the princess, was repelled away as the assassin swung his right arm, and that left arm is still going towards the Elder Princess's heart.

However, the arrow that was shot towards the three large white feather arrows took effect.

This arrow miraculously hit the tip of the first arrow, and after a sound of "ding", sparks appeared, and the first arrow was tilted with its back hitting the second white feather arrow's body, and then the second one hit the third... The three white feather arrows' course instantly changed, missing the Elder Princess...

The sixth arrow that was shot towards the assassin below, it actually hit that target. It's just that a blood flower bloomed at his back, and that tall and big assassin actually endured the severe pain and his hands still tightly held onto the Zhanmadao, mercilessly swinging it towards the Elder Princess's legs...

The six assassins' reactions were all different, and it demonstrated the difference in their strengths.

The whole process happened within a second, and many people are still in shock.

And right now, Fei was only 10 meters away from the Elder Princess.

The situation, has come to the deciding moment.

Death has gently gripped the princess by her graceful neck. All it needed was a pinch and everything will become a foregone conclusion. The Elder Princess that possessed great power right now was like a helpless little girl... and this carefully planned assassination, will become a classic in the history of assassination.

And the consequence will be, the whole Chambord City getting buried along with the Elder Princess.

The female swordsman Susan desperately rushed forward, the knight captain Romain rushed towards the King's Altar, the purple clothed girl hundred meters away, her stature flashed...

Time.

Right now, time is the most critical factor.

If someone could appear right now to block the assassins' attacks... Just when everyone was already in despair, Fei actually did something that made everyone feel strange...

He suddenly shouted to the air in front of him...

"Still not coming out?"

Ding ding ding ding ding!

As if answering Fei's raging roar, a series of crackle-like sound suddenly appeared in everyone's ears, and they just saw countless sparks appearing about half meter of range of the Elder Princess. These sparks that formed as if is an invisible cage, firmly knocking the assassins' weapons away.

A sword.

A very normal long sword.

This sword incredibly appeared in front of the Elder Princess's body.

The firm but gentle sword's breath conquered the air around it, tightly blocking all the fatal blows delivered by the assassin.

## Chapter 117: Aww You Can't Kill Me Anymore

One white cloth and one broad sword.

When the flying sparks disappeared, one man and one sword proudly stood in front of the Elder Princess.

This was a very ordinary-looking young man, not tall nor short, not fat nor skinny. He was clothed in a coarse cloth robe, a budding beard on his face, and linen colored hair gently pulled to the back of his head with a rope. If this young man was placed in the sea of people, no one would look at him twice... Of course, if one must say that there was something incredible about him, then it would be the pair of bright eyes like stars in a dark night on his face.

If someone looked at that calm yet peerlessly domineering force in his eyes, he would think that this was not a man that was standing before him, but rather ... a God of War.

The long sword in his hand was very normal. It was covered with large and small cracks, and even a little rust. Even a farmer would think it was too rusty, not to mention using it to kill... But, Fei saw very clearly, that rusty sword that looked like it could break into pieces anytime, just now released an incredible sword breath, completely shutting out all attacks from these terrifyingly powerful assassins, not even letting through a trace of pressure.

An incredible performance.

This guy just quietly stood there, not saying a word, yet it was better than saying anything.

The five cold-blooded assassins were forced back, taking a five-point star formation, surrounding this young man and the Elder Princess. It was clear that they were shocked by this young man's power, and that was why even the most cold-blooded and relentless assassin actually showed a slight shade of fear on their face, and became hesitant to strike again.

This young man, one man and one sword, was emitting the pressure of a mighty army.

He stood there, expressionless. Yet it was like an eternally insurmountable wall, shielding all the storms for the Elder Princess behind him, as if nothing in this world could hurt her again.

The scene was a bit suffocating.

The purple shadow flashed, and the unparalleled beauty purple clothed girl Ziyang returned to the Elder Princess's side.

The situation was weirdly silent.

That young man didn't talk, and no one actually dared to speak.

Just at this moment, suddenly –

Puff puff!

Everyone all watched in disbelief. Suddenly, the two identical blade assassins on the sides of the Elder Princess, the assassin that got shot on the back by Fei and that white clothed assassin with sharp claws, they all suddenly opened their mouth and spouted out blood, as if they encountered some hidden injury.

The only normal one was the assassin that wielded a sword.

But in the next second he suddenly felt a chill on his chest. He looked down and horrifying found out that the robe in front of his chest was cut open by the sword's breath, revealing the white shirt underneath.

The five cold-blooded assassins' faces all lost color.

At this moment they finally realized that during the exchange of blows earlier, that young man not only used his rotten rusty sword to block all their attacks, but also imperceptibly struck back with his sword's breath, leaving them with hidden wounds. The injury just started acting up, and the assassins finally noticed.

As for the arrow master that hid in the crowd shooting cold arrows, his technique was way too strange. Shots were silent, no one heard the bowstring ring, and that was why there was actually no one that could find out where he was really hiding.

Just at this moment, the assassin that used the sword suddenly thought of a legend.

He suddenly felt a chill from his tailbone all the way up his spine, and asked in shock, “You... you are [One Sword]?”

When this question was asked, Fei almost could clearly hear everyone on the top of the Eastern Mountain take a deep breath, hearing the name of [One Sword] was as if hearing something incredible, and the way everyone looked at this young man also changed.

“This name sounds a little familiar... I seemed to have heard it before.” Fei slightly hesitated.

The expression on this young man’s face was still placid, and to be precise, his eyes didn’t seem to be focused at all, as if he was kind of distracted, looking at the ocean of clouds in the horizon, not caring about the five cold-blooded assassins around him at all. He didn’t even look at the sword-using assassin that asked the question, as if this elite fighter was just a wooden pole, not even qualified to enter his eyes.

After the short silence, the young man finally withdrew his sight.

Surprisingly, his eyes ultimately landed on Fei, patiently taking a few looks at Fei from up and down. His eyes were like lightning, and Fei suddenly had a feeling that he was stripped naked in front of the large crowd. That young man’s eyes contain indescribable breath of vicissitude, as if it accommodated the sun, moon, and stars, yet it seems to also be able to observe the finest details, expose all that’s concealed.

Fei knew, this was the embodiment of strength of both sides.

This ordinary-looking young man with bright eyes, his strength already reached a height that Fei could not imagine. If the two were to fight right now, even at Fei’s most powerful mode right now, he still won’t be able to take one hit from him.

“How did you know? The young man suddenly asked.

Fei hesitated for a second, and immediately understood what he meant. He’s asking how did he detect his presence earlier and yelled.

“I guessed.” Fei answered.

The young man was a little surprised for a moment.

This expression was the first expression besides calmness he had after appearing on the King's Altar. But very quickly, he resumed his calmness, took a deep look at Fei and didn't say anything.

Fei shrugged.

He told the truth, he did guess it.

Fei already knew that the Elder Princess was preparing for something. Plus, at that moment when she was surrounded by the assassins, the Elder Princess's expression was way too calm. All the people around her were either panicking or worrying for this vulnerable woman, but only the Elder Princess that was in danger herself didn't change her expression at all. She still carried a touch of a smile on her face, not even glancing at the swords and blades coming at her.

Then, there was only one possibility –

She had nothing to fear.

The Elder Princess wasn't worried about these assassins at all; she had a way to deal with them.

Fei thought about it back and forth, and it became really simple as to why this woman had nothing to fear – there was either a piece of magical equipment on her with an incredible defense, or there was a powerful super elite hidden around her.

And that was why Fei shouted as an attempt.

Who knew, this shout actually did call out a young master that stunned everyone on the Pinnacle of the Eastern Mountain, who reversed the whole situation with his godlike sword skills just by making an appearance, instantly saving the situation at stake.

Then there was another brief silence.

“Paris, come out, I know you came here.”

With the slightly hoarse voice, the Elder Princess finally spoke. He took a little step forward and stood side by side with the young man. That pair of clear ocean blue eyes swept past the crowd as she calmly spoke, without any emotional

turmoil, as if talking to an old friend.

“Hehe, Sister Tanasha, long time no see, you still look sick like usual haha!”

A sweet female voice passed out among the crowd, then a ray of silver light flashed. Everyone saw a graceful white figure appear beside the sword-using assassin. She was in a white robe with her golden hair casually draping over her shoulder, with a dewdrop-stained red rose in her hand. The contrast between the white robe and the red rose gave people a very strange feeling.

“Too bad, I did not think that sister Tanasha could actually convince the famous [One Sword], hehe. Looks like we won’t be able to kill you today now~”

The woman with the rose looked to be in her twenties. With picture-like eyebrows, an infinitely arousing deep smile on her face, the word “kill” from her mouth was much more like flirting... This was a hot woman with peerless elegance.

Princess Tanasha coldly smiled and didn’t say anything.

But Fei could clearly see the princess’s beautiful eyebrows frowning in that instant. Clearly she was very disgusted by this woman and didn’t want to say even one more word.

“Who’s this slut?”

Fei stood beside the Elder Princess and suddenly whispered to her. Although his voice was very light, but it was also clear enough to pass to the ears of the people around them. His Majesty obviously did this intentionally.

Sure enough, the word “slut” drew a smile onto the Elder Princess’s face, and that white robe red rose woman still kept her smile while she glanced at Fei, but the murderous intention hidden under the seductive smile made Fei’s heart skip a beat.

“I’m scared of you? With this pro big brother here, you can bite my little chicken chicken? (TL: Chinese slang for dick)”

Seeing that the young master with a rusty sword standing not too far away, Fei suddenly felt full of confidence, quite provocatively staring at that woman. His eyes even scanned the woman’s chest for a bit with a little malicious intent, and

fully showed his look of disdain – really small, B-cup max.

This light glance might have touched the sore spot of this woman named Paris, and her eyes suddenly became sharp.

Very soon, the knight captain Romain brought the 200 knights and charged up to the King's Altar, completely surrounding the five assassins and Paris, the swords and spears are dense like the forest, flashing silver with a chilly atmosphere, all pointed towards these 6 people.

The balance of win and loss had clearly tipped to the Elder Princess's side.

And the most important weight on this balance was naturally the ordinary young man holding the rusty sword. His superior strength allowed him to stand out like a crane among chickens, even him alone could easily kill everyone at the scene...

But don't know why, Fei suddenly felt a bit puzzled. Is this slut named Paris retarded? Since she was about to lose, why didn't she remain hidden but actually dared to come out to the light?

Just at this moment-

"Princess Tanasha, my promise to you has been fulfilled. See you never."

The young man with the rusty sword suddenly opened his mouth, said something that no one understood, and before everyone can react, he already disappeared from the King's Altar, leaving not a single trace behind... He actually left...

## Chapter 118: I Shall Let You Live

Fei was a bit surprised.

For a moment, Fei wanted to slap 【One Sword】who had really left in the face and ask, “Are you f\*cking dumb?” He really left in this tense situation after dropping a line. “Would you die if you stayed here a bit longer?” Fei thought.

As the powerful 【One Sword】calmly left, the Eldest Princess’ chance of winning dropped significantly. Fei could almost see the Goddess of Victory suddenly changing stances and flirting with the other party.

Paris, who was in white and holding onto a rose, was delighted. The smile on her beautiful white face got brighter and brighter. She slowly picked the petals off of the fresh rose one by one and released them to let the wind blow them away. It seemed so natural, but Fei felt an unprecedented cruelty from Paris’ actions.

“Hehe, I heard a long time ago that【One Sword】owed First Prince Arshavin His Highness a favor and promised to strike once for Sister Tanasha..... It looks like the rumor is quite true. This is unfortunate, Sister Tanasha. 【One Sword】would only strike once for you. He will only block our attack once for you..... Hehe, it looks like I still have a chance to kill you!”

She was holding onto a petal-less rose; she was smiling like a naive girl. Her white dress was flickering in the wind, but the stuff she said gave everyone a chill. This girl was like a combination of a demon and angel, like a sweet poison.

“You can try!” The eldest princess’ response was short.

It was as if she knew beforehand that 【One Sword】would leave like this. Her pure, ocean-like eyes didn’t show any negative emotions. She was still frowning. However, Fei could clearly feel that the reason why she was frowning wasn’t because she was worried about her situation, but rather because she didn’t want to talk to this girl called Paris anymore. It seemed like the eldest princess was deeply disgusted by Paris.

“Could it be that this b\*tchy Paris seduced eldest princess’s man?”

Fei rubbed his chin and thought jokingly.

At this time, the golden morning sun had already rose above the clouds and got rid of the coldness on the peak of East Mountain. Looking from afar, the clouds flowed and twisted around and looked magnificent. Some mountain peaks were visible above cloud bed, and this was the most picturesque scene that one could see at the peak of East Mountain.

There were less than twenty people from Chambord who were still on the peak.

The strongmen such as Drogba and Barrack held their huge weapons tightly in their hands and guarded around the King’s Altar. They kept glancing around the crowd and the princes; they knew that there was still a hidden archery assassin in the crowd. This kind of hidden assassin was the deadliest. No one knew when they would shoot out the silent lethal arrow, and no one knew who the assassin was going to target.....

Lampard and the severely injured Oleg guarded Angela and Emma tightly with a few servants. These two girls were the weakest people on the King’s Altar. They were defenseless in front of these mysterious assassins.

The atmosphere became very weird.

Although the eldest princess had more people on her side and enjoyed a numbers advantage, she didn’t have a high chance of winning.

【One Sword】only injured the five assassins he struck earlier, but they were still able to fight. On top of that, there was a hidden archery assassin and this girl Paris whose real power and strength were still a secret. In terms of people who were star warriors or mages, eldest princess would lose to Paris significantly. Those two hundred fully armoured cavalries were mostly non-star ranked, and they would be negligible in high level battles.

Paris had a teasing expression on her face, as if she wasn’t going to rush the decision.

This b\*tchy girl glanced around, and everyone who met her eyes felt like she was flirting with them. Finally, her eyes landed on Fei. As if she found an

interesting prey, she giggles as she gave Fei an flirtatious blink, “Little King, I can feel how tensed up you are. Hehe.” She pointed at the eldest princess who was standing beside Fei and said, “How about..... if you kill this woman, I will let you live. Deal?”

After she said that, Fei immediately became the center of attention.

“This deal..... isn’t fair.” Fei rubbed his chin and laughed, “Let’s change it up a little bit.”

“Oh? Say what is on your mind?” Paris’ smile got even brighter as the rose in her hand slowly dried up.

“Old hog, how about this. If you lick my toes, I will let you live,” Fei said seriously.

Paris’ expression finally changed.

“Little King. You will pay for your arrogance..... I know that maybe you are not afraid of death, but.....” Her smile was still bright, but her voice got really cold. She suddenly turned her head and looked at Angela who was being protected by Lampard and Oleg. Her expression became really cruel, “I guess that girl is your woman. Right? What a beautiful girl, classy and majestic, pure and innocent, as if she is a goddess who has fallen into this dirty world. Little King, think about it. If she was ruined by a dirty, smelly beggar and was sold to the cheapest brothel at Zenit Empire and touched by numerous disgusting men everyday, would she still look this pure?”

Fei’s expression got cold as well, “Bitch, you could try.”

People who were close to King’s Altar felt the temperature suddenly dropped right after Fei said that.

The atmosphere was breathtaking, as if thousand-pound rock was tied to the ceiling with a hair string and disaster would occur any second. Everyone was holding onto their weapons, and sweat slowly wet their palms. They could all hear their heartbeats, but none of them knew if their heart would still be beating the next second.

“Haha, I’m just joking. You are such a humourless man. Hehe.”

As if Paris was neuropathic, she suddenly started to laughed again out of nowhere. It made it seem like Fei was naming calling and swearing at someone who she didn't know at all. She looked back at the eldest princess.

“Sister Tanasha, aren't you curious at all? Aren't you curious about why God's Item【Inspection】didn't sense them?” Paris was like a little troublemaker who was showing off her latest invention. “A total of five assassins were able to get away from【Inspection】's scan and easily get to you. If 【One Sword】didn't suddenly appear and save you, you would be dead by now.”

Tanasha immediately ignored her provocation.

Paris didn't get mad at all. She smiled as she explained further, “I guess you must recognize this item.”

A sky blue sphere suddenly appeared and spun above the tip of Paris' index finger. The sphere seemed transparent and had many symbols engraved on it. A blue mist slowly came off of the sphere, as if it was an ultrasonic aroma diffuser, but the mist soon disappeared in the air. The sphere might have seemed like a kid's toy, but when it appeared, everyone felt like something was injected into their bodies, and they felt very uncomfortable.

“【Sky Screen】!” The purple dressed girl yelled in surprise.

“Hahaha, Sister Tanasha, you probably didn't expect this. Emperor Yasin already gave the God's Item【Sky Screen】to Dominguez His Highness. It looks like even the Emperor doesn't want you to live anymore, so unfortunate.....” Paris licked her lips with her red soft little tongue.

The eldest princess sighed, “Hilton-Paris, God's Item【Sky Screen】doesn't mean anything. If you want to use it to mess up my mind, then I would be disappointed in your progression after fighting with me for so many years. You really don't know what father's intentions are..... Nevermind, you don't have to test and probe me with this boring chatter. I'm sure Dominguez did a lot of preparation for today's assassination. You must have a lot of hidden cards, quickly draw them out. We will see if you can help him get rid of me, the nail in his eyes.”

“Hidden cards? Hehehe, my hidden cards will be only used at the last moment of course..... Hahaha, Sister Tanasha, try to handle the cards that I hide first.....”

Paris was still smiling, but as she said the last word, her face dropped and the smile disappeared from the beautiful face. A shocking, chilling word came out of her mouth as the wind fluttered her white dress –

“Kill!”

As the sound was still resonating in the air, the situation changed –

The five assassins who were standing still moved immediately. The assassin who was using a sword struck at the Eldest Princess who was standing four yards away from him with full force.

At the same time, the assassin in white who was using a pair of metal claws disappeared from where he was standing and appeared behind the eldest princess and aimed at her back.

The two assassins who looked exactly the same attacked as well, but their target wasn't the elder princess anymore. It was Fei who was beside the eldest princess. The two strange-shaped yellow blades were in front of Fei's face in a fraction of a second.

An orange-yellowish flame flashed by and the tall and tough assassin dived into the King's Altar.

Boom! As most of the people were surprised by that, the King's Altar collapsed, and the two hundred cavalries on the King's Altar lost their formations and went into a chaos.....

The five assassins cooperated with each other intimately; they divided up the work in an instant.

Hilton-Paris moved as well. Her body drew a series of afterimage in the air as she targeted

Angela.

## Chapter 119: The Wind Blew up a Girl's Skirt.

“Die!”

Fei's hands grasped into the air and a pair of purple and green swords appeared in his hands. Although there weren't any fancy energy flames, the pure physical strength of a level 21 Barbarian exploded and shook everyone on the peak of East Mountain. The dual swords turned into two shiny shadows and accurately hit the two yellow blades.

Tink, tink!

Two clusters of sparks appeared in the air like magnificent fireworks.

In terms of strength, the level 21 Barbarian was way stronger than his opponents. The impulse from the collision of the weapons sent the yellow blades back with their owners. The two assassins were really surprised. They would have never imagined the amount of strength that the little king had; they didn't sense any energy on the king after all.

After Fei blocked the attack, he stomped on the ground and initiated Barbarian【Leap】and chased after Hilton-Paris quickly. At this moment, Fei no longer cared about protecting the eldest princess; his own fiancée was under great danger.

That b\*tchy woman was very fast. She got to Angela within seconds.

“Fuck off!”

A blue and red energy flame flashed as Lampard and Warden Oleg stood in front of Angela and protected her. Lampard was a three-star warrior. Under his full power, the blue flames grew and burnt around him wildly. It even covered up Angela and Oleg inside of it. The black sword on Lampard's back started shaking. He gripped the hilt and drew it out forcefully. Splash! In a loud water splashing sound, the blue energy flew out of his sword and struck toward Paris like a huge tidal wave.

Oleg was weaker. However, he still endured the pain and struck his sword with

all the energy inside of him. The red energy was like a rope and whipped at Paris.

Paris had a cold smile on her face. She pressed down at the air as she was still in mid-air.

Boom! Boom!

The blue energy tidal wave and the red flame energy whip disappeared instantly. Lampard and Oleg were hit severely by something invisible. They both coughed up a mouthful of blood as they were knocked off of the King's Altar.

Both of them couldn't defend against Paris' single strike.

They didn't earn any valuable time for Fei.

A white shadow flashed by them and appeared behind Angela.

A soft and thin hand lightly strangled onto Angela's swan-like neck just like how it held onto the rose. Paris smacked away Emma who was trying to jump up and help Angela easily and smiled at Fei who was charging at her. She didn't hide her playful look at all. That made Fei's heart sink to his stomach.

This woman captured Angela within seconds.

"Let her go!"

Fei had to stop five yards away from her. He put away the set of purple and green swords and stared at Paris sharply, as if his stare was a lethal frost arrow. He couldn't wait to nail this bi\*tch in the head.

"Hehehe, are you nervous?"

Paris's smile was still very flirtatious, and her face was very seductive. She didn't mind the coldness in Fei's eyes at all. One of her hands was still on Angela's neck, and the other hand slowly combed Angela's silk-like black hair. Her movement was very intimate, as if she was helping her girlfriend get ready for a big night.

"Little king, do you still remember my words? Hehehe, your woman will be ruined by the lowest beggar and sold to a dirtiest brothel and be a prostitute for the rest of her life..... What do you think? Are you scared? Heartbroken? Angry? Hahaha, Little King, kneel down like a beggar. Kiss my feet and beg me. Maybe I will spare you!"

Fei's heart sunk even more.

This woman was crazy.

She gave back what Fei said to her, word by word.

Obviously, the reason why Paris attacked Angela who posed zero threat to her was because of what Fei said earlier..... This woman was beautiful, unparalleled, and one of a kind. You would think she would have a graceful, goddess-like temperament. However, she was also stubborn and crazy to the max. Normal people couldn't even imagine nor understand it. She wanted an eye for an eye, and was even more cruel than a demon. She had a teasing expression on her face. She slowly applied more force onto Angela's neck and caused the girl in her arms to suffer from pain and lack of oxygen as she enjoyed Fei's anxious movements.

At this time, the peak of East Mountain had turned into a living hell.

The assassin who used a sword didn't get too much out of his deadly strike; it was blocked by the purple-dressed girl. It seemed like they had a similar level of power. They fought as the different attributed energies mixed with each other and their bodies were nowhere to be seen. All that could be heard were the sounds of weapons colliding.

On the other side, the assassin in white who was using iron claws was battling with Knight Captain Romain. The assassin's movements were very tricky and unpredictable. It felt like his claws were able to tear up the space and could attack from anywhere. Knight Captain Romain who had a baby face and always had a smile on his face used a wide two-handed knight's sword. His style was very different from the assassin. He only used simple and straight forward fundamental attacks such as the slash, chop, sweep and cut. Although they were simple, they were extremely effective. He blocked all of the attacks and was even able to keep the assassin three steps away from the eldest princess.

The dual assassins who used the yellow blades didn't chase after Fei; they turned around and attacked the eldest princess.

At this point, there were no more star ranked mages nor warriors to protect her. However, the two hundred Zenit's cavalries demonstrated their iron will and character. None of them backed off. They yelled as they charged in front of the

eldest princess and surrounded and protected her in the middle. They literally built a great wall with their flesh and bones. Even if they were going to die, they would die in front of the eldest princess to protect her. The scene was very tragic.

The two assassins became enraged. Although they were way stronger and more powerful than the cavalries, every single strike of theirs only beheaded a few soldiers..... When faced with an iron army of fearless warriors, they couldn't get close to the eldest princess in a short time.....

The King's Altar made from huge white stones was damaged from the foundation by the earth attributed star warrior. It started to crack and break down. Large pieces of stone started flying around and the spider web-like cracks on the ground got wider and wider. Many cavalries fell into the crack and died instantly after stones hit them in the air.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Sharp arrows were shot out quietly. With the dust and chaos as their camouflage, they pierced cavalries' foreheads, eyes, throats and hearts..... The assassin who was still hiding in the dark took away a life with every arrow, as if he was the real grim reaper.

An expected scene appeared around the King's Altar.

The princes and emissaries from other kingdoms also started to fight.

People such as Prince Layo from Shanui Kingdom, Prince Boyou from Luna Kingdom, Emissary Yaley from Chata Kingdom, and representatives from a dozen other kingdoms all did one thing when Paris yelled the word "kill". They all tied a red ribbon onto their arms, and then drew their weapon and attacked the people around them who didn't wear the ribbon.

"Kill the eldest princess, His Highness Dominguez will reward you heavily!"

"Bastards.....die!"

"Kill Tanasha, don't let anyone live. Don't let anyone from the Royal Coronation Legion leave here alive!"

"Hahahah, kill, kill all these dumb emissaries and guards!"

The golden sunlight had a hard time getting through all the dust on the ground. The peak of East Mountain had really become a living bleeding hell. Weapons were struck at each other as broken limbs flew everywhere. The blood spilled onto the ground like a rain, and screams and cries resonated on the peak and echoed in the sky.

The two hundred people were divided into two groups.

The ones who had a red ribbon on their arms definitely knew this would happen. They were prepared and reacted quickly. They sneakily attacked, were tightly organized and got the advantage in a matter of minutes.

The ones who were here purely to congratulate Fei on his coronation ceremony were taken by surprised and suffered severe casualties. More than half of them were injured or killed in a few moments. They tightly gathered around and struggled to defend themselves. However, they were faced with tough enemies; they were like a small boat on the ocean and could drown any second.

Fei glanced around and quickly knew what was going on.

The coronation ceremony had turned into a battleground for two superpowers. This was the source of danger and conspiracy that his intuition sensed before. Although Chambord didn't have anything to do with this fight, it was chosen as the unfortunate host and its extinction was decided for a long time ago.

"What are you hesitating for, little king?"

Paris smiled at Fei, as if all the blood and screaming was unrelated to her. "Come here and beg me, crawl here.....kneel down. Hehehehe, I might really let you go."

Fei looked at Angela.

The beautiful girl was like a lonely lily standing in the blowing dust. She was a bit pale, but her expression was staunch and valiant, and not a single sign of fear was seen on her face. Her sky blue dress was stained with drips of blood that were blown here by the wind, and the dress soon lost its sky blue color from the grey, brownish dust.

This dress was designed by Fei before the ceremony. It was specially made for Angela. It was majestic and unique, and it outlined and highlighted the girl's intriguing beauty.

Fei rubbed his hands together.

And at that moment, a strong wind blew by and it blew up the edges of the girl's dress. It exposed a portion of her white, smooth, jade-like legs, and that enchanted and calmed Fei at the same time.

## Chapter 120: Really Dead?

“Ah? Come on madam, just go and kill the princess. Why are you holding a grudge against me?” Fei thought in his mind. He really wanted to say it to this crazy Paris. He thought this woman’s real mission was to kill the eldest princess, so why would she come and mess with his woman.

“Let Angela go. I will swear with a king’s honour to not get involved with your business.”

Fei stared at Paris’ flirtatious eyes and then stated his offer.

It was obvious that this woman didn’t hold Angela purely for the grudge. This mission of assassinating the eldest princess took a long time to prepare and refine, but Fei who was equivalent to a four-star warrior popped out of nowhere near the execution date. In other words, Fei’s improvement speed was so fast that it outpaced Paris’ ability to deal with the change. There was no record of anyone advancing to a four-star ranking from three-stars in a matter of few days.

If this happened in any other situation, only a four-star warrior would not be enough to grab Paris’ attention. However, in this case, she had to do so.

In this assassination mission, both parties, Tanasha and Paris, were battling on an iron string above ground. They had to carefully calculate every step and every possible factor. Before the Coronation Ceremony, both of them reviewed their own plans and thought of every possibility that may destroy their strategies. The two smartest women from Petersburg knew that in this dangerous battle, any small change could instantly change the outcome. It was like dancing on knives; any failure would result in immediate death.

The background to this mission was quite simple.

Using the Chambord Coronation Ceremony as an opportunity, eldest princess Tanasha used herself as the bait to attract the attention of the evil Paris, and Paris immediately sensed Tanasha’s intention and planned accordingly to Tanasha’s plans. The two most famous women in the capital of Zenit Empire wanted to use this opportunity to kill each other and increase the chance of the men who they each supported to get the throne in the future. Due to the time

constraint, this would likely be the last match; the winner takes all. From the numerous battles they had, they already had a great understanding of each other's power, abilities and resources. At the beginning, both were at a subtle balance. It was like they were playing cards and they had similar hands. But if one party suddenly got an Ace out of nowhere, then the result would be obvious.

To be able to fight with Tanasha who was nicknamed the Goddess of Intelligence, Paris wasn't just a pretty girl. Instead, she was quite smart and moved with calculated steps.

When she appeared on the King's Altar, she was able to push Fei's emotions and figure out his weakness in a few sentences – the only way to control Fei, the person who she and Tanasha didn't take into account, was through controlling this girl called Angela.

Therefore, when their side attacked, she didn't attack the eldest princess, but surprisingly chose Angela who was defenseless.

Paris succeeded.

At least from the look of things, she had complete control over this fight. She used minimal resources and restrained this unexpected "change". King Alexander had not helped the eldest prince out too much in this fight. As time passed by, the balance was slowly tilting towards the assassin's side.

This was a scary woman.

Fei just vaguely understood Paris's intentions.

Therefore, he spoke and stated his positions.

However –

"Hehe, little king, if I don't let her go, you still can't help Tanasha out. Why would I let her go? Just because you said so?" Paris was a little surprised. She didn't expect the king to sense her intentions this quick. However, no matter what happened, she wouldn't let Angela go. Instead of trusting those promises and oaths, Paris who had experienced many dark sides of humans preferred complete control in her own hands.

Paris' answer took Fei by surprise as well. He thought she would at least

consider his proposal.

The current situation was bad for both the eldest princess and Fei. It could be said that they were on the same boat. If the assassins killed all the star warriors on the eldest princess' side, then Fei would not survive this as well.

Fei frowned.

"Alexander..... At this moment, Angela who was quiet suddenly spoke. Her voice was so calm that it was scary. "Listen to me, Alexander. If you can, please kill this woman and get revenge for me and Emma....." After that, a stream of blood started to slide off of the edge of her mouth. Her beautiful neck lost all strength and her head lowered softly. Her body collapsed in Paris' arm; a beautiful girl stopped breathing and passed away in the bright sunlight.

"Angela!!!!!!!"

Fei roared as he felt like his heart was ripped in half. He stomped on the ground and his body shot out like a cannon as the ground under his feet caved inward. The purple and green dual swords turned into a blade storm and moved toward Paris crazily. The intent was clear, die!

Paris was shocked. She didn't think that the girl in her arms was so determinate and would commit suicide by biting her own tongue. Although she was a little suspicious, after feeling the heart in the girl's body stop beating, she felt something indescribable as a female. She sighed and lightly pushed Angela's body toward Fei.

"I will return her body..... I didn't plan to kill her."

Paris' shook her body and she disappeared from the spot, but her words got into Fei's ear clearly. It was rare for this cruel and dominating woman to explain herself; this might be an exception for her as well.

Fei put away the dual swords and hugged his lover's body.

"Blacky!!" Fei yelled.

"Bark, bark, bark, bark!!!"

A loud barking noise broke the tragic howling atmosphere at the peak of East Mountain. Under the surprising stare of many people, an enormous black dog

rushed to Fei's side. Fei placed Angela's corpse on the dog's back, and the dog barked back and quickly turned into a black tornado and disappeared from the peak of East Mountain after Fei patted it on the head.

"Die!"

After seeing Blacky carry Angela off the mountain, Fei felt a bit less restrained. He turned around and glanced at the people who were still fighting. After locating the two yellow-bladed assassins who were massacring Zenit's cavalries, he jumped up as he summoned his dual swords and chopped down with full force.

Boom!

A loud noise resonated on the battlefield and dust was sent into the air. The two assassins didn't have the chance to dodge the attack. All they were able to do was block it with their blades. They immediately felt an unstoppable force coming off of the collision. Their knees were not able to handle it, and they were forced to kneel to counter this force. The result was shocking; the lower half of their bodies looked like they were nailed into the hard ground. Blood spurt out of their mouths as if it was water.

After the attack started, Fei didn't stop. He didn't hold back his force and moved with his murderous intent.

He aimed his kicks at the two assassins who had not gotten up yet in the chest. The kicks were so fast that it broke through the air, and the sound was so loud that the two assassins knew that they would not survive if the kicks landed. In extreme fear, the two of them positioned their blades in front of themselves to protect the vital spots around their chests. However, Fei's great force kicked them out of the ground, and they flew off the broken King's Altar.

"Get the f\*ck out!"

After kicking away the two assassins, Fei forcefully stomped the altar, and numerous cracks appeared under his feet like a huge spider web. The mostly destroyed whole altar started to shake. The huge force that Fei applied to it went through the structure and was sent into the ground

The next second, the orange-yellowish energy flame flashed. The earth-

attributed star warrior who was hiding underground and sneak attacking people screamed as he rushed out of the ground. Fei's stomp was very on point. The force directly hit him under the ground and almost instantly killed him. He had almost lost his ability to fight, and he was just running away.....

Unbelievable Strength!

Unimaginable performance!

The eldest princess who was under the cavalries' protection was shocked by this scene as well.

Fei who was extremely enraged had demonstrated an unbelievable fighting ability. The physical strength of a level 21 Barbarian was fully utilized. Powerful strength could demolish all tactics and techniques. When faced with this level of brute force, the star warriors didn't even have time to use their energy techniques and show off their skills. They were severely injured and had to back off.

In an instant, three assassins had lost their strength and were no longer threats.

The situation on the battlefield changed drastically.

Paris initially joined the assassin who used a sword and fought with the purple dressed girl. They tried to get through the girl's purple flames and get to the eldest princess. But after seeing this scene, an angry and anxious expression appeared on her beautiful face. She ditched the purple-dressed girl and aimed her attacks at Fei.

The green energy that was visible in her hands was pushed out; her movements were so soft that it looked like she was reaching out to her lover. But the energy immediately transformed into a gigantic green bird. It opened its wings, cried loudly and flew toward Fei. Its wide wings were as sharp as knives. With craze in its eyes, it covered the sunlight and dashed toward Fei.

The path that the gigantic bird took was completely destroyed. The ground was cracked, and the corpses were blown into the air.

Fei laughed with a crazy expression.

He used both Barbarian Skills -【Bash】 and 【Double Swing】 at the same time, and his purple and green dual swords turned into a blade storm and went head to head with the gigantic green bird.

Finally, the bird and the purple green dual sword collided.

Boom!

The whole mountain started to shake from this collision.

The huge impact created an air wave, and it swept through the peak of East Mountain, and people who were close got blown away like weeds. Not a single person was able to remain standing till under this strong pressure. Chipped stones, dust, blood, and weapons spun in the air and created a strange tornado. In a radius of 10 yards from where Fei and Paris stood, everything seemed to gradually decompose and turn into debris.

It was a beautiful, breathtaking storm.

## Chapter 121: The Terrifying White Haired Master.

A beautiful and horrifying death storm.

Although Paris was powerful, she was pushed back by the force from the collision like a falling leaf in an autumn breeze. She had to admit that she still underestimated this little king's true strength, although she was very careful.

As she flew back like a leaf, her mind quickly calculated and planned the next move. Her pupil suddenly contracted. She saw two flashes of light that were emanating a murderous aura. Under the cover of this beautiful storm, a purple and green light were shot at her; one aimed at her heart and one aimed at her throat.

Impossible.

That little king had brutally held himself up against the huge force from this deadly collision. Moreover, he moved so quickly after that. Although his body was covered in wounds, his determination didn't get affected at all; his goal was still to kill her. His body was perfectly parallel with the ground as he dashed towards her. His body spinning in the air and the purple and green dual swords flashing in a lethal bladestorm.

Paris immediately felt a sense of great danger.

The murderous intent in Fei's eyes had almost materialized. It created numerous red marks on Paris' white skin, as if a knife had dragged across her body. The chilling, deadly sensation instantly tore open Paris' mental defence, and paused all her thoughts.

After seeing the layers of green energy walls that she setup fail to block the dual swords, her expression finally changed drastically. An unprecedented scared expression appeared on her beautiful face as she turned her head around and screamed a name – “Murphy!!!”

Boom – !

Before she could finish screaming, a figure appeared in front of her and threw a punch slowly.

This punch gave people a very strange feeling.

It seemed like it was ultra-slow. Everyone could see the angle and trajectory of the punch clearly. They were even able to see the symbols and inscriptions on the black ring that he was wearing on his finger clearly. However, the punch was fast as well. In an instant, the punch had connected onto the swords.

The punch had literally reversed and messed up both time and space.

Tink!

The punch accurately hit both the purple and green lights at the same time.

An unstoppable force exploded onto Fei's swords which started to bend and strain in Fei's hands. The impulse was soon passed from the sword into Fei's hands, forearm, and shoulders.

Crack, crack – !

A chilling bone breaking noise sounded. Blood spurted out of the pores on his arms, as if it were a layer of blood mist around him. His clothes were immediately stained by the blood. Like a doll that was ditched by someone, Fei flew back for more than twenty yards before he could stop. A stream of blood dripped off from the edge of Fei's mouth.

A master!

Fei was shocked.

The person who suddenly appeared was the most powerful person that he had seen in both the real and Diablo World. The strange force that entered Fei's arms and body had destroyed and tore Fei's bones and muscles apart, as if there were many mini-explosions in his body. The unbearable pain almost made Fei howl loudly.

He immediately took out a bottle of 【Normal Healing Potion】and chugged it.

The injuries in his body quickly recovered.

However, Fei wasn't relieved at all.

The force that entered his body didn't disappear. It was still continuing the destruction of bones and muscles that the healing potion healed. The potion was

only able to fix and heal the injured body parts, it wasn't able to get rid of the dangerous force inside of him.

He took out another potion, it was a bottle of 【Full Rejuvenation Potion】.

This potion could restore 100% of the health and mana in the Diablo World, and it also helped with getting rid of some negative effects..... As soon as the purple potion went down his throat, the force that was inside of him got weaker immediately. Soon, the effect of the potion and the deadly force cancelled each other out.

Fei didn't attack again.

He quickly switched to Assassin Mode, and disappeared in this dusty, misty environment. At this point, the peak of East Mountain was hazy. The dust and the bloody mist obscured the people's visions. This was the best environment for assassins to show the world what they could do.

A tall strong white haired and bearded man stood in front of Paris.

This was the person, Murphy, who had blown Fei away. He was one of the Trump Cards that Paris had and was supposed to attack and kill the elder princess at the most critical moment. However, when Paris' life was under great danger, she had no choice but to pull him out to defend her. This secret trump card was exposed.

After blowing Fei away, the old man Murphy didn't chase and try to kill Fei with the advantage.

He put his hands behind his back. Two golden light beams shot out from his eyes and broke through the layers of dusts and blood mist like a searchlight. It seemed like he was scanning around and was trying to find something..... A solemn expression gradually appeared on his face.

Paris who was standing behind him saw something else. She saw two deep, bloody wounds on the elder's fists. The wounds were about one to two inches deep, and his white bones were visible. Blood slid off his fingers and dripped onto the ground.

This discovery scared Paris one more time.

Murphy was already a six star warrior. He had metal attributed energy, and that made his body almost indestructible. His fists were like the hardest weapons that ever existed, but they didn't have any advantages over Fei's dual swords..... Paris felt increasingly chilly as she thought about it more. If Murphy wasn't here, then her throat and heart would definitely have been pierced by that attack.

"Murphy, kill him as fast as you can!"

Paris spat the words out from between her pearly white teeth. She was never this worried. Although she had more trump cards and more plans, but the ability that this little king had shown made her a little uncomfortable. The woman's sixth sense, her intuition told her that she might have ignored something, but she couldn't grasp it.

"He disappeared!"

The master warrior Murphy glanced around the peak of East Mountain, and couldn't find where the little king was hiding at. He couldn't sense where Fei would be at all: "I can't find him!"

"What?"

Paris couldn't hide the surprise on her beautiful face. This little king was able to hide from the gaze of a six star warrior. It seemed like an impossible miracle told in stories and legends that were passed around by the travelling poets. This woman quickly thought of a solution: "Just start torturing and killing the guards and soldiers from Chambord, we will just force him to come out on his own!"

Paris was a master of understanding and playing with people's weaknesses.

But –

"Paris, if I'm not wrong, it seems like everyone from Chambord..... is dead already."

Murphy glanced around the the Peak of East Mountain again, and gave Paris an answer that made her very frustrated. This beautiful woman had not experienced this hard situation for a long long time. She felt powerless in this situation, the same feeling she had when her adopted father locked her in the dark basement sixteen years ago.

“Damn it! Forget about him..... I will keep the star warriors on their side busy. Just kill the elder princess first!”

After she said that, Paris dashed into another battleground, and helped the assassin who was slowly falling into a disadvantage as he fought with the purple dressed girl. Murphy on the other hand dashed towards where the elder princess was.

Boom! Boom!

With every step he took, the energy surrounding him grew stronger. Soon, the mountain started to shook, as the energy was too powerful.

The cavalry knights who surrounded the elder princess quickly sensed this danger. With less than a hundred men left, they divided themselves into two groups. One group closely guarded the elder princess and another group charged at the whited haired Murphy with courage; they wanted to use their bodies, their lives to stop this terrifying six star warrior’s advancement – although they might only stop the man for one second for each life that was sacrificed.

However –

Boom! Boom!

Murphy was still getting closer to the elder princess. He simply threw out punches at the Zenit soldiers who charged at him, and the men who tried to block Murphy’s path were blown apart before they could even scream in pain. The strong metal attributed energy instantly crushed all the bones of these cavaliers into pieces, and evaporated all their blood. They were like snowflakes during a hot summer day, disappearing in seconds.

This was a truly powerful high ranked star warrior.

Ordinary soldiers couldn’t even get close to him within 10 yards (m), let alone stopping him.

Although this was reality, the cavalries charged in one after another.

The soldiers’ honour suppressed the fear in them.

Unfortunately, bravery and courage couldn’t change anything when faced with

absolute strength and power.

In a blink of an eye, more than fifty bravery cavaliers were gone. Their weapons and armour were all crushed into dusts along with their bodies, bones and blood. They had forever disappeared from this world.

Murphy was still approaching the elder princess step by step.

He was in a critical distance from the elder princess. She was in great danger. When Murphy threw out the twenty first punch, the formation of cavaliers who were protecting the elder princess was already falling apart.

The death of their colleagues and friends didn't faze them at all but Murphy's fists were a different story.

Without commands nor shouts, the rest of the cavaliers divided themselves into halves again. About twenty five cavaliers continued to guard the elder princess, and the other 25 charged at Murphy, like moths flying into a flame. The path was soaked in the blood of their colleagues.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

It was the same punches, and it was the same silent deaths.

The brave sacrifices of the cavalries seemed way too cheap; it was not effective at all.

The white haired elder was less than thirty yards(m) away from the elder princess.

Among all the twenty five cavalries who charged at Murphy, there was only one who was still alive. An impatient expression appeared on Murphy's face. He punched out again and that man instantly disappeared from the world.

There was nothing that could stop this white haired murderer.

Murphy's eyes locked onto the elder princess. He believed that he could turn this Goddess of Intelligence of St. Petersburg, who was feared by many people, into a bloody pulp.

But, at this moment –

It was a fist.

It quietly travelled through the blood mist of the last charging cavalries. As if it got pass through the limitations of time and space, the fist instantly landed on Murphy's chest.

Puff – !

Blood was spurted, and it stained Murphy's white beard

He flew back uncontrollably like a bullet.

## Chapter 122: Oh, That Was All Fake (Part one)

“Oh, no...”

Seeing the white-haired master Murphy getting blown away like a rag sack, Paris in the distance let loose a desperate roar. She consecutively dashed forward a few times in the air like lightning, and caught him right before he violently collided with the ground.

There were two shocking dents on the chest of this white hair old man – a pair of fist marks.

These two fist marks were 4 to 5 centimeters in depth, deeply printed on the white hair master Murphy's chest, and one could clearly see the ridges of the knuckles. The violent force didn't leak at all and was all directed into the Murphy's body, almost completely destroying this sharp master's heart and meridians. Large mouthfuls of blood spewed out from his mouth like a spring. Under Paris's two arms' support, this grand master that was just massacring the enemies now could barely stand in place.

Ten meters away.

That staggering figure of a knight that was almost drowned in the sharp energy waves, now actually straightened up his body and stood in place.

A strange smile appeared on his mouth, and as he took off the T-shaped protection helmet on his head, exposing sharp chestnut color short hair, a handsome face, a straight nose, and angular facial contours appeared in the panicking pupils of Paris and Murphy. This warrior was not too big, one could even say he was a bit weak-looking and skinny, but his body was filled with a characteristic military iron blood breath. He gently stood there, instantly giving people the oppressing atmosphere of facing millions of troops.

“Ar... His Royal Highness Arshavin?”

After seeing the face of this knight, the white beard white hair master Murphy and flirtatious woman Paris's face all suddenly became pale, and the shock expression surfaced.

The dignified Elder Prince of Zenit Empire, [God of War] Arshavin actually appeared in person?

How's this possible?

Paris clearly remembered in the information they received before, his highness should be in the imperial camp right now.... Damn it, at this moment, who could be the person that's at the [Iron Blood Heroes] camp in the emperor capital? Paris was very smart, she almost immediately thought of the other possibility – very clearly, that Arshavin His Royal Highness at the Royal Camp was just a substitute used to cover their eyes and ears!

This was the final kill!

This was the joker card up the sleeve!

Who would've thought that the dignified Elder Prince actually didn't mind to lower his position, be personally disguised and quietly mix into the Emissaries Group, come to Chambord City early, and then deliver a surprise attack at the critical time, easily seriously injuring the enemy's grand master, reversing the entire situation.

The person that should not have appeared, appeared.

Then, everything was changed.

And at this moment, Fei that was still flowing and drifting around in the dust in [Assassin Modric] also became dumbfounded after seeing this scene, because he recognized this skinny and weak-looking chestnut-color short hair warrior. If he didn't remember wrong, on the first day the Zenit Emissaries Team arrived at Chambord city, this warrior's identity was the Elder Princess's carriage driver.

At that time Fei's Barbarian level just reached level 16, his feeling was not very accurate, and he just vaguely felt that this driver was a pro, but he never thought that this pro was actually m\*therfcking high like a hundred-floor skyscraper.

And, from Paris and Murphy's exclamation just now, Fei also finally knew that the chestnut-colored short hair warrior had another distinguished identity – the Elder Prince of the Empire Andre Arshavin, that man who would likely inherit Emperor Yaxin's throne and rule the Zenit Empire, and the man known as

[Zenit's God of War].

This discovery completely shocked Fei.

Today, the things that took place at the top of Eastern Mountain were way too incredible. Famous figures appeared out of thin air one after another, and unexpected events took place one after another... All Fei could do was shake his head, as he noticed that he was still a little too lacking when compared to how these big figures planned strategies.

“Paris, you should tell them to stop.”

Arshavin looked at them with a confident smile.

But his face didn't have the slightest joy of accomplishing something. Although this woman in front of his eyes once helped that not-so-friendly younger brother of his and brought him countless times of troubles and almost unbearable losses, and before this, he had dreamed countless times of killing her... But, now that the life of this woman was really firmly grasped by his hands, Arshavin suddenly had a little bit of feelings.

Such a perfect woman, unfortunately she couldn't be on his side...

Paris quickly calmed herself, she sighed and gently waved her slim arm.

The entire battlefield instantly quieted down.

In fact, after Elder Prince Arshavin appeared, many people already consciously or unconsciously stopped this now-seemingly-meaningless fight, especially after seeing those two fist marks in front of Murphy's chest. Almost everyone on the top of Eastern Mountain instantly realized, at this point, the outcome of this battle was actually already predetermined.

In the Zenit Empire, Prince Arshavin was a legend.

This prince of under 25 years old had already leveled his fire element energy to the 6 star level, where the energy could take physical form that was as sharp as blades, recognized as the Zenit Empire's number one young talent within hundreds of years. In addition to his powerful strength, he was also a master of the art of warfare, experienced in battles, and bathed in blood for six years, during which he achieved a number of prominent military awards. The [Iron

Blood Camp] was also as invincible, known to be undefeatable, and was the ranked one elite division of the Zenit Empire, enjoying the reputation of being the [Whip of the God of War].

If it was normal circumstance, the older generation's Murphy could still contest this Zenit God of War, but after being caught off guard, he had been seriously injured with his meridians shattered, leaving him at the edge of death. But, Arshavin was only slightly injured when trying to resist the gold energy storm earlier, and now he still had about 70 to 80% of strength. Relying on his own power, right now this Royal Highness really had the ability to control the remaining battle.

As the two sides stopped fighting, the dust in the air also gradually settled.

Residual limbs and blood-soaked mud covered the battlefield.

Around the King Altar, the expressions of the survivors were a bit different.

There were clearly more people with red ribbons on their arm. They previously had control of the battle, but now their head count had completely no influence on the outcome of this battle. A six star elite like Arshavin could instantly crush them into slag with one finger. The people of Shanui Kingdom, Luna Kingdom, and Chata Kingdom immediately revealed the expression of fear and despair.

And the emissaries of countries that suffered horrible losses due to the surprise attack were all overjoyed, and some people even cried.

As Paris waved her hand, the crowd became separated very orderly.

After a burst of cautious footsteps, the assassins all stood behind the devil woman Paris, and the those with red ribbons all stood on Paris's side in despair. At this moment, although they couldn't feel more regretful about their actions, it was still useless. This is a suicidal gamble, and standing on the wrong side of this assassination operation basically declared the end of their lives and the country they represent.

And on the other side, the few innocent survivors were still frightened, as if they were small chickens that had found their mothers in the face of an eagle. They stood trembling behind the Elder Prince and Princess. In the crowd, the little prince Modric of Lake Kingdom was covered in injuries, but he also luckily

survived.

The group ultimately divided into two.

The atmosphere was terrifyingly oppressive.

At this moment, Fei came out in his delightful footsteps and a big smile. He switched to [Barbarian Mode], it's just that his body had some light injuries, and the King's robe which he wore to this ceremony is already torn into pieces. The soft leather lining underneath also had bloody openings. His face was covered in blood, leaving out only a pair of black eyes. Fei was completely covered in blood, almost looking like just a blob of blood standing upright, leaving behind a bloody print everywhere he stepped.

Such injuries, it was simply miserable to the point that people could cry sad tears from seeing this.

Everyone that saw this scene were all suspecting, would this little king just drop to the ground to go see Jesus in the next moment. What's more sad was, the entire Chambord City, except for this unlucky little king that had his crowning ceremony screwed, all the guards and officials are all dead. Lampard, Drogba, Oleg, and Barak and so on, all their dead bodies lied quietly on the periphery of the ruins of the King Altar, fresh blood stained the stones and soil under their bodies...

“Ah, Alexander, it's great to see that you are still alive!”

## Chapter 123: I want to Feel Happier!

Everyone at the top of Eastern Mountain almost vomited and fainted. This little King's tone and word choice was a little too rude. How could this represent the demeanor of a small Royal Family? It was more like a flustered gangster!

Could it be that he lost his mind due to what happened today?

It was no wonder since at his most proud and glorious moment, a catastrophe occurred. Not only did the crowning ceremony become a big joke, but even his fiancée and loyal men were all killed on the spot. If it was anyone else in his shoes that was dealt such a huge blow, they would probably have coughed out blood and died; even going mad would be a better result.

Modric laughed and said, "Alexander, even if you faked death and escaped, what can you do? Did you really think you could save anything right now?"

He proudly smiled, and then suddenly smudged his face with his right hand.

After a burst of blue flashing ripples that gave off a trace of wood magic energy, a layer gradually spread out and his face completely changed. It was no longer the gentle blonde smiling prince of Lake Kingdom, but rather someone unfamiliar to Fei.

"Wood elemental illusion magic?" someone exclaimed.

"He's [Butcher] Sandro... a knight commander under His Highness Dominguez! I've seen him before..." someone exclaimed as he recognized this unfamiliar face.

Hearing someone calling out his name, Sandro's arrogant expression bloomed even brighter. "Hahaha, Alexander, now you should know why I would help Ms. Paris. Do you now understand why these two people are still alive?"

Behind Sandro stood two people that should have been dead.

The muscular earth elemental warrior Hershzen and Okocha. (TL: might have been previously translated as Aobina my badddd)

The former committed suicide by taking poison after he failed his assassination attempt on Fei and was chased around, like playing Whac-A-Mole back to the

hotel he was staying at. The latter was massacred along with his guards at the hotel they were residing in by some mysterious figure.

But now, they were both alive and sound.

They had proud and mocking smiles, and their eyes were filled with resentment when looking at Fei. It was this little king that they originally overlooked, which left them with no choice but to “die” once, and it almost screwed up Dominguez’s big plan.

“I get it now. On that night, it was you that passed on the message in advance to the Thrace Kingdom emissary group and let them create the disguise that they were all annihilated and that Prince Okacha was killed. You also found someone to replace Hershzen’s death and deceive me, right?” Fei’s sudden realization showed on his face.

“You are not that stupid,” Thrace Kingdom’s Prince Okocha sneered and advanced a step.

“I was wondering how someone could kill over 200 people that quickly. I didn’t even sense it outside a thousand meters. So that’s what happened...” Fei touched his chin as he said, “However, you guys are really cruel. You actually killed that many of your own guards just because you were afraid that I might find out something... You guys are really f\*cking worse than animals.”

“Afraid of you? Idiot, you really overestimate yourself. Her Highness Paris just didn’t want to disturb the Elder Prince so she purposely threw out this smoke array.” Okocha looked at Fei as if he was looking at an idiot and laughed disdainfully, “Little King, you should worry about yourself. Chambord City is destined to be erased off the map today. Your people will all die and turn into ash, and they will be thrown into the lake with you to feed the fish!”

After being called worse than an animal, Okocha’s face turned dark.

No one expected that at this moment, Paris unexpectedly took a step forward, smiled and said, “King Alexander, I have to admit that you are a genius with great potential. If you swear to work for His Royal Highness Dominguez, I can let you go today, and even your Chambord City can be saved. You can continue to be your King, and I can also promise you that in two months after the Imperial War Practice, Chambord City can be promoted to a tier 3 subsidiary kingdom.”

“Hahahahaha...”

Fei patted his thighs and laughed with tears almost coming out. “You old granny, are you offering a meal out of pity mixed with contempt? Could it be... hehe, could it be that you are scared?” Then, before waiting for Paris to reply, Fei suddenly looked ruthless, without even a trace of a smile left on his face. He stared angrily and pointed in disdain as he shouted, “Go f\*ck yourself! Dominguez can go f\*ck himself too. F\*ck your tier 3 kingdom; if I want something, can’t I just grab it myself? Since when did I need to ask you arrogant b\*tches for charity? Today, as long as I’m not happy, no one can f\*cking think about leaving this mountain alive!”

This speech left everyone on the mountain dumbfounded.

Even the Eldest Princess, [God of War] Arshavin and Paris couldn’t close their mouths.

After all these days of stress that were suppressed in his heart, plus everything that happened on the Eastern Mountain today, Fei simply wanted to let it all out.

He directly placed his two hands on his waist and started swearing with spit flying everywhere.

“What dog sh\*t King demeanor, what dog sh\*t royal family etiquette, all of you can f\*ck off to the side. That’s right, you guys are the big people; you guys are all bosses, and just one fart from you guys can blow away my Chambord City. You guys want to kill each other, and I can’t control that, but can you guys not just all come to my territory and start f\*cking each other? You want to eliminate my kingdom and kill my people? Alright, that’s fine. Hehe, today I will let you big figures see what it looks like when a small character like me goes crazy.”

Right after he finished swearing and before everyone could react, Fei suddenly flashed, and in the next second, an after-image appeared in the air. While moving at high speed, he reached out his two hands and grabbed something in the void, and after a purple and green flash of light, the Purple Green Duo Swords appeared in his hands.

“Hahaha, I will take some interest first.”

Fei laughed and swung with both hands. The duo swords drew two beautiful rainbows in the air and roared towards Modric and the other two people.

On the top of Eastern Mountain, nobody could have expected that in such a disadvantaged situation, this mad little King would actually dare to attack first.

Seeing the purple and green swords coming, Okocha and his guard Hershzen sneered and pulled out their weapons to counter. They were four star warriors like Fei, so obviously they were not afraid of this 2v1 situation and even charged up to take on Fei.

But...

Roar!!!

An earth-shattering roar sounded in the ears of these two men. Then, the huge sound wave also incredibly penetrated their bodies, deeply shocked their souls. In the next second, they didn't know where their endless fear came from, but like a free-flowing river, it unstoppably rushed to their hearts and instantly magnifying their pupils and made their bodies stiff...

Then, the sharp flaming flash arrived.

Puff~

Two blood springs erupted from the two heads that flew into the air.

Bang! Bang!

Hershzen and Okocha's headless bodies twitched and fell to the ground.

No one could have guessed that with just one move, this seriously injured little king that looked like he could die any second would take the heads of two elites at the same level.

Si~

It was completely quiet until waves of people breathing in cold ear could be heard, breaking the instant of silence on the Eastern mountain. Everyone felt a chill from their asses all the way up to their spine!

Waaaaa~

Waves of sharp, yet hoarse calls could be heard.

Far in the depths of the mountains, countless huge swallow birds flew through the magnificent golden sea of clouds. They stretched their wings and came flying like a dark black cloud. The bloody taste of the top of Eastern Mountain allowed them to feel the temptation of delicious food.

“Hehe, this time I’m feeling a little happier!”

Fei raised his feet and used the bottom of his shoe to rub off some of the blood on the swords. Then, he comfortably stretched his back, kicked the two dead bodies beside his feet, revealed two rows of big white teeth and laughed, “You guys are really dead this time, right? Haha, why don’t you stand up and play dead again and let me see again?”

“Ahhhhhhh!!!!!”

[Butcher] Sandro seemed to lose his soul. It was like someone had shoved a spiky mace up his ass as he kept on screaming and running. This so-called [Butcher] has the gut of a mouse; he was so scared that piss and feces almost shot out of his pants. He climbed and rolled behind Paris. How was he in any way similar to that arrogant person that successfully took down the two main fighters on the Eldest Princess’s side?

Qiang! Qiang! Qiang! Qiang!

As for Fei, he was like a gangster and didn’t have the demeanor of a master at all. He smiled and banged the two magical swords in his hands. Not masking the arrogance in his eyes, he said, “Hey, old granny Paris, I want to feel happier. What do you think should happen?”

## Chapter 124: Like killing a chicken.

“It looks like we all underestimated you. You hid pretty well.” The flirtatious Paris smiled. Her dress fluttered in the wind, and a portion of her legs were exposed; they were white and smooth, and dazzled like jades. She said, “Alexander, my prior promise still holds true. If you are still willing to work for His Highness Dominguez, I will ignore everything that has happened, and you can still get everything you want in life..... even if you want me!”

After she said that, a charming blush appeared on her white face. Who had ever seen the beauty’s blushful expression? This beauty controlled one of the two superpowers in the empire. Under the golden morning sun on the peak of Eastern Mountain, numerous men began to unconsciously nosebleed. Even Arshavin, [Zenit’s God of War] looked somewhere else; he didn’t dare to stare at her face.

However –

“Yuck! Granny, you’re already so old. Why are you still here flirting with people? It is not your fault that you are ugly, but harassing people is wrong. Do you think I never saw any women before?” Fei glanced at her disdainfully.

The crowd had to admit that Fei’s mouth was very vicious.

What he said made Paris angry instantly. Other people almost burst into laughter.

Although Paris wasn’t a cute loli, every part of her body was mature and charming; she was so beautiful that it would be hard to find a woman that could compare. Numerous nobles wanted to obtain her heart, and there were rumours that even Emperor Yasin had a good impression of this beauty. Now, Fei was addressing her as an old granny, and dismissing her attempts at being flirtatious; Paris who was always graceful and calm was so mad that her face turned pale.

“How dare you, die!”

The assassin in white who was behind Paris yelled and suddenly disappeared,

as if he dissolved into the air. There wasn't even an afterimage or ripple in the air. Obviously, this dangerous assassin had turned invisible and was preparing a lethal sneak attack.

However, Fei giggled and stood still. He held onto the purple green dual swords like he didn't see anything happen.

Be careful, this is the metal-attribute energy [Space Break Stealth Technique]!”

The purple dressed girl who was sitting down and meditating to heal up opened her eyes. The purple flame energy surrounded her, but a tense expression was on her pretty face. After seeing King Alexander acting so arrogant, she couldn't help but warn him.

Fei smiled as he gave the girl a thankful look.

At this moment –

An invisible layer of space suddenly appeared in the cold air like an exotic ghost flower blooming on the surface of water. A transparent claw broke through this ghost flower and instantly appeared in front of Fei. It was so fast that it was beyond human reflex, and it pierced through Fei's chest like lightning.

Blood started dripping.

It slid off the white iron claws that had back hooks and fish-like scales.

The assassin in white slowly appeared in front of Fei inch by inch. A proud and ferocious smile was on his face; people could sense his cruelty just by looking at him. He twisted the claws that he stabbed into Fei intentionally; he enjoyed the begging and desperate look on his victim's face.

The crowd couldn't help but gasp.

The hope that just appeared in the heart of followers of the eldest princess quickly shattered. Some people were secretly swearing at this little king, “This dumb pig, so arrogant.....” On the other hand, the people from Shanui Kingdom and Chata Kingdom who were wearing the red band were delighted. They looked at Fei with disdain and sympathy; as if they were looking at a clown that messed up his trick.

“Can you still..... be that arrogant?”

The assassin in white slowly turned his arm and stretched his fingers that were in the king's body; this way, he could let this opponent feel the pain and desperation of life energy leaving his body slowly. Although this little king's body was so tough that it even scared him as it felt like his claw were stuck in a piece of iron, it was no use. He could tell that his claw had destroyed the major energy pathways in the little king's body and locked down the little king's energy.

But –

“You stupid donkey, of course I can be more arrogant!”

When he heard Fei say that, the assassin in white felt a chill in his bones. He immediately felt something was wrong. When he tried to gather the energy inside of his body and tear up his opponent's body, he suddenly saw a purple flame flash. His right arm felt cold; his entire right arm was chopped off and was left in Fei's body.

Blood spurted out like a fountain.

The assassin in white was terrified. His body started to shiver as he wanted to escape despite the unbearable pain he was experiencing. Half of his body was turning transparent; he was about to dissolve into the air again. However, Fei wasn't going to let him go that easily. Fei's right hand struck out and grabbed onto the assassin's head.

“Hahaha, want to escape? Too late now!” Fei laughed out loud.

The assassin in white felt a huge, unimaginable force pull him out of his stealth state like a carrot; it felt like he was tied to a magnificent mountain, and the mountain was falling from the sky.

“No.....”

He screamed desperately. He stimulated all of his four-star warrior metal attribute energy and tried to shake off the hand that was grabbing onto his head. However, the hand endured through all the effort that the assassin put up to escape. The assassin roared as he struggled, but he couldn't get away. The hand suddenly pushed down and both of his knees couldn't handle the force; he instantly kneeled down in front of Fei.

To the crowd, it seemed like the assassin kneeled down after a light push by

the little king who was dying. The assassin's knees smashed onto a huge rock and cracked. Everyone could hear the sound of bones breaking. It was clear that his knee bones were shattered into pieces.

Fei slowly licked the blood that was on his lips. This action made the assassin tremble even more; Fei looked like a bloodthirsty demon from hell.

"It's now my turn. Let me ask you, dumbass. Can you still be that arrogant?"

A sharp green sword was placed by the assassin's neck; it was so sharp that it had cut into the assassin's neck a little without applying any force.

All of the assassin's courage disappeared.

He started to shiver uncontrollably. As an assassin, he had tortured and killed numerous people using his claws; he had nicknamed himself the representative of the Grim Reaper. But when he was so close to death, he was scared like a little girl as he begged, "Ahhhhhhh, no, please..... spare me.....please....."

But before he could finish, the green blade had begun to cut into his skin.

He could even feel a cold sensation passing through his skin, muscle, blood vessels and bones. He wanted to struggle, scream, beg for forgiveness, and whine.....However, the cruel demon in front of him didn't give him the chance. The process was slow and long. He even felt the blade cutting through his neck. Then, he saw a body without a head and blood spurted out of his neck.....

He saw a headless body in a white cloak falling to the ground, and the blood stained the soil.

That was his body.

The crowd was stunned.

Although they had seen numerous enemies and peers die in front of them today, the scene still shocked their nerves, especially when Fei slowly beheaded the assassin in white who was a four-star warrior, a warrior that could dictate their lives. Fei beheaded him as if he was a chicken. The spurting blood dyed the color of the sky and the sun red.

The crowd felt the anger of this king.

Unbearable anger.

Even the eldest princess and Paris who were calm and collected changed their expressions. They asked themselves, “Did I wake up a demon by accident?”

Scavenging birds that surrounded the peak of Eastern Mountain like dark clouds had also felt the murderous intent coming from this one person. They called in a high pitch, but they were scared; they didn’t dare to land onto the ground.

Except for the bird calls, the only sounds on the peak of Eastern Mountain were the sounds of breathing.

“Oh? Killed another one. Eh, I’m feeling a little bit better.”

Fei cleaned the blood off his blade by using the bottom of his shoes. He rubbed his chin in satisfaction as he smiled; the people could see his pearl white teeth. The detached arm of the assassin was still stabbed in his chest. As he moved, he frowned as if the pain caused some inconvenience for him. But what he did next even scared everyone on the peak of Eastern Mountain.

Fei grabbed onto that arm and pulled the iron claw with back hooks on it directly out of his body. Pieces of flesh and blood were stuck on it; there were even white pieces of chipped bones. If it was any other person, the amount of pain would make them faint, but they didn’t see any painful expression on this little king’s face.

This movement immediately gave some people a chill.

“Ahhhhh! Demon! He is a demon!”

Among all the emissaries on Paris’ side, a guard suddenly cried as if he saw an undead demon. He turned around and rushed away as if he wanted to escape this living hell. But after he ran for four or five yards, something unimaginable happened.

Boom! Splat!

A series of white and extremely bright lightning strikes appeared from the ground. The enormous current travelled through the guard’s body, and he was turned into a large piece of black charcoal.

“God! That ..... is lightning magic trap!” Someone yelled in surprise.

A big smile appeared on Fei's face. He didn't hide his proud expression as he said, "Hahaha, that's right, it's a magic trap. Do you guys think that I don't know how to do anything except play dead? Hahaha, the entire peak of Eastern Mountain is filled with magic traps. If anyone dares to move, he or she will be turned into a piece of charcoal just like that dumbass!"

## Chapter 125: I have to talk to my wife

After Fei said that, the people on the peak of Eastern Mountain were terrified.

Magic traps were not simple things that anyone could get. Only mages who were at least four star ranked could create them. On top of that, it would take a lot of magic power and a ton of precious magic materials. The reason why they were so rare was that the success rate was very low. However, once a magic trap was created, its power could not be underestimated. If it was used properly, it could deal the same kind damage as a full strike of the mage who created the trap.

According to legends, moon and sun ranked warriors and mages had been trapped and killed by powerful god tier magic traps. According to even more ancient tales, the magic traps that were set up by the mages at the demi-god level had killed even immortal gods during the war between the gods and the demons.

Plus, anything that had something to do with the word “trap” was closely related with things that were mysterious, cruel, sudden, sneaky, evil, tricky, and more. Genius mages had invented all kinds of unthinkable magic traps. Among the top assassinations on the Azeroth Continent, nine of them had to do with magic traps.

Therefore, after hearing Fei say that magic traps were placed around the peak of Eastern Mountain, everyone got scared, including the eldest princess and Paris.

But soon, some people got back to their senses.

“Impossible, how could you afford so many magic traps? You are only a level six affiliated kingdom. Don’t even think about placing magic traps around here. I don’t think you can even afford one magic item if you sold your entire Chambord Kingdom.”

“Haha, yeah. You placed magic traps around the peak of Eastern Mountain?

Who are you trying to scare?”

“I think he is a little crazy.....”

“After getting injured so severely and bleeding so much, this little king is about to die. He is losing his mind. He doesn’t know what he is talking about.....”

The princes and emissaries from Shanui and Chata Kingdom made fun of Fei one after another. They were trying to please Paris, but they were also trying to boost their own courage. They were really scared by Fei’s prior actions.

“You bunch of fools. If you don’t believe me, you can go and try it out!” Fei sneered.

These magic traps were placed around the peak of Eastern Mountain after he switched to [Assassin Mode]. There were at least 50 to 60 of them. They were all fire and lightning attribute magic traps. Although they used up a lot of Fei’s mana, they were relatively easy to set up; they didn’t cost any precious magic materials at all. This didn’t follow the understanding of the people on Azeroth Continent, but none of them knew.

“Hahaha, I will try!”

Some people were less cautious. It was a one star earth attribute warrior who spoke. He was the henchman of Prince Layo from Shanui Kingdom. After getting the prince’s approval, he walked out and headed to the exit. He was sly; he didn’t choose the direction that the poor guard who was turned to charcoal chose. He headed in another direction.

However –

Wooosh!

After a few steps, a cloud of burning fire appeared under the ground. It swallowed this arrogant guard immediately. After a few screams, he turned into a pile of ash in the fire. His one star warrior energy didn’t help him too much. He was almost instantly killed.

The red flame was very demon-like; it was burning as if it could ignite the air. After the guard was burned to ash, his weapon and armour were burnt into a pot of iron liquid and soon evaporated. The temperature of the flame was so

high that it was definitely a real magic flame.

“How could it be???”

“Damn, it really is a fire magic trap.....”

“Oh my god, so is everything he said true?”

Immediately, the princes who were laughing at Fei the most shut their mouths. They stared at the magic flame as if it was from hell. “So there are actually magic traps. This little king was honest.....” they all thought.

Prince Layo from Shanui Kingdom was especially dumbfounded. He was planning to test the route himself to prove Fei wrong; fortunately for him, he suddenly decided to let his personal guard test it first. Otherwise, the person who was burnt to ashes would be him.

Fei sneered as he glanced around; his expression told the people on Paris’ side that he didn’t view them as threats.

Paris had realized something by this point already. Her pretty eyes scanned the ground inch by inch, but human eyes weren’t able to detect magic traps; she couldn’t even detect it with her special energy searching technique. That was the scary characteristic of magic traps – before they were triggered, people couldn’t find them without special techniques.

Paris waved her hand at the assassin in yellow. The assassin who was using a blade understood the signal. He jumped up as he swung his blade; a dash of blue water attribute energy that was six or seven yards long left his blade and flew toward one direction.

Boom! Boom!

Brawl! Brawl!

Many magic traps that were five or six yards away were triggered as the dash of energy passed through them. In an instant, clouds of burning fire and dashes of lighting appeared out of nowhere and started to head over to the assassin. The assassin used his water attribute energy and created a shield around him. However, the power of the lightning and fire was so strong that the shield made from the four-star warrior energy shattered. He was injured and backed off

messily.

At this point, everyone on the peak of Eastern Mountain realized the situation that they were in.

That scene clearly proved everything the little king said. Although this king had a bloody hole in his chest that was almost see through, he in fact did secretly place numerous highly damaging magic traps around the terrain. With these many traps, people who were not at the four-star rank could never get out of here alive.

Many people had a strange feeling – if this little king was not severely injured, he would become the only winner of this gigantic conspiracy and fight.

“Don’t worry, I have an idea. We have to capture him first. He must have saved a safe path for himself to get out.”

[Butcher] Sandro who previously disguised as Modric quickly thought of a strategy. After seeing that Fei was injured and was having a hard time standing up straight, he felt this was the best opportunity for him to gain merit in front of Paris. He immediately rushed out of the crowd and aimed at Fei.

Paris’ expression changed, but she didn’t say anything.

She realized that she was no longer able to see through this little king. She had never felt this perplexed and this shocked in her life. Before she made any decisions, she was willing to let [Butcher] Sandro test Fei again.

[Butcher] Sandro was fast.

He was a four-star fire attribute warrior. As he sprinted to Fei, he moved his hands and red fire energy in his hands transformed into a roaring fire dragon. It flew towards Fei with all of its power and might.

Fei lightly swung his body to the right and dodged this lethal strike.

The next moment, he did something that almost made Sandro collapse –

With a slight flip of his hand, a bottle of red potion appeared in his palm. He chugged it down and the scary injury that was caused by the iron claw healed quickly; it was so fast that the healing was visible to human eyes. Strands of muscle and flesh squirmed and knitted themselves together, and the see-

through hole on Fei's body closed. In just ten seconds, the injuries on Fei's body had fully recovered and he had returned to his peak condition.

[Butcher] Sandro's face turned ugly, as if it was slapped by a pair of dirty shoes hundreds of times. The only reason why he was brave enough to attack Fei was because he saw that Fei injured; who would have known that this would happen.

The scene of Fei beheading the assassin in white appeared in Sandro's mind; the assassin in white was much stronger than him. The [Butcher] was terrified; he ignored his honour and pride as he turned around and tried to escape.

However, Fei would never give him the chance.

Fei hated this guy who loved cosplaying and sneak attacking other people. He stomped his feet and Barbarian 【Leap】 was used. He turned into a shadow and chased after the [Butcher]. His fingers grabbed at Sandro's shoulder like an iron hook.

"Hahaha, baited! Die!"

As Fei's fingers were about to touch Sandro's shoulder, Sandro stopped escaping, turned around, and laughed proudly. His fists instantly aimed at Fei's head; Fei immediately sensed danger.

The energy surrounding the fist had a heavy and firm feeling to it. It felt like these two fists could destroy anything in their way. This wasn't the power that a four-star warrior could have.

'Haha, I knew it! Predicted!'

At this critical moment, Fei suddenly stopped his chase; somehow, the inertia was gone. His body froze as if time was paused. Fei easily dodged Sandro's planned sneak attack. He then grabbed onto Sandro's arm and pulled him towards himself. The huge force made Sandro lose the control of his body as he flew towards Fei.

"Impossible, how could you....."

Bam!

Before he could finish, Fei's left fist had already blown up his head.

The red blood and white brain flew everywhere. It would give anyone who

watched nightmares. The [Butcher] Sandro who had injured two top-tier warriors was killed without having the chance to beg for mercy.

Fei reached down and picked up two silver rings off of Sandro's corpse.

He found out a long time ago that this [Butcher] had a mysterious weapon that was like a magic item. This weapon could increase the condensation of warrior energy and instantly increase the damage of an attack. It was the best weapon for sneak attacks. It was because of these two silver rings that the [Butcher] could injure both the purple dressed girl and Arshavin, the [Zenit's God of War]. Otherwise, he could never injure either of them even if he sneak attacked.

After kicking away Sandro's corpse, the demon-like smile appeared on Fei's face for the third time, "Ah, another one. I'm feeling even better!"

The people on Paris' side were going crazy.

Acting weak!

This was the very definition of pretending to be weak!

Who could have thought that this little king had this mysterious healing potion that could speed up recovery that quickly? They didn't expect a high star ranked warrior on their side to die under Fei's feet again.

Under the golden morning sun, the peak of Eastern Mountain had turned into something else.

Four headless corpses laid around Fei; there was Hershzen, Okocha, the assassin in white, and Sandro. Everyone felt like they were having a crazy nightmare. "What is happening? How could this little king kill three four-star ranked warriors and a five-star ranked warrior this easily..... Is the God of War joking with us? If this is a nightmare, please let this nightmare end soon!" they thought.

"Take back these magic traps, and I will not hold you accountable for everything you've done!" Paris stepped up. The smile was no longer visible on this beauty's face. Her cold expression was attractive in its own ways. She stared at Fei and sighed unwillingly, "You win, you are the winner today. I would never have thought that the death match between Tanasha and I would end like this; we have each put so much effort into this. I still can't believe you are the final

winner..... However, I'm sure that you understand the current situation. Except for the two four-star warriors and myself, there is also another five-star warrior. Even if you have a lot of magic traps set up, the most you can get is both sides being severely damaged; you can't get out of here alive as well!"

Only Paris knew how unwillingly she was when she said that.

There were two assassins who used yellow blades; they were both four-star warriors. The assassin who used the sword was a five-star warrior. Paris herself was also a four-star warrior..... From her perspective, they still stood a chance even if they had to fight with Fei head on; the worst that would happen would be losing more than half of her people.

But she also knew that the situation had gone out of her control. The situation was weird from the start. This little king had shocked her numerous times in the last hour. What worried her most was that the eldest princess had not shown her trump card yet. Therefore, Paris decided to compromise; the arrogant king was slowly pulling out his trump cards, but she had no more cards to pull out.

However –

"Haha, granny, you are finally giving up?" Fei smiled at this beauty in front of him. He thought seriously for a moment and answered as he rubbed the back of his head, "Eh, I have to talk to my wife first!"

Next, he did something that really broke the last string that was holding the people on the Eastern Mountain's mind together.

